The Towneley Plays

Anno 1778.

PHILLIPS·ACADEMY

OLIVER·WENDELL·HOLMES

LIBRARY

Per ampliora ad altiora.

GIFT OF
DUDLEY FITTS

on the
INDEPENDENCE FOUNDATION

The Towneley Plays

EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY

Extra Series, No. LXXI

1897 (reprinted 1907, 1925, 1952, 1966)

Price 45*s*.

The Towneley Plays.

RE-EDITED FROM THE UNIQUE MS.

BY

GEORGE ENGLAND

WITH SIDE-NOTES AND INTRODUCTION

BY

ALFRED W. POLLARD

Published for
THE EARLY ENGLISH TEXT SOCIETY
by the
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON NEW YORK TORONTO

FIRST PUBLISHED 1897
REPRINTED 1907, 1925, 1952, 1966

L

Extra Series, No. LXXI

ORIGINALLY PRINTED BY
RICHARD CLAY AND SONS LTD., BUNGAY, SUFFOLK
AND REPRINTED LITHOGRAPHICALLY IN GREAT BRITAIN
BY VIVIAN RIDLER
AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD

822.08
T66

TO

THE MEMORY OF

William Morris,

WHO LOVED THESE PLAYS,

OUR SHARE IN THIS BOOK

A. W. P., F. J. F.

101705

CONTENTS.

NO.		PAGE
	INTRODUCTION	ix
	APPENDIX (The *Secunda Pastorum* and Archie Armstrang's Aith)	xxxi
I.	THE CREATION.[1] (The Barkers. Wakefeld) ...	1
II.	MACTACIO ABEL. (The Glovers)	9
III.	PROCESSUS NOE CUM FILIIS. (Wakefeld)	23
IV.	ABRAHAM[2]	40
V.	[ISAAC]	49
VI.	IACOB	52
VII.	PROCESSUS PROPHETARUM. [Incomplete]	56
VIII.	PHARAO. (The Litsters or Dyers) [York xi] ...	64
IX.	CESAR AUGUSTUS	78
X.	ANNUNCIACIO	86
XI.	SALUTACIO ELEZABETH	97
XII.	UNA PAGINA PASTORUM. (Prima)	100
XIII.	ALIA EORUNDEM. (Secunda)	116
XIV.	OBLACIO MAGORUM	140
XV.	FUGACIO JOSEP & MARIE IN EGYPTUM	160
XVI.	MAGNUS HERODES	166
XVII.	PURIFICACIO MARIE. [Incomplete at end]	181
XVIII.	PAGINA DOCTORUM. [Incomplete at beginning. York xxii]	186

[1] After this play the MS. has lost 12 leaves, containing no doubt the Temptation of Eve and the expulsion of her and Adam from Paradise.

[2] Incomplete: 2 leaves of the MS. wanting, which contained the end of "Abraham" and the beginning of "Isaac."

NO.		PAGE
XIX.	IOHANNES BAPTISTA	195
XX.	CONSPIRACIO [ET CAPCIO]	204
XXI.	COLIPHIZACIO	228
XXII.	FFLAGELLACIO	243
XXIII.	PROCESSUS CRUCIS [ET CRUCIFIXIO]	258
XXIV.	PROCESSUS TALENTORUM	279
XXV.	EXTRACCIO ANIMARUM. [York xxxvii]	293
XXVI.	RESURRECCIO DOMINI. [York xxxviii]	306
XXVII.	PEREGRINI. (The Fishers)	325
XXVIII.	THOMAS INDIE [ET RESURRECCIO DOMINI]	337
XXIX.	ASCENCIO DOMINI [1]	353
XXX.	IUDICIUM. [York xlviii]	367
XXXI.	LAZARUS	387
XXXII.	SUSPENCIO IUDE. [Incomplete]	393
	GLOSSARY	397

[1] Incomplete. Twelve leaves are out of the MS. between this play and the next.

INTRODUCTION.

The Towneley Plays were printed for the first time by the Surtees Society in 1836, with an introduction which is variously assigned to the Society's secretary, James Raine, and to J. Hunter. The text of the plays as printed in this Surtees edition is, on the whole, very creditably accurate, and is certainly far more free from serious blunders than that of the so-called 'Coventry' Plays, edited by Halliwell-Phillipps for the Shakespeare Society, or even than that of the Chester Plays, as edited by Thomas Wright. It was not, however, a transcript with which students of the present day could be content in the case of a unique manuscript, the ultimate destination of which is still, unhappily, uncertain. Under Dr. Furnivall's superintendence a new transcript was, therefore, made by Mr. George England, who, by the great kindness and liberality of Mr. Quaritch, the present owner of the manuscript, after the book had been placed at his disposal for some weeks at the British Museum, was allowed the use of it a second time at 15 Piccadilly to correct his proofs by the original.

To the text thus produced Dr. Furnivall himself added notes of the metres, and at his request the present writer supplied the usual sidenotes, an interesting and pleasant task in the case of a work of so great variety and literary value. Dr. Furnivall's further commands for the supply of an Introduction were far less agreeable. The Towneley Plays present many problems, more especially as to their language, which deserve to be dealt with by some learned professor, or at any rate by an editor of really wide reading and experience. The learned professor, however, could not be obtained. The difficulty of procuring an introducer threatened to postpone indefinitely the appearance of the new text (a consideration all the more serious since the Surtees edition has long been difficult to procure); and as texts are far more important than introductions, it seemed better to be content to draw attention to a few points of interest rather than further to delay publication.

Short as is the preface to the Surtees edition, it contains much

that is of real value, as being written by a local antiquary to whom the history and topography of the district to which the plays are assigned were thoroughly familiar. I cannot, therefore, make a better beginning than by quoting the most essential passages of what was written in 1836, since it has not yet been superseded :—

"The Manuscript Volume in which these Mysteries have been preserved formed part of the library at Towneley Hall, in Lancashire, collected by the family of Towneley; a family which, in the two last centuries, produced several remarkable men, through whom it becomes connected with the arts, with literature, and with science. The library was dispersed in two sales by auction, at Evans' Rooms, in Pall Mall, the first in 1814, when there were seven days' sale; the second in 1815, when the sale lasted ten days."

"This manuscript, as well as the famous Towneley Homer, was in the first sale. It was bought by John Louis Goldsmid, Esq. From his possession it very soon passed to Mr. North, but before 1822 it had returned to the family in whose library it had for so many years found protection."

"By what means the Towneley family became possessed of it, or at what period is not known. There is nothing known with certainty respecting any previous ownership. When, however, the catalogue of the Towneley books and manuscripts was prepared for the sale in 1814, Mr. Douce was requested to write a short notice, for insertion in it. In this notice, after assigning the composition of the Mysteries to the reign of Henry VI. or Edward IV.,[1] he says of the volume itself, that it is supposed to have formerly 'belonged to the Abbey of Widkirk, near Wakefield, in the County of York.'"[2]

[1] There is a passage in the *Iudicium* which may assist in determining the period at which it was written. Tutivillus, in describing a fashionable female, tells his brother demons "she is hornyd like a kowe" (p. 312 [Surtees; p. 375, l. 267 in present edition]). He appears to allude to the same description of head dress which Stowe thus records: "1388, King Richard (the second) married Anne, daughter of Veselaus, King of Bohem. In her dayes, noble women used high attire on their heads, piked like hornes, with long trained gownes."—*Surtees Note.*

[2] After returning into the possession of the Towneley family, as narrated above, the Plays were again sold, with the rest of the Towneley MSS., at Sotheby's, on June 27, 28, 1883. The description of the lot was as follows:

202. Towneley Mysteries. A most valuable collection of early English Mysteries, supposed to have been written at Woodkirk in the Cell there of Augustinian or Black Canons, for the Amusement

"This supposition, however, he appears to have subsequently considered as not worthy of much regard; for when Mr. Peregrine Edward Towneley, in 1822, printed, from this manuscript, the *Iudicium*, as his contribution to the Roxburgh Club, an introduction was written by Mr. Douce, in which he says that the volume is 'supposed to have belonged to the Abbey of Whalley,' and to have passed at the dissolution into the library of the neighbouring family of Towneley."

"On what foundation either of these suppositions rests we are not informed. The first, however, is that which has been most generally accepted, and the three principal collections of Mysteries now known have been usually quoted or referred to as those of Chester, Coventry, and Widkirk."

"In the absence of precise information, we may assume that the supposition of its having formerly belonged to 'the Abbey of Widkirk' was the Towneley tradition respecting it; and previously to any investigation it may be assumed, that if we are to trace the possession of such a volume as this in a period before the Reformation, next perhaps to the archives of some guild or other corporation in one of the cities or towns of England, we may expect to find it in the possession of some Conventual society. The question of that early possession is, in fact, the question of the composition of these Mysteries, as to the place and people. We shall now endeavour to determine it."

"The supposition that this book belonged 'to the Abbey of Widkirk, near Wakefield,' has upon it remarkably the characteristics of a genuine tradition. There is no distinct enunciation of the fact which the tradition proposes to exhibit, and yet out of the words of the supposition we may decisively and easily extract what the fact in it originally was. There is no place called Widkirk in the

---

and Edification of Persons attending these Pageants. *Manuscript on Vellum, written circa* 1388, *in a bold hand, with initial Letters ornamented with the Pen, having the speeches separated by lines of red Ink, olive morocco extra, gold-tooling, tooled leather joints and gilt edges, by C. Lewis, back broken.* SAEC. XIV.

The lot was knocked down to Mr. Quaritch, in whose possession the manuscript has ever since remained. The date assigned to the plays by the cataloguer is clearly derived from the Surtees foot-note on the woman's head-gear satirized by Tutivillus; for a discussion of this, see p. xxiv. Whether the date given to the Plays is right or wrong, that assigned to the MS. is certainly three-quarters of a century too early.

neighbourhood of Wakefield, and neither there nor in any part of England was there ever an Abbey of Widkirk. But there is a place called Woodkirk in that neighbourhood, and at Woodkirk there was a cell of Augustinian or Black Canons, a dependence on the great house of St. Oswald, at Nostel. Whatever weight there may be attached to the supposition or tradition respecting the original possession, must, therefore, be given to the claim of this Cell of Canons at Woodkirk."

"Woodkirk is about four miles to the north of Wakefield. A small religious community was established there in the first half century after the Conquest, by the Earls Warren, to whom the great Lordship of Wakefield belonged, and they were placed in subjection to the house of Nostel. King Henry I. granted to the Canons of Nostel, a charter, for two fairs, to be held at Woodkirk, one at the Feast of the Assumption, the other at the Feast of the Nativity of the Blessed Mary. This grant was confirmed by King Stephen. These fairs, in a rural district, continued to attract a concourse of people to the time of the Reformation. In the *Valor* of King Henry VIII. the profit of the tolls and stallage was returned at £13 6*s.* 8*d.*, which was more than one-fourth of the yearly revenue of the house. The buildings in which the few Canons resided have gradually disappeared. Some portions of the Cloisters were remaining not long ago. The Church still exists, on a retired and elevated site, and remains of large reservoirs for the Canons' fish in the vale below are still very conspicuous. (*Loidis and Elmete*, p. 240.)"

The writer of the Introduction inserts here a few paragraphs of no great value, pointing out resemblances between the language of the plays and the dialect spoken in his own day in the West Riding of Yorkshire. We may take advantage of his pause to note, that Professor Skeat, in a letter to the *Athenæum* of December 2, 1893, proved decisively that the difficulty as to the place called Widkirk, of whose existence the writer of the preface could find no trace, is only an instance of a variation of spelling, Widkirk being merely an older form of Woodkirk, and one which still survives in the mouths of the country people (cp. the parallel forms Wydeville and Woodville, for the name of the Queen of King Edward IV.).

After the philological remarks the Introduction proceeds:—

"Perhaps the supposition in the Towneley family, on whatever it

may have been founded, and the striking resemblance which there is between the language of several of these pieces and the language of the same class of society as it may still be heard on the hills and in the plains of Yorkshire, may be sufficient to render it at least a point of probability that the composition of these Mysteries, and the original possession of this volume, are to be attributed to the Canons of Woodkirk; or that the possession is to be traced to them, and the composition, perhaps, to some one of the Canons in the far larger fraternity at Nostel. But the manuscript itself contains that which connects it with Wakefield; and there are topographical allusions in one of the pieces, the *Secunda Pastorum*, which belong to the country near Wakefield and Woodkirk."

"Thus, at the beginning of the first is written in a large hand 'Wakefelde' and 'Berkers,' the meaning of which seems to be, that on some occasion this Mystery was represented at the town of Wakefield by the company or fellowship of the Barkers or Tanners. To the second is prefixed 'Glover Pag . . .' without the word Wakefield. The imperfect word is 'Pagina,' which appears to have been used as the Latin term for these kinds of exhibitions or pageants. The meaning appears to be that this was exhibited by the Glovers. At the head of the third, however, we find 'Wakefield' again, without the name of any trade. These are the only notices of the kind, except that at the head of the 'Peregrini,' the words 'Fyssher Pagent'[1] occur."[2]

"It is in the *Secunda Pastorum*, which is truly described by Mr. Collier as 'the most singular piece in the whole collection,' that the local allusions occur which tend so strongly to corroborate the claim of Woodkirk and its Canons to the production of these Mysteries. Intended in the first instance for the edification or the amusement of the persons in the immediate vicinity of the places in which these Pageants were to be exhibited, we may expect to find that there will be, when the subject fairly admitted of it, attempts to arrest their attention, and to interest their minds, by such a simple artifice as the introduction of the names of places with which they were familiar. Thus, in the Chester Mysteries, the River Conway is spoken of, and

[1] Mr. England notes that these words are in a later hand.—A. W. P.

[2] The words Lytster Play occur at the head of the *Pharao*. They were overlooked by the copyist, but the mistake is noticed in the errata.—*Surtees Note.*

Boughton is mentioned, a kind of suburb to Chester. In the *Secunda Pastorum.*

Secundus Pastor. Who shuld do us that skorne? that were a fowlle spott.
Primus Pastor. Some shrewe.
I have soght with my doges
All Horbery shroges
And of XV hoges
Fond I bot oone ewe.

"Horbury is the name of a village about two or three miles south-west from Wakefield. Shroges or Scroggs is a northern term applied to any piece of rough uninclosed ground more or less covered with low brushwood."

"The other local allusion is less decisive than this. When the two Shepherds appoint to meet, the place which they appoint is 'the crokyd thorne.' Now, though it cannot, perhaps, be shown that there was any place or tree then precisely so denominated, yet it can be shown that, at no great distance from Horbury, there was at that time a remarkable thorn tree which was known by the name of the Shepherd's Thorn. It stood in Mapplewell, near the borders of the two manors of Notton and Darton. A jury in the 20th of Edward IV., on a question between James Strangeways of Harlsey, and the Prior of Bretton, found that the Shepherd's Thorn 'was in Darton'; and in the time of Charles I., one John Webster of Kexborough, then aged 77, deposed that the inhabitants of Mapplewell and Darton had been accustomed to turn their sheep on the moor at all times, and that it extended southward to a place called 'The Shepherd's Thorn,' where a thorn tree stood. There must be here more than an accidental coincidence."

Since the publication of the Surtees Society edition of the Towneley Plays in 1836, all the three other great cycles of English Miracle Plays have been printed, the so-called 'Coventry' cycle in 1841, the Chester in 1843, and the York Plays, admirably edited by Miss Toulmin Smith, in 1885. The publication of this last cycle revealed the fact that five of the York Plays were based, in whole or in part, on the same originals as five of the Towneley. The importance of this discovery for the study of Miracle Plays and of the conditions under which they were produced, is hardly to be over-estimated. There is no reason to believe that it is by a mere chance, some peculiarly malicious freak of

the arch-enemy Time, that, as far as I am aware, in no single case are there two early copies extant of any miracle play. Human nature, we may presume, was much the same in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries as in our own, and the ordinary author, when he had written a poem or a chronicle, no doubt did everything in his power to multiply copies of it, since every fresh copy would increase his chance of obtaining the patronage or preferment which constituted the rewards of authorship in those days. But in the case of plays we can easily see that a wholly different motive would come into action. With the highly doubtful exception of the Chester cycle, not a single Miracle Play has the name of any author connected with it. The author's personality is wholly lost in that of the actors and their paymasters; and in the absence of any law of copyright or custom as to 'acting rights,' it was to the interest of these jealously to guard their book of the words, lest the popularity of their entertainment should suffer from unauthorized rivalry. Since many of the players probably could not read, even the multiplication of 'actors' parts' would be very limited, and fresh copies would only be made when the plays underwent revision. The apparent exception to this theory, the five copies extant of the Chester cycle, really only confirm it, for all of these were made between 1590 and 1607, and must owe their existence to the desire of literary antiquaries either simply for their preservation or, more probably, for their revival, at a time when miracle plays were almost gone out of fashion.

For the reason thus hazarded, opportunities for the study of the genesis of any given cycle of plays are extremely small. We know that a fragment of the old poem of the *Harrowing of Hell*, beginning, 'Harde gatys haue I gon,' is found imbedded in the 'Coventry' Play of the Resurrection, and, thanks once more to the industry of Miss Toulmin Smith, in the Brome 'Common-Place Book' we can now study a version of the Sacrifice of Isaac closely similar to that in the Chester cycle. But the relations of the five plays in the York and Towneley cycles are much more interesting and important than these, and it will be worth while to examine them with some minuteness.

The first of these five plays is that called by Miss Smith, 'the Departure of the Israelites from Egypt,' No. XI. in the York Cycle,[1] acted by the 'Hoseers,' No. VIII. in the Towneley Cycle, where it is

[1] Printed, with the generous addition of the Towneley text at the foot of the page, on pp. 68—92 of Miss Smith's edition (*York Plays*. Edited by Lucy Toulmin Smith. *Oxford at the Clarendon Press*, 1885).

called *Pharao*, and where also the sidenote 'Litsters Pagonn' informs us that it is one of the plays acted by the Craft-Gilds of Wakefield.

In comparing the two texts, the first point we notice is, that while the York Play consists of 408[1] lines, divided with unbroken regularity into 34 twelve-line stanzas, the metrical scheme of the Towneley Play is far less orderly. At the outset, indeed, it is evident that the Wakefield reviser mistook the metre, for by the addition of a quatrain of mere surplusage, he has turned the first 12-line stanza into two octetts. After seven long stanzas (divided in this text into octetts and quatrains, 3—16), we find similar additions in ll. 113—117 and 127—133, turning two 12-line stanzas into four octetts. Everything then proceeds regularly till we come to Towneley stanza 49, when we find a line—

> Als wele on myddyng als on more

—missing after l. 308.

Again in stanza 55 the two lines—

> Lorde, was they wente than walde it sese,
> So shuld we save vs and oure seede

—are omitted after l. 340.

In stanzas 57, 58, ll. 355—359 appear in the Towneley MS. as—

> *Primus Miles.* A, my lord!
> *Pharao.* hagh!
> *ijus Miles.* Grete pestilence is comyn;
> It is like ful long to last.
> *Pharao.* In the dwilys name!
> then is oure pride ouer past.

—in place of the regular York text (ll. 344—348)—

> *i Egip.* My lorde, grete pestelence
> Is like ful lange to last.
> *Rex.* Owe! come that in oure presence,
> Than is oure pride al past.

Lastly, we find that the Towneley text has added, or more probably retained, twelve lines at the end of the play which do not appear in the York edition.

If now we turn our attention to single lines, we shall find numerous instances in which the Towneley text exhibits an unmetrical corruption of the York. Here are a few—

[1] Numbered by Miss Smith as 406, but the last couplet is really a quatrain, and might with advantage have been so printed.

That wold my fors down fell (T. 32)
That wolde aught fand owre forse to fell (Y. 28)

That shall euer last (T. 39)
They are like and they laste (Y. 34)

I shall sheld the from shame (T. 189)
I sall the saffe from synne and shame (Y. 176)

What, ragyd the dwyll of hell, alys you so to cry (T. 304)
What deuyll ayles you so to crye (Y. 291) (cp. T. 337 and 415, Y. 334 and 403)

On the other hand, T. 106—

And euer elyke the leyfes are greyn

—is plainly better than Y. 102—

And the leues last ay in like grene

—and T. 216, 217—

God graunt you good weyndyng,
And euermore with you be

—both for their sense and the purity of the rime to 'kyng' are better than Y. 203, 204—

God sende vs gude tythingis
And all may with you be.

Lastly we may take a pair of lines—

My lord, bot if this menye may remeve (T. 270)
Lord, whills ve [*sic*] with this menyhe meve (Y. 277)

—in which we may reasonably suspect that both texts are corrupt forms of some such original as—

My lord, bot if this menye meve.

The inevitable conclusion from these notes is, that the Towneley text of *Pharao* is a corrupted and edited version of the York play of 'The Hoseers' in a slightly purer form than we have it at present. I think we may also say that the majority of the corruptions in the Towneley text are of the kind which would most naturally arise in oral transmission, rather than from the blunders of a scribe.

Turning now to the second play in which the two cycles partly agree, *The Play of the Doctors* (Towneley XVIII.; York XXII., played by the 'Sporiers and Loriners'), we find that the Towneley text, which lacks the opening speech of 'Primus Magister,' begins in its present form with twelve quatrains which are quite different from the York version, and then follows closely the York twelve-line stanzas to the end, only interrupting them to substitute a longer

exposition of the Ten Commandments, for which again quatrains are used. In some instances, as before, the Towneley text is better than the York, but we cannot doubt that the nearly homogeneous[1] York play represents the original on which the Towneley playwright incorporated his variations in a different metre.

A comparison of the third pair of plays—the York play of the Sadilleres (No. XXXVII.) and Towneley No. XXV.—representing the *Extraccio Animarum* or *Harrowing of Hell*, yields still more striking results. The York play, as usual quite regular, consists of 34 twelve-line stanzas, and it is clear that the Towneley play-wright had these in his mind all the way through, though sometimes, perhaps from failure of memory on the part of his informants, he can do no more than imbed a few York lines into new stanzas of his own, while elsewhere he makes intentional additions.

Summarizing the result of these changes, we find that the first twenty-four lines of Towneley reproduce ten from York; then we have York stanzas 4—10 with interpolations between 4 and 5, 8 and 9, and the omission of the last quatrain of 5. Stanzas 11 and 12 are represented by ll. 115—147, but only nine lines are preserved. Stanzas 13—15 are intact; stanza 16 is docked of its first quatrain; then we have an interpolation of twelve lines; then the first quatrain of 17, the second and third being expanded into twelve lines. Stanzas 18—28 are only interrupted by an interpolation (ll. 314—322) between 25 and 26. In 29 there is a substitution of a new third quatrain for four lines in the octett, the effect being so good that we may doubt whether in this case we have not really a preservation of an older text. Then come stanzas 30 and 31, and eight lines of 32, and with two substituted quatrains the Towneley play reaches its rather abrupt end.

In the fourth pair of plays, treating of 'The Resurrection' (York XXXVIII. 'The Carpenteres': Towneley XXVI), the resemblance begins four lines earlier than Miss Toulmin Smith has noted, T. 41—44 answering to Y. 31, 32, 35, 36, while the 'rybaldys' of T. 42 is a better reading than the York 'rebelles.' In the preceding speech of Pilate we may note how the Towneley adaptor altered the York metre by lengthening the last line of the first four stanzas from two beats to three. We find the same difference in the added stanzas 9—11 (ll. 51—73), while five (or rather seven) lines tacked on to the

[1] There is a slight disturbance, in which Towneley agrees, in York, stanzas 19, 20 (ll. 216—240) and Towneley, stanzas 44—46 (ll. 204—228).

last of these are outside the metrical scheme altogether. Stanzas 12 and 13 have half their lines as in York and half new. Stanzas 14—22, though with many corruptions, reproduce York 11—22. Stanza 23 is added; 24 (which should have been printed as in four lines) agrees with York 20, omitting the two opening lines; 25, save in its third line, is the same as York 21. In stanza 26 some of the York phrases are retained, but every line has been changed, and the bad rimes 'emang' and 'stand' show the work of a botcher. After this, with various corruptions, too numerous to mention, stanzas 27—35 reproduce York 23—31, but there is nothing in the York play to answer to ll. 214—333 (stanzas 36—55). The first ten of these 120 lines continue the talk of the soldiers, the rest is made up of the monologue of the risen Christ. The metre continues regular; with a few exceptions, the origin of which can easily be seen, the last line of each stanza remains quadrisyllabic, instead of being lengthened as in the added stanzas at the beginning of the play, and I think there can be no doubt that this speech of Christ once formed part of the York Cycle, but was subsequently omitted. Similar speeches occur in the 'Coventry' and Chester cycles, and in the last-named there are some positive resemblances which, in case they have not been noticed before, I set forth in a footnote.[1]

It will be noticed that this play falls naturally into three parts, of which Christ's monologue is the centre; and it is much easier to

---

[1] Towneley, ll. 226—231.

Erthly man, that I haue wroght
Wightly wake, and slepe thou noght!
With bytter bayll I haue the boght,
To make the fre;
Into this dongeon depe I soght
And all for luf of the.

ll 322—327.

ffor I am veray prynce of peasse,
And synnes seyr I may releasse,
And whoso will of synnes seasse
And mercy cry,

I grauntt theym here a measse
In brede myn awn body.

Chester, vol. 2, p. 89. (Sh. Soc. ed.)

Eirthly man that I have wroughte,
Awake out of thy *slepe;*
Eirthly man that *I have bought,*
Of me thou have no kepe.
From heaven man's soule *I soughte*
Into a *dongion depe*
My dere lemon from thense I broughte
For ruthe of her I weepe.
I am vereye prince of peace,
And kinge of free mercye;
Who will of *synnes* have *release*
On me the call and *crye.*
And yf the *will of synnes cease*
I graunte them peace trewlye,
And therto a full rich *messye,*
In brede my owne bodye.

The verbal resemblances here seem almost too close to be explained by a common original. If there has been direct transmission, it must have been southwards.

believe that in some process of amalgamating or dividing the different parts, this speech was omitted from the York manuscript, than that so important a feature in the plays was not represented in the cycle.

After l. 333 in Towneley, etc., agreement between the two cycles is resumed, and continues, with the usual verbal variations, to l. 561, the agreement of the stanzas being as follows—

Towneley.		York.	Towneley.		York.
56—66	=	32—42	88 partly	=	67
67	=	parts of 43, 44	89	=	68
68—85	=	45—62	90—93	=	70—73
86, 87	=	64, 65			

Stanzas 63, 66 and 69 of York are unrepresented. L. 562 in Towneley is extra metrum, and cuts short the rather wearisome talk of Pilate which lasts in the York play for another eighteen lines. The scene between Christ and S. Mary Magdalene, which follows in the Towneley cycle, forms a separate play (No. xxxix.) in the York, and there are no textual resemblances. It will be noticed that of the first eight of the eleven stanzas into which it is divided, every one has a different metre—a sure sign, I think, of the hasty work rendered necessary by an incident which could not be omitted having to be tacked on to a different play.

The case of the last of the five parallel texts, that of the play of the Last Judgment (Towneley xxx. *Judicium;* York xlviii. acted by the 'Merceres'), is again very striking and interesting. The Towneley play, unfortunately, lacks some lines (the speech of 'Primus Malus') at the beginning, and the first sixteen lines which have been preserved to us, written in two different metres, are additions to the York text. The next three stanzas, with the exception of the last half of the fourth, are founded on York stanzas 19—21, then we have an inserted speech by 'Quartus Malus' (32 lines), then two more York stanzas, then the broad comedy of the Demons (stanzas 16—48, ll. 89—384), which takes the place of a short passage in York (ll. 185—228), the greater part of which is occupied by the speeches of Christ and the Apostles. After l. 385 the borrowings begin again, and for the whole of the Judgment-scene proper (Towneley, st. 49—67, ll. 386—531 = York, st. 30—47, ll. 229—372), the regular 8-line stanzas of the York dramatist are only interrupted by a single insertion of four lines (st. 65). But between

the final dooming of the damned and the thanksgiving of the saved (l. 612—620), the Towneley play-wright inserts a long passage in which the fiends gloat over their victims, and this is all his own. Where the last stanza was taken from we cannot say. It is quite different from the York text, and bears more resemblance to the Towneley ending of the *Extraccio Animarum* (p. 305).

The foregoing conspectus of the points of agreement and disagreement between the Towneley and York texts of these five plays has probably been found almost as tedious to read as it certainly was to compile. But it was worth while to work it out in full, since the most cursory perusal of it must suffice to show that, in the circumstances under which the borrowings took place, it was practically impossible for a play to pass from one cycle to another without showing signs of the process in marked disturbances of metre and frequent corruptions both of sense and rhyme. It follows from this that wherever we find a play (not merely a fragment) the metre of which is uniform, or is obviously varied only in correspondence with the character of the speakers, while at the same time the rhymes are regular and the text good, in the absence of positive evidence to the contrary we are not only entitled, but bound, to assume that the play was composed for the place and the cycle to which it now belongs. A play full of obvious corruptions need not be a borrowed play, because corruptions may have arisen in many other ways; but a play which is creditably free from corruptions can hardly by any possibility have been borrowed.

Now if we apply this canon to the Towneley Plays, it will enable us to set some limit to the amount of imported work which we can safely recognize as existing in the cycle as it has come down to us. Long before the publication of the York Plays, the composite character of the Towneley was recognized by its first editor, though the reasons he assigned were less happy than his surmise itself,[1] and later writers have not failed to enlarge on the point. It thus becomes interesting to see how much of the cycle we can claim on sure evidence as composed especially for it. It is no bad beginning to be able to say at once, at least one-fourth, and this the fourth which contains the finest and most original work. The evidence for

[1] *e. g.* He says that there are no Yorkshireisms in the *Pharao*, which we now know to be mainly borrowed from the York cycle, and remarks "*Cæsar Augustus* is plainly by the same hand as *Pharao*. The heroes in both swear by 'Mahowne'"—a habit shared by most potentates in miracle plays.

this is irresistible. We find the Wakefield or Woodkirk editor interpolating two broadly humorous scenes, the one containing 297 lines, the other 81, on the impressive York play of the Judgment. These scenes are written in a complex metre, a 9-line stanza riming *aaaa bcccb*, with central rimes in the first four lines (I should prefer to write it $\frac{aaaa}{bbbb}cdddc$), and we find this same metre used with admirable regularity throughout five long plays, viz.—

III.	Processus Noe cum filiis	558 lines
XII.	Prima Pastorum	502 (2 lines lost)
XIII.	Secunda Pastorum [1]	754 (2 lines lost)
XVI.	Magnus Herodes	513
XXI.	Coliphizacio	450

—or, including the two passages in the *Judicium*, in no less than 3155 lines, occupying in this edition almost exactly 100 pages out of 396. If any one will read these plays together, I think he cannot fail to feel that they are all the work of the same writer, and that this writer deserves to be ranked—if only we knew his name!—at least as high as Langland, and as an exponent of a rather boisterous kind of humour had no equal in his own day. We may also be sure that the two other plays, *Flagellacio* (No. XXII.) and *Processus Talentorum* (No. XXIV.), contain about the same proportion of his work as does the *Judicium*. They are closely akin to the *Coliphizacio*, and contain the one 24, the other 8 of his favourite stanzas.

For one other play which it is very tempting to assign to the same hand, the *Mactacio Abel* (No. II.), we lack the evidence of identity of metre; in fact, the frequent changes from one metrical form to another would make us suspect that we had here an instance of editing, if it were not quite impossible to isolate from the present text any underlying original. But the extraordinary boldness of the play, and the character of its humour, make it difficult to dissociate it from the work of the author of the Shepherds' Plays, and I cannot doubt that this also, at least in part, must be added to his credit.

When the work of this man of real genius has been eliminated, the search for another Wakefield, or Woodkirk, author becomes distinctly less interesting. It will be worth while, however, now to pass the whole cycle in review, adding what notes we can to each play, especially as to their metres.

[1] This play is further stamped as especially composed for the Wakefield district by the allusion to 'Horbury' noted above, p. xiv.

I. *Creation.* Couplets (aa^4) and stanzas, mostly $aa^4b^3a^4b^3$. Connected with Barkers of Wakefield.

II. *Abel.* Metres very confused. Apparently a bold rehandling of an earlier and simpler play. Connected with [Wakefield] Glovers.

III. *Noah.* 9-line stanza $\frac{aaaa^2}{bbbb^2}$ $c^1ddd^2c^2$. Connected with Wakefield.

IV. *Abraham.* $ababab^4$. Cp. No. XIX.

IV. *Isaac.* Fragments of 35 couplets (aa^4).

V. *Jacob.* Fragments of 71 couplets (aa^4).

VIII. [VII.] *Pharaoh.* $ababab^4cdcd^3$, with many corruptions. Connected with Litsters of Wakefield. Based on York XI.

VII. [VIII.] *Processus Prophetarum.* $aa^4b^3cc^4b^3$, less often $aa^4b^3aa^4b^3$

IX. *Caesar Augustus.* $aa^4b^3aa^4b^3$.

X. *Annunciation.* Couplets (aa^4) and stanzas $aa^3b^3cc^4b^3$.

XI. *Salutation.* $aa^4b^3cc^4b^3$.

XII. *Prima Pastorum.* 9-line stanza, as III.

XIII. *Secunda Pastorum.* As XII.

XIV. *Magi.* $aaa^4b^2a^4b^2$, with four disturbances. Alliterative.

XV. *Flight into Egypt.* $ababaabaab^3c^1b^3c^2$. Alliterative.

XVI. *Herod.* 9-line stanza as III., etc.

XVII. *Purification.* $aaa^4b^2ccc^4b^2$ and $aa^4\ b^3cc^4b^3$.

XVIII. *Doctors.* $ababab^4cdcd^3$, with corruptions and interpolations. Based on York XXIII.

XIX. *John the Baptist.* $ababab^4$. Cp. No. IV.

XX^a. *Conspiracio.* $ababab^4cdcd^3$. Speech of Pilate prefixed in 9-line stanzas.

XX^b. *Capcio.* Couplets and quatrains (aa^4 and $abab^4$) with interpolations.

XXI. *Coliphizacio.* 9-line stanza, as III., &c.

XXII. *Flagellacio.* Mixed metres. About half the play in 9-line stanzas.

XXIII. *Processus Crucis.* Much edited and interpolated from an original basis of $aa^4b^3cc^4b^3$.

XXIV. *Processus Talentorum.* Metres very confused. Much interpolation.

XXV. *Extraccio Animarum.* $ababab^4cdcd^3$, with additions and corruptions. Based on York XXXVII.

XXVI. *Resurrection.* $aaa^4b^2a^4b^2$, with many corruptions and interpolations. Based on York XXXVIII.

XXVII. *Peregrini.* $aaa^4b^2a^4b^2$, with corruptions and interpolations.

XXVIII. *S. Thomas.* $aa^4b^3cc^4b^3$ followed by $a^4b^3a^4b^3a^4b^3a^4b^3$.

XXIX. *Ascension.* Metres very confused.

XXX. *Judgment.* Based on $ababab^4$ of York XLVIII., with interpolations of $ababab^3$ and 8-line stanzas.

Lazarus. Couplets with stanzas in several different metres.

Suspencio Iude. Fragment in $aaa^4b^2a^4b^2$. [Cp. xxvi., xxvii.]

In this conspectus, besides the plays written in the 8-line stanza, we may note that we have two fragments (Nos. IV. and V.) written in couplets on the history of *Isaac* and *Jacob;* two plays, the *Creation* (No. I.) and *Annunciation* (No X.), in which couplets are joined with a 6-line stanza rhyming $aa^4b^3cc^4b^3$, or $aa^4b^3aa^4b^3$, and three plays,

and seem to me—though my opinion on questions of dialect is worth very little—to have been written by an author of somewhat different speech. The *Abraham* and *John the Baptist* again are in a totally different metre, and may belong to the period when the York plays were being incorporated into the cycle. As regards these York plays, enough has already been said; but it is worth noting that the predominant metre of the *Conspiracio* (XX[a].) is the same as that of three out of the five plays connected with York (the *Pharaoh*, *Doctor*, and *Extraccio Animarum*), and may possibly be based on a lost alternative to the extant York play on this subject. A similar guess may be hazarded as to the play of the *Peregrini* (XXVII.), the metre of which is the same as that of the *Resurrectio* (XXVI., York XXXVIII.), while the obvious corruptions and interpolations of the text may well lead us to doubt its being indigenous. The fragment of the *Suspencio Iude*, printed at the end of the cycle, but which would naturally come immediately before the *Resurrectio*, is in the same metre, and subject to the same hypothesis.

As regards the work of the one real genius of the Towneley cycle, the author of the two plays of the *Shepherds*, and of the others written in the same metre, the converse of the arguments of which we admitted the force as regards the *Isaac* and the *Jacob*, will naturally lead us to assign to them as late a date as possible.

As noted by the Surtees editor, the allusion in the *Judicium* to the head-gear which could make a woman look 'horned like a cow,' enables us to be sure that this play-wright was a younger contemporary of Chaucer. We must not, indeed, like the cataloguer of the auction-room, argue that because Stow writes that in the days of Anne of Bohemia 'noble women used high attire on their heads, piked like hornes,' therefore these plays may be assigned approximately to the date of her arrival in England. I imagine that in those days as in these the fashions in the Yorkshire countryside were apt to be a little behind those of London; the piked head-gear is found in manuscripts as late as about 1420 (*e. g.* Harl. 2897, f. 188[b], and Harl. 4431, f. 2, kindly pointed out to me by Sir E. M. Thompson),[1] and the other allusions of these plays, *e. g.* the reference to tennis (*Sec. Past.* 736), the frequent

[1] See also Lydgate's 15th century 'Dyté of Womenhis Hornys' in his *Minor Poems*, Percy Soc. p. 46-9, and Harl. MSS. 2255, 2251, etc. Horns were in fashion in the 13th, 14th, and 15th centuries; see Fairholt's *Costume in England*, ed. Dillon, 1885, ii. 224-5, and Planché's paper therein named.—F. J. F.

and rather learned talk about music (*Sec. Past.* 186—89, 656—60, *Judicium* 537, 538), and the general talk of Shepherds and Devils about the state of the country [1]—all agree very well with the early years of the fifteenth century. In a writer so full of allusions, the absence of any reference to fighting tends, I think, to show that the plays were not written during the war with France, and thus everything seems to point to the reign of Henry IV. as the most likely date of their composition. The date of our text is probably about half a century later, but the example of the York Plays shows us that in its own habitat the text of a play could be preserved in tolerable purity for a longer period than this. In the direction of popular treatment it was impossible for any editor, however much disposed towards tinkering, to think he could improve on the play-wright of the 9-line stanzas, while it is reasonable to presume that the hold of these plays on the Yorkshire audience was sufficiently strong to resist the intrusion of didactics.

As regards the only plays not yet mentioned in the survey, the *Capcio* (xx[b].), *Processus Talentorum* (xxiv.), *Ascension* (xxix[b].) and *Lazarus*, there has been so much editing and interpolating, and the consequent mixture of metres is so great, that it is difficult to arrive at any clear conclusion about them.[2] But, subject to such corrections as the survey of the dialect now being undertaken by Dr. Matthews may suggest, I think we may fairly regard this Towneley cycle as built up in at least three distinct stages. In the first of these we find the simple religious tone which we naturally assign to the beginning of the cyclical religious drama, the majority of them being written in one of the favourite metres of the fourteenth-century romances which were already going out of fashion in Chaucer's day.[3] In the second

[1] Note especially the allusions to 'maintenance' in *Let. Past.* l. 35, and the claim of Tutivillus to be a 'master lollar' in *Jud.* 213.

[2] The Lazarus, for instance, seems to be built up in three layers, the last of them the grim passage on death being strikingly in the style of some of the 9-line stanzas.

[3] A curious reminiscence of these romances is preserved in stanza 26 of the *Processus Prophetarum*:

Now haue I songen you a fytt;
loke in mynd that ye haue it,
I rede with my myght;
He that maide vs with his wytt,
Sheld vs all from hell pytt,
And graunt us heuen lyght

—which might have come straight out of a romance.

stage we have the introduction by some playwright, who brought the knowledge of them from elsewhere, of at least five—possibly seven or eight—of the plays which were acted at York, and the composition of some others in the same style. In the third stage a writer of genuine dramatic power, whose humour was unchecked by any respect for conventionality, wrote, especially for this cycle, the plays in the 9-line stanza which form its backbone, and added here and there to others. Taken together, the three stages probably cover something like half a century, ending about 1410, though subsequent editors may have tinkered here and there, as editors will, and much allowance must be made for continual corruption by the actors.

It may be as well to note here that whatever weight we may be disposed to attach to the tradition that the cycle belonged to the Woodkirk monks and was acted at Woodkirk Fair, it is impossible to believe that the plays noted in the MS. as connected with Wakefield form in any way a group by themselves. The Barkers' play of the Creation, however much edited, belongs in its origin to our first stage; the *Pharaoh*, played by the Wakefield Litsters, but based on York XI., to our second, to which also I should assign the *Peregrini* played by the Fishers, written in the metre of the York *Resurrectio*. Lastly, the *Noah*, against which Wakefield is written, is in the 9-line stanza of the Shepherds' Plays, and the Glovers' play of *Abel*, whether re-written by the same author or not, is, in its present form, certainly late work. With the exception of the *Fishers*, we might say, without much exaggeration, that all the three crafts named, Dyers, Tanners, and Glovers, had some connection with the sheep, their hides and wool, which were probably the chief commodities sold at the Woodkirk fair,[1] and so might have taken a special interest in any pageant likely to bring customers to it. But we are bound to remember that the connection with Woodkirk is a mere tradition, and that it is quite possible that the whole cycle belongs to Wakefield, which is the only place with which it is authoritatively connected.

To bring literary criticism to bear on a cycle built up, even approximately, in the manner which I have suggested, is no easy

[1] If the Fishers, as at York, were allied with the Mariners, they too might be dragged in as concerned with the export trade. If they were *Fishers*, 'purs et simples,' one is tempted to say that they may have lent a hand at play-acting for the lack of sufficient employment in an inland town!

task. The plays were not written for our reading, but for the edification and amusement of the uncritical audience of their own day; and we can certainly say of them that, whatever effect the playwright aimed at, he almost always attained. Of the simply devotional plays the *Annunciation* seems to me the finest. The whole of this play, indeed, is full of tenderness; and there are touches in it in which Rossetti, if he knew it, must have delighted. The reconciliation between Joseph and the Blessed Virgin is delightful; and the passage in which Joseph describes his enforced marriage is really poetically written. One verse is especially quotable:

> Whan I all thus had wed hir thare,
> We and my madyns home can fare,
> That kyngys daughters were;
> All wroght thay sylk to find them on,
> *Marie wroght purpyll, the oder none*
> *bot othere colers sere.*

If this touch had been entirely of the dramatist's own invention he must, indeed, have been Rossetti's spiritual forbear; but it is needless to say that it comes from the apocryphal gospel of Mary, though he deserves all credit for bringing together two widely separated verses.[1]

The plays which I have put into my second group are on the whole very dull. The dramatist of the *Abraham* could not fail to attain to some pathos in the treatment of the scene between Isaac and his father; but though he avoids the mistake of the York playwright who represented Isaac as a man of thirty, his handling of the scene is distinctly inferior to that of the Brome Play and the Chester cycle. The general characteristic, indeed, of the group is, that the playwright plods perseveringly through his subject, but never rises above the level of the honest journeyman.

Between the dull work and the abounding humour and constant

[1] Chap. vi. 7: "But the Virgin of the Lord, Mary, with seven other virgins of the same age, who had been appointed to attend her by the priest, returned to her parents' house in Galilee;" and Chap. iv. 1—4: "And it came to pass, in a council of the priests it was said, 'Let us make a new veil for the temple of the Lord.' And the high-priest said, 'Call together to me seven undefiled virgins of the tribe of David.' And the servants went and brought them unto the temple of the Lord; and the high-priest said unto them, 'Cast lots before me now, who of you shall spin the golden thread, who the blue, who the scarlet, who the fine linen, and who the true purple.' Then the high-priest knew Mary, that she was of the tribe of David; and he called her, and the true purple fell to her lot to spin, and she went away to her own house." (Hone's *Apocryphal Gospels*, 1820.)

allusiveness of the author of the plays in the 9-line stanza, the distance can only be measured by the two words respectability and genius. It is all the more pleasant to use the first to denote the dull level from which he keeps aloof, in that I have a strong suspicion that during his life the author of our 9-line stanza plays may have been censured for the lack of this very quality. His sympathy with poor folk, and his dislike of the "gentlery men" who oppressed them, seem something more than conventional; and his satire is sometimes as grim as it is free. From his frequent allusions to music, his scraps of Latin and allusions to Latin authors, his dislike of Lollards, and the daring of some of his phrases, which seems to surpass what would have been permitted to a layman, it is probable that he was in orders; and the vision of the Friar Tuck of Peacock's *Maid Marian* rises up before me as I read his plays. As a dramatist it is difficult to praise him too highly, if we remember the limitations under which he worked, and the feeble efforts of his contemporaries and successors.

The *Secunda Pastorum*, the survival of which "in Archie Armstrang's Aith" Prof. Kölbing has so pleasantly illustrated (see his Appendix), is really perfect as a work of art; and if in the *Prima Pastorum* our author was only feeling his way, and in the *Noah*, *Herod*, etc., was cramped by the natural limitation of his subject, we have the more reason to regret that a writer of such real power had no other scope for his abilities than that offered by the cyclical miracle play. Even within these limits, however, he had room to display other gifts besides those of dramatic construction and humour. The three speeches of the Shepherds to the little Jesus are exquisite in their rustic tenderness, and even if we may not attribute to him the really terrific picture of corruption in the *Lazarus*, there is contrast enough between these and the denunciation of the usurers and extortioners in the *Judicium*. Without his aid, the Towneley cycle would have been interesting, but not more interesting than any of its three competitors. His additions entitle it to be ranked among the great works of our earlier literature.

ALFRED W. POLLARD.

APPENDIX.

The *Secunda Pastorum* of the Towneley Plays (p. 116 ff.) and Archie Armstrang's Aith.

By PROF. E. KÖLBING, Ph.D.

So far as I know, nobody has yet discovered that the leading incident in the Second Play of the Shepherds is repeated in quite another department of English Literature, viz. in *Archie Armstrang's Aith, by the Rev. John Marriott*, printed in 'Minstrelsy of the Scottish Border,' 5th ed. vol. iii. Edinb., 1821, p. 481 ff. Archie Armstrang was, as we learn from the Notes of this poem, p. 487 f., "a native of Eskdale, and contributed not a little towards the raising his clan to that pre-eminence which it long maintained amongst the Border thieves . . . . and there distinguished himself so much by zeal and assiduity in his professional duties, that at length he found it expedient to emigrate. . . . He afterwards became a celebrated jester in the English Court. . . . He was dismissed in disgrace in the year 1637. . . . The exploit detailed in this ballad has been preserved, with many others of the same kind, by tradition, and is at this time current in Eskdale."

The story runs as follows :—

Archie has stolen a sheep, and is pursued by the shepherds, but manages to reach his house, where, with the assistance of his wife, he skins the sheep, throws its entrails and hide into the river, and stuffs the body into a child's cradle. Then he sits down by it and sings a lullaby. At this very moment the pursuers enter the house and declare him to be the thief. But Archie protests, wants them to be quiet, because his child is dying, and swears an oath, that, if he has ever lessened the herds of his neighbour, he will eat the flesh that is now lying in the cradle. Besides, he gives them leave to ransack every corner of his house in order to find the sheep which they say he has stolen. So they search—naturally without result,—and the shepherds conclude that it was either the devil himself, that they saw running off with the sheep, or that they mistook the culprit, and that Maggie Brown is the real thief. As to Archie, when the shepherds are gone, he piques himself not a little on his ability in representing a nurse ; and, at the same time, says that nobody is entitled to call him a perjurer, for he really eats up the sheep in the cradle.

We see at once the striking point in the story, that the thief and his wife hide the stolen sheep from the suspicious shepherds in a cradle, is common to both versions. Besides, I ask my readers to compare the following single passages.

When the thief returns to his house, his wife is afraid that he will be discovered and tied up; he wants her to be quiet and to help him. *Towneley*, p. 126—

Uxor: By the nakyd nek art thou lyke for to hyng.
Mak: Do way . . . .
Uxor: It were a fowll blott to be hanged for the case.
Mak: I have skapyd, Jelott, oft as hard a glase.
Uxor: Bot so long goys the pott to the water, men says
At last
Comys it home broken.
Mak: Well knowe I the token,
Bot let it never be spoken,
Bot com and help fast.
I wold he were slayn, etc.

corresponds to *Archie Armstrang's Aith*, st. 6 ff.

And oh! when he stepp'd o'er the door,
His wife she look'd aghast.
"A, wherefore, Archie, wad ye slight
Ilk word o' timely warning?
I trow ye will be ta'en the night,
And hangit i' the morning."
"Now hawd your tongue, ye prating wife,
And help me as ye dow;
I wad be laith to lose my life
For ae poor silly yowe."

In *Town.*, p. 130, the thief's wife gives the following advice—

Harken ay, when thay calle: thay will com anone.
Com and make redy alle, and syng by thyn oone,
Syng lullay thou shalle . . . .
Syng lullay on fast,
When thou heris at the last.

According to *Archie Armstrang's Aith*, st. 13 f., Archie performs this skilful service—

And down sat Archie daintillie,
And rock'd it wi' his hand;
Sicean a rough nourice as he
Was not in a' the land.
And saftlie he began to *croon*,
"Hush, hushabye, my dear."
He hadna sang to sic a *tune*,
I trow, for mony a year.

For the rhyme *croon : tune* we may compare the following lines in the conversation of the shepherds in front of Mak's hut (p. 131)—

Tertius Pastor: Wiht ye here how thay hak? Oure syre, lyst, *croyne!*
Primus Pastor: Hard I never none crak so clere out of *toyne.*

In *Towneley*, p. 133, Uxor says—

I pray to God so mylde,
If ever I you begyld,
That I ete this chylde,
That lygys in this credyht.

Likewise in *Archie Armstrang's Aith*, st. 18, the husband—

If e'er I did sae fause a feat,
As thin my neebor's faulds,
May I doom'd the flesh to eat
This vera cradyl halds!

In both versions the shepherds, not having found anything, believe they have made a mistake; *Town.*, p. 134—

Primus Pastor: We have merkyd amys: I hold us *begyld.*

Archie Armstrang's Aith, st. 22—

Or aiblins Maggie's ta'en the yowe,
And thus *beguiled* your e'e.

The principal difference between the two versions of the same story is, that in the play the thief, in spite of this trick, is finally discovered and punished by lynch-law, whilst according to the ballad the thief and his wife succeed in their plot, and the suspicion falls upon another. It is in harmony with this difference that the seemingly not realizable oath is only of a secondary interest in the play, while in the ballad it forms the centre of the whole.

Now the only MS. of the Towneley Plays seems to have been written in the beginning of the fifteenth century, whilst Archie Armstrang's Aith, belonging to the "Imitations of the ancient ballad," was scarcely composed long before 1802, in which year the Minstrelsy' made its first appearance in the literary world. It is most unlikely that John Marriott,—who, according to Allibone's Dictionary, was Curate of Broad-Clift, Devon, and Rector of Church Liford, Warwickshire, and in 1820 and 1836 published some collections of sermons,—borrowed this story from the then unprinted MS. of the Towneley Plays and transferred it, of his own authority, to Archie Armstrang, so that the whole of his notes were a forgery.[1] It is much

[1] It is perhaps worth noting that the *Secunda Pastorum* was printed in the *Collection of English Miracle Plays* published at Basel in 1838 by a Dr. William Marriott, who may possibly have been a relation of the Rev. John Marriott of Prof. Kölbing's ballad.—A. W. P.

more credible that this funny tale was preserved by oral traditions, possibly in a metrical form. The tale was first brought into the Christmas story by the author of the Towneley Play, and afterwards, in the seventeenth century, transferred to the famous thief and jester, Archie Armstrang.

Whether the happy or unhappy end of the story is to be considered as the original one, is a question, which, in the want of other materials, we shall perhaps never be able to solve with any certainty.[1]

This little paper is englisht from the original in the *Zeitschrift für vergleichende Litteraturgeschichte*, herausgegeben von M. Koch. Neue Folge. Elfter Band, p. 137 ff.—E. K.

[1] As "bang went saxpence" would have been the result of the Shepherds kissing the babe in the cradle, I suggest that Scotch shepherds, at any rate, would never have thought of incurring such an awful liability.—F. J. F.

THE TOWNELEY PLAYS.

(I.)

[267 *lines, in stanzas and couplets. Stanzas* 12—15 *have* 10 (*aabab aabab*), 7 (*aab ab ab*), 5 *and* 5 (*aabab*) *lines respectively, the rest* 6 (*aab ccb*).]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Deus.	*Angeli Mali* 1 *et* 2.[1]	*Demones* 1 *et* 2.[1]
Cherubyn.	*Angeli Boni* 1 *et* 2.	*Adam.*
Lucifer.		*Eua.*]

In dei nomine amen.

Assit Principio, Sancta Maria, Meo. Wakefeld.

[Scene I. *Heaven.*]

[*Deus*] (1) *BARKERS.* [Fol. 1, a.]

God declares His nature & might.

Ego sum alpha et o,
I am the first, the last also,
Oone god in mageste; 3
Meruelus, of myght most,
ffader, & son, & holy goost,
On god in trinyte. 6

(2)

I am without begynnyng,
My godhede hath none endyng,
I am god in trone; 9
Oone god in persons thre,
Which may neuer twynnyd be,
ffor I am god alone. 12

(3)

All maner thyng is in my thoght,
Withoutten me ther may be noght,
ffor all is in my sight; 15
hit shall be done after my will,
that I haue thoght I shall fulfill
And manteyn with my myght. 18

Nothing may exist without Him.

[1] These may be the same.

(4)

God begins the work of creation.
At the begynnyng' of oure dede
make we heuen) & erth, on brede,
The 1st day: the parting of darkness & light.
and lyght*ys* fayre to se,
ffor' it is good' to be so;
darknes from) light we parte on two,
In tyme to serue and be.

(5)

Darknes we caH the nyght',
and lith also the bright',
It' shaH be as I say;
after' my wiH this is furth broght',
Euen) and morne both ar' thay wroght',
and thus is maid a day.

(6)

The 2nd day: the firmament divides the waters.
In medys the wat*er*, bi oure assent',
be now maide the firmament',
And parte ather' from) othere,
Wat*er* aboue, I-wis;
Euen) and morne maide is this
A day, [so was] the tothere.

(7)

The 3rd day: the division of earth & sea.
Waters, that' so wyde ben) spred,
be gedered to gede*r* in to one stede,
that' dry the erth may seym);
that' at' is dry the erth shaH be,
the waters also I caH the see;
this warke to me is queme.

(8)

The earth to bring forth fruit.
Out' of' the erth herbys shal spryng',
Trees to florish and frute furth bryng',
thare kynde that it' be kyd.
This is done after my wiH;
Even) & morn) maide is ther' tiH
A day, this is the thryd. [MS. thyrd.]

(9)

The 4th day: creation of sun & moon.
Son) & moyne set in the heuen),
With starnes, & the planett*ys* seuen),
To stand in thare degre;

The son) to serue the day lygħt',
The moyne also to serue the nyght';
The fourte day shaƚƚ this be.

(10)

The water to norisħ the fysħ swymand,
The ertħ to norish bestys crepeand,
That' fly or' go may.
Multiplye in ertħ, and be
In my blyssyng', wax now ye;
This is the fyft' day.

The 5th day: the creation of fish & "creeping beasts that may fly or go." [Cp. ll. 162, 163.]

(11)

Cherubyn'. Oure lord god in trynyte,
Myrtħ and lovyng' be to the,
Myrtħ and lovyng' ouer al thyng';
ffor' thou has made[1], with thi bidyng',
Heuen), & ertħ, and aƚƚ that is,
and giffen) vs Ioy that' neuer shaƚƚ mys.
Lord, thou) art fuƚƚ mycħ of' mygħt,
that' has maide lucifer so bright;
we loue the, lord, bright' ar' we,
bot none of' vs so bright' as he:
He may weƚƚ hight lucifere,
ffor' lufly ligħt that' he dotħ bere.
He is so lufly and so brigħt
It is grete ioy to se that' sigħt;
We lofe the, lord, with aƚƚ oure thoght',
that sicħ thyng' can) make of nogħt.

[Fol. 1, b.] Cherubim praise God.

He has made all of them bright, but Lucifer brightest.

hic deus recedit à suo solio & lucifer sedebit in eodem solio.

(12)

Lucifer'. Certys, it' is a semely sight,
Syn that' we ar' aƚƚ angels bright,
and euer in blis to be;
If' that' ye wiƚƚ behold' me right,
this mastre longys to me.
I am so fare and bright,
of me commys aƚƚ this light',
this gam) and aƚƚ this gle;

Lucifer prides himself on his brightness & strength.

[1] The words "has made" are in a later hand, the originals having been obliterated.

Agans my grete myght'
[1] may [no]thyng' stand [ne] be.

(13)

And ye weⱡ me behold
I am a thowsand fold'
brighter then) is the son);
my strengthe may not be told,
my myght may no thyng' kon;
In heuen, therfor', wit I wold'
Above me who shuld won).

(14)

ffor' I am lord of blis,
ouer aⱡ this warld', I-wis,
My myrthⱶ is most of' aⱡ;
the[r]for' my wiⱡ is this,
master' ye shaⱡ me caⱡ.

(15)

And ye shaⱡ se, fuⱡ sone onone,
How that me semys to sit' in trone
as kyng' of blis;
I am) so semely, blode & bone,
my sete shaⱡ be ther' as was his.

(16)

Say, felows, how semys now me
To sit in seyte of trynyte?
I am so bright' of' icⱶ a lym)
I trow me seme as weⱡ as hym).

primus angelus malus. Thow) art' so fayre vnto my syght,
thow) semys weⱡ to sytt on) hight';
So thynke me that thou doyse.

primus bonus angelus. I rede ye leyfe that vanys royse,
ffor' that' seyte may non) angeⱡ seme
So weⱡ as hym) that' aⱡ shaⱡ deme.

Secundus bonus angelus. I reyde ye sese of that ye sayn),
ffor' weⱡ I wote ye carpe in vayne;
hit semyd hym) neuer, ne neuer shaⱡ,
So weⱡ as hym) that has maide aⱡ.

Who shall be above him in heaven?

He is so seemly he will take God's throne as King of bliss.

[He seats himself &] asks the angels how he looks.

The bad praise, and the good warn him.

[1] MS. may thyng' stand then) be.

Secundus malus angelus. Now, and bi oght that I can̄ witt,
he semys fuł weł theron̄ to sytt; 119
He is so fayre, *with*outten̄ les,
he semys fuł weł to sytt' on̄ des.
therfor', felow, hold thi peasse,
and vmbithynke the what thou̅ saysse. 123
he semys as weł to sytt there
as god hymself', if he were here.

The bad angels think him as fit to sit in God's seat as God Himself.

Lucifer'. leyf felow, thynk the not' so? 126
primus malus angelus. Yee, god wote, so dos othere mo. [Fol. 2, a.]
primus bonus [*Angelus*]. Nay, forsoth̄, so thynk not vs.
lucifer'. Now, therof a leke what rek*ys* vs?
Syn̄ I my self am so bright
therfor' wiłł I take a flygh̄t'.[1] 131

Lucifer says he will take a flight.[1]

Tunc exibunt demones clamando, & dicit primus,

[Scene II. *Hell.*]

primus demon'. Alas, alas, and wele-wo!
lucifer', whi feł thou so?
We, that were angels so fare,
and sat so hie aboue the ayere, 135
Now ar' we waxen̄ blak as any coył,
and vgly, tatyrd as a foył.
What' alyd the, lucif*er*, to fał?
was thou̅ not farist of' angels ał? 139
Brightist', and best, & most' of' luf'
W*ith* god hym̄ self, that sytt*ys* aboyf'?
thou̅ has maide [neyn,[2]] there was [ten,[3]]
thou̅ art' fouł comyn from̄ thi kyn̄; 143
thou̅ art' fallen̄, that' was the teynd,
ffrom̄ an angeł to a feynd.
thou̅ has vs doyn a vyle dispyte,
and broght' thi self' to sorow and sitt'. 147
Alas, ther' is noght els to say
bot' we ar' tynt' for' now and ay. 149

The devils reproach Lucifer.

They are waxen black as coal.

He has made nine where there were ten [*i.e.* a tenth part of each order of angels has fallen. Cp. ll. 256, 257].

Secundus demon.—Alas, the ioy that' we were In
haue we lost', for oure syn̄.

[1] A scribe has mistaken Lucifer's boastful flight for his fall. One or more stanzas containing either a speech of Deus (cp. *Chester* and *Coventry Plays*) or the exclamations of the devils as they fall (cp. *York Plays*) must have been omitted.

[2] MS. ix. [3] MS. x.

alas, that̄ euer cam pride in thoght̄,
ffor̄ it has brogh̄t vs aH̄ to nogh̄t.
We were in myrth and Ioy enogh̄e
When lucifer to pride drogh̄.
Alas, we may warrie wikkyd pride,
so may ye aH̄ that̄ standys be side;
We held̄ with̄ hym̄ ther̄ he saide leasse,
and therfor̄ haue we aH̄ vnpeasse.
Alas, alas, oure Ioye is tynt̄,
We mon̄ haue payne that̄ neuer shaH̄ stynt̄.

We may curse our wicked pride: "so may ye all that stand beside."

[Scene III. *Earth.*]

(17)

God proceeds to make man.

Deus.—Erthly bestys, that may crepe and go,
bryng ye furth̄ and wax ye mo,
I se that̄ it̄ is good;
now make we man to oure liknes,
that̄ shaH̄ be keper of more & les,
of̄ fowles and fysh̄ in flood̄. *Et̄ tanget̄ eum.*

(18)

spreyte of̄ life I in the blaw,
good and iH̄ both shaH̄ thoū knaw;
rise vp, and stand bi me.
AH̄ that̄ is in water or land,
It̄ shaH̄ bow vnto thi hand,
and sufferan̄ shaH̄ thou be;

(19)

He gives him knowledge, strength, the government of the world, & paradise to dwell in.

I gif̄ the witt̄, I gif the strenght,
of̄ aH̄ thou sees, of brede & lengthe;
thou shaH̄ be wonder wise.
Myrth̄ and Ioy to haue at wiH̄,
AH̄ thi likyng to fulfiH̄,
and dweH̄ in paradise.

(20)

This I make thi wonnyng playce,
ffuH̄ of̄ myrth̄ and of solace,
and I seasse the therin.
It̄ is not̄ good to be alone,
to walk here in this worthely wone,
In aH̄ this welthly wyn̄;

(21)

therfor', a rib I from the take,
therof' shall be [maide] thi make,
And be to thi helpyng'.
Ye both to gouerne that' here is,
and euer more to be in blis,
ye wax in my blissyng'.

God makes woman to be man's helping.

(22)

ye shall have Ioye & blis therin,
whils ye will kepe yow) out of syn),
I say without[ten] lese.
Ryse vp, myn) angell cherubyn), [Fol. 2, b.]
Take and leyd theym) both in,
And leyf' them) there in peasse.

And bids an angel lead them to paradise.

Tunc capit' cherubyn' adam per manum, & dicit' eis dominus,

(23)

Heris thou adam, and eue thi wife,
I forbede you the tre of' life,
And I commaund, that' it' be gat',
Take which ye will, bot' negh not' that'.
Adam, if' thou breke my rede,
thow) shall dye a dulfull dede.
Cherubyn'. Oure lord, oure god, thi will be done;
I shall go with theym) full sone.
ffor' soth, my lord, I shall not sted
till I haue theym) theder led.
we thank the, lord, with full good chere,
that' has maide man to be oure feere. [*Exit* Deus.]

God forbids Adam and Eve the tree of life.

Com furth, adam, I shall the leyd;
take tent' to me, I shall the reyd'.
I rede the thynk how thou art' wroght,
and luf my lord' in all thi thoght,
That' has maide the thrugh his will,
angels ordin' to fulfill.
Many thyngys he has the giffen),
and maide the master' of' all that' liffen);
He has forbed' the bot' a tre;
look that thow) let it be,

The Angel instructs Adam.

ffor' if' thou breke his commaundment,
thow) skapys not' bot' thou be shent.
Weynd here in to paradise,
and luke now that' ye be wyse,
And kepe yow) weH, for' I must' go
vnto my lord, ther' I cam) fro. [*Exit* Cherubyn).]

Adam and Eve congratulate themselves & thank God.

Adam'. Almyghty lord, I thank' it the
that' is, and was, and shaH be,
Of thi luf' and of' thi grace,
ffor' now is here a mery place;
Eue, my felow, how thynk the this?
Eua. A stede me thynk of' Ioye and blis,
That' god has giffen) to the and me;
Withoutten) ende blissyd be he.
Adam'. Eue, felow, abide me thore,
ffor' I wiH go to viset more,
To se what trees that' here been);
here ar' weH moo then) we have seen),
Gresys, and othere smaH floures,
that' smeH fuH swete, of seyr' coloures.
Eua. Gladly, sir, I wiH fuH fayne;
When) ye haue sene theym), com) agane.

Adam bids Eve keep away from the Tree of Life.

Adam'. Bot' luke weH, eue, my wife,
that' thow) negh not the tree of' life;
ffor' if' thow) do he bese iH paide;
then be we tynt', as he has saide.
Eua. Go furth and play the aH aboute,
I shaH not' negh it' while thow) art' oute;
ffor' be thou sekyr' I were fuH loth
ffor' any thyng that' he were wroth. [*Exeunt* Adam & Eve.]

[Scene IV. *Hell.*]

Lucifer'. Who wend eu*er* this tyme haue seyn)?

The tenth order of angels is fallen.

We, that in sich myrth haue beyn),
That we shuld suffre so mych wo?
Who wold eu*er* trow it' shuld be so?
[1 Ten] orders in heuen were
of' angels, that' had offyce sere;
Of ich order', in thare degre,
the [2 teynd] parte feH downe with me;

[1] MS. X. [2] MS. x.

ffor' thay held *with* me that' tyde,
and mantenyd me in my p*ri*de;
Bot' herkyns, felows, what I say—
the Ioy that we haue lost for ay,
God has maide man *with* his hend,
to haue that' blis *with*outten end,
The [1] neyn ordre to fulfiH,
that' after' vs left, sicH is his wiH.
And now ar' thay in paradise;
bot' thens thay shaH, if we be wise.

God has made man to fill its place.

The MS. has apparently lost 12 leaves here, containing (no doubt) the Temptation of Eve and the Expulsion of her and Adam from Paradise.

(II.)

Mactacio abel. Secunda pagina.

[Fol. 3, a.]

[473 *lines in thirteens* (*aaab ccccb bdbd, no.* 1), *twelves* (*aaab cccb bdbd, no.* 3), *elevens* (*aab cccb, no* 2—*or aaab ccb, no.* 7—*bdbd*), *nines, eights* (*aaab bcbc, no.* 6, *or cccb, no.* 10; *aaa bbb cc, no.* 14), *sevens* (*aaab ccb, no.* 4; *aab ab cc, no.* 16), *sixes, fives* (*aa bbb, no.* 5), *fours* (*ab ab, no.* 13), *threes and twos.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*
Garcio. *Cayn.* *Abel.* *Deus.*]

Garcio. (1) *Glover Pag.*[2]...

AH hayH, aH hayH, both blithe and glad,
ffor' here com I, a mery lad;
be peasse youre dyn, my master' bad,
Or' els the dwiH you spede.
Wote ye not' I com before?
Bot who that' Ianglis any more
He must' blaw my blak hoiH bore,
both behynd and before,
TiH his tethe blede.
ffelows, here I you forbede
To make nother nose ne cry;
Who so is so hardy to do that' dede
The dwiH [3] hang hym vp to dry.

Garcio makes a ranting speech.

[1] MS. ix. [2] In a later hand.
[3] MS. dewill; the "e" having been overlined by a later hand.

(2)

His master is a good yeoman:

Gedlyng*is*, I am a fulle grete wat,
A good yoman my master' hat',
ffull well ye all hym ken);

ill to quarrel with.

Begyn he *with* you for to stryfe,
cert*is*, then mon ye neu*er* thryfe;
Bot' I trow, bi god on life,
Som of' you ar' his men.

Bot' let' youre lippis cou*er* youre ten,
harlott*is*, eu*er*ichon!
ffor if' my master' com, welcom) hym then).
ffarewell, for' I am gone. [*Exit* Garcio.]

[*Enter* Cain, ploughing.]

(3)

Cain calls to his mare.

Cayn'. Io furth, greyn-horne! and war' oute, gryme!
Drawes on! god gif you ill to tyme!
Ye stand as ye were fallen in swyme;
What'! will ye no forther', mare?

Pull on a bit, you shrew.

War! let' me se how down) will draw;
Yit', shrew, yit', pull on a thraw!
What'! it' semys for' me ye stand none aw!
I say, donnyng, go fare!
A, ha! god gif the sore & care!

You're the worst mare I ever had in plough.

lo! now hard she what I saide;
now yit' art thou the warst mare
In plogh that' eu*er* I haide.

(4)

He calls the Boy.

How! pike-harnes, how! com hed*er* belife!

[*Enter* Garcio.]

They wrangle.

Garcio. I fend, god*is* forbot, tha' eu*er* thou thrife!
Cayn. What', boy, shal I both hold and drife?
heris thou not how I cry?
Garcio. Say, mall and stott, will ye not' go?
Lemyng', morell, white-horne, Io!
now will ye not se how thay hy?

(5)

Cayn'. Gog gif the sorow, boy; want' of mete it gars.
Garcio. thare p*rou*and, s*ir*, for' thi, I lay behynd thare ars,
And tyes them fast bi the nek*is*,
With many stanys in thare hek*is*.

Fol. 8, b.] *Cayn'*. That' shall bi thi fals chek*is*.

(6)

Garcio. And haue agane as right. 49 Cain offers to fight him.
Cayn. I am thi master, wilt thou fight?
Garcio. Yai, with the same mesure and weght The Boy is quite ready.
That I b ro wit I qwite. 52
Cayn. We! now, no thyng, bot cast on tyte,
that we had ployde this land.
Garcio. harrer, morest, iofurth, hyte!
and let the plogh stand. 56

[*Enter* Abel.]

(7)

Abel. God, as he both may and can, 57 Abel bids them God speed.
Spede the, brother, & thi man.
Cayn. Com kis myne ars, me list not ban,
As welcom standis ther oute. 60 Cain tells him he isn't wanted.
Thou shuld haue bide til thou were cald;
Com nar, & other drife or hald,
and kys the dwillis toute. 63
Go grese thi shepe vnder the toute,
ffor that is the moste lefe.
Abel. broder, ther is none here aboute
that wold the any grefe; 67

(8)

bot, leif brother, here my sawe— Abel exhorts him to come & make burnt-offerings of his tenths of corn & cattle.
It is the custom of oure law,
All that wyrk as the wise
shall worship god *with* sacrifice. 71
Oure fader vs bad, oure fad*er* vs kend,
that oure tend shuld be brend.
Com furth, brothere, and let vs gang
To worship god; we dwell full lang; 75
Gif we hym p*ar*te of oure fee,
Corne or catall, whed*er* it be. 77

(9)

And therfor, brother, let vs weynd,
And first clens vs from the feynd
or we make sacrifice;
Then blis w*ith*outten end
get we for oure seruyce, 82

(10)

Of hym that is oure saulis lechе. 83

Cain will none of his sermoning.

Cayn. How! let furthе youre geyse, the fox wiH prechе;
How long wilt thou me appechе
With thi sermonyng?
Hold thi tong, yit I say,
Euen ther the good wife strokid the hay;
Or sit downe in the dwiH way,
With thi vayn carpyng. 90

(11)

He won't leave his plough & his work. God only gives him sorrow & woe.

Shuld I leife my plogh & aH thyng
And go with the to make offeryng?
Nay! thou fyndys me not so mad!
Go to the dwiH, and say I bad! 94
What gifys god the to rose hym so?
me gifys he noght bot soro and wo. 96

[Fol. 4, a.]

(12)

*Abe*H. Caym, leife this vayn carpyng,
ffor god giffys the aH thi lifyng.
Cayn. Yit boroed I neuer a farthyng 99

Abel says their elders have told them they must tithe & make burnt-offering.

of hym, here my hend.
*Abe*H. Brother, as elders haue vs kend,
ffirst shuld we tend with oure hend,
and to his lofyng sithen be brend. 103

(13)

Cayn. My farthyng is in the preest hand
syn last tyme I offyrd.
*Abe*H. leif brother, let vs be walkand;
I wold oure tend were profyrd. 107

(14)

Cain replies he is worse off each year.

Cayn. We! wherof shuld I tend, leif brothere?
ffor I am ichе yere wars then othere,
here my trouthе it is none othere; 110
My wynnyngis ar bot meyn,
No wonder if that I be leyn;
ffuH long tiH hym I may me meyn, 113
ffor bi hym that me dere boght,
I traw that he wiH leyn me noght. 115

(15)

Abel. Yis, all the good thou has in wone
Of godis grace is bot a lone.
Cayn. Lenys he me, as com thrift apon the so?
ffor he has euer yit beyn my fo; 119 God has always been his foe.
ffor had he my freynd beyn,
Other gatis it had beyn seyn.
When all mens corn was fayre in feld His own corn is the worst of anybody's.
Then was myne not worth a neld[1]; 123
When I shuld saw, & wantyd seyde,
And of corn had full grete neyde,
Then gaf he me none of his,
No more will I gif hym of this. 127
hardely hold me to blame
bot if I serue hym of the same.
Abel. Leif brother, say not so,
bot let vs furth togeder go; 131
Good brother, let vs weynd sone,
no longer here I rede we hone.
Cayn. Yei, yei, thou Iangyls waste;
the dwill me spede if I haue hast, 135 He is in no haste to give.
As long as I may lif,
to dele my good or gif
Ather to god or yit to man,
of any good that euer I wan; 139
ffor had I giffen away my goode, If he had given away his good he might go with a torn hood.
then mygth I go with a ryffen hood,
And it is better hold that I haue
then go from doore to doore & craue. 143 Better keep, than beg.
Abel. Brother, com furth, in godis name,
I am full ferd that we get blame;
Hy we fast that we were thore.
Cayn. We! ryn on, in the dwills nayme Before! 147
Wemay, man, I hold the mad! [Fol. 4, b.]
wenys thou now that I list gad He thinks Abel mad.
To gif away my warldis agth?
the dwill hym spede that me so tagth! 151
what nede had I my trauell to lose,
to were my shoyn & ryfe my hose?

[1] MS. an eld.

Abel doesn't want to go without him.

Abell. Dere brother', hit were grete wonder
that I & thou shuld go in sonder', 155
Then wold oure fa!er haue grete ferly ;
Ar' we not brether', thou & I?
Cayn'. No, bot' cry on, cry, whyls the thynk good ;
Here my trowth, I hold the woode ; 159
Whether that' he be blithe or' wroth
to dele my good is me full lothe.
I haue gone oft' on softer' wise
ther' I trowed som prow wold rise. 163

I see I must come then. Go on before.

Bot' well I se go must' I nede ;
now weynd before, ill myght' thou spede !
syn that' we shall algat*is* go.
Abell. leif' brother', whi sais thou so? 167

Let us go together, says Abel.

Bot' go we furth both togeth*er* ;
blissid' be god we haue fare weth*er*.
Cayn'. lay downe thi trussell apon this hill.
Abell. fforsoth brod*er*, so I will : 171
Gog of' heuen, take it' to good'.

You tithe first, says Cain.

Cayn'. Thou shall tend first if thou were wood.
Abell. God that' shope both erth and heuen', 175
I pray to the thou here my steven',
And take in thank, if thi will be,
the tend that I offre here to the ;
ffor' I gif' it' in good entent'
to the, my lord, that all has sent. 179

Abel burns his tithes.

I bren it now, with stedfast thoght,
In worship of' hym that' all has wroght.
Cayn'. Ryse ! let' me now, syn thou has done ;

Cain begins tithing.

lord of' heuen, thou here my boyne ! 183
And ou*er*, god*is* forbot', be to the
thank or' thew to kun me ;
ffor', as browke I thise two shankys,
It is full sore, myne vnthankys, 187
The teynd that' I here gif' to the,
of' corn, or' thyng, that' newys me ;
Bot now begyn will I then,
syn I must' nede my tend to bren'. 191
Oone shefe, oone, and this mak*ys* two,
bot' nawd*er* of' thise may I forgo :

Two, two, now this is thre,
yei, this also shaH leif' with me :
ffor' I wiH chose and best' haue,
this hold I thrift' of' aH this thrafe ;
Wemo, wemo, foure, lo, here !
better groved' me no this yere.
At' yere tyme I sew fayre corn,
yit was it sich when it' was shorne,
Thystyls & brerys, yei grete plente,
And aH kyn wed*is* that myght be.
ffoure shef*is*, foure, lo, this mak*is* fyfe—
deyH I fast' thus long or' I thrife—
ffyfe and sex, now this is sevyn,
bot' this gett*is* neu*er* god of' heuen ;
Nor' none of' thise foure, at' my myght,
shaH neu*er* com in god*is* sight'.
Sevyn, sevyn, now this is aght',
*Abe*H. Cain, brother', thou art' not' god betaght'.
Cayn. We ! therfor' is it' that' I say,
ffor I wiH not' deyle my good away :
Bot' had I gyffen' hym this to teynd
Then wold thou say he were my Freynd ;
Bot' I thynk not', bi my hode,
To departe so lightly fro my goode.
we ! aght', aght', & neyn, & ten is this,
we ! this may we best mys.
Gif' hym that' that' lig*is* thore ?
It' goyse agans myn hart' fuH sore.

(16)

*Abe*H. Cam ! teynd right' of' aH bedeyn.
Cayn. we ! lo twelve, fyfteyn, sexteyn [1]
*Abe*H. Caym, thou tend*is* wrang', and of' the warst'.
Cayn'. we ! com nar', and hide myne een' ;
In the wenyand wist' ye now at last,
Or' els wiH thou that I wynk ?
then shaH I doy no wrong, me thynk.

(17)

let' me se now how it' is—
lo, yit' I hold me paide ;
I teyndyd wond*er* weH bi ges,
And so euen I laide.

He chooses & keeps the best for himself, grumbling all the time.

Cain keeps on counting. [The repetition of the numbers may mean that he counts 20 sheaves as 10, so as to pay a 20th instead of a 10th.]

[Fol. 5, a. Sig. C. 1.]

We may best do without this one.

Abel tells him he is tithing wrongly & of the worst

[1] MS. xij, xv, xvj.

(18)

Abel. Came, of god me thynke thou has no drede.

Devil speed me if he get a sheaf more. *Cayn*. Now and he get more, the dwil me spede !
As mych as oone reepe,
for that cam hym full light chepe ;
Not as mekil, grete ne smal,
as he myght wipe his ars *with* al.
for that, and this that lyys here,
haue cost me full dere ;

I had many a weary back in getting this. Or it was shorne, and broght in stak,
had I many a wery bak ;
Therfor aske me no more of this,
for I haue giffen that my wil is.

Abel. Cam, I rede thou tend right
for drede of hym that sittis on hight.

Never you mind how I'm tithing. *Cayn*. How that I tend, rek the neuer a deil,
bot tend thi skabbid shepe wele ;
for if thou to my teynd tent take,
It bese the wars for thi sake.
Thou wold I gaf hym this shefe, or this sheyfe;

Here are two sheaves, and that must do. na, nawder of thise [two [1]] wil I leife ;
Bot take this, now has he two,
and for my saul now mot it go,
Bot it gos sore agans my wil,
and shal he like full il.

Abel. Cam, I reyde thou so teynd
that god of heuen be thi freynd.

Cayn. My freynd ? na, not bot if he wil !
I did hym neuer yit bot skil.
If he be neuer so my fo,
I am avisid gif hym no mo ;
Bot chaunge thi conscience, as I do myn,
yit teynd thou not thi mesel swyne ?

Abel. If thou teynd right thou mon it fynde.

Cayn. Yei, kys the dwils ars behynde ;
The dwil hang the bi the nek !
how that I teynd, neuer thou rek.

Cease your jangling. Wil thou not yit hold thi peasse ?
of this Ianglyng I reyde thou seasse.
And teynd I wel, or tend I il,
bere the euen & speke bot skil.

1 MS. ::

Bot now syn thou has teyndid thyne, [Fol. 6, a. Sig. C. 2.][1] — He sets fire to his offering.
Now wiH I set fyr' on myne.
We! out'! haro! help to blaw!
It' wiH not' bren for' me, I traw;
Puf'! this smoke dos me mych shame—
now bren, in the dwiHys name!
A! what' dwiH of heH is it?
Almost had myne breth beyn dit'.
had I blawen) oone blast more
I had beyn choked right' thore;
It' stank like the dwiH in heH,
that longer ther' mygHt I not dweH.
AbeH. Cam, this is not' worth oone leke; — Abel says it is no good.
thy tend shuld bren *with*outten) smeke.
Caym'. Com kys the dwiH right' in the ars, — Cain reviles him.
for' the it' brens bot' the wars;
I wold that' it were in thi throte,
ffyr', & shefe, and ich a sprote. [*God appears above.*]
Deus. Cam, whi art' thou so rebeH — God reproves Cain. As he tithes so shall he receive.
Agans thi brother' abeH?
Thar' thou nowther' flyte ne chyde,
if' thou tend right' thou gett*is* thi mede;
And be thou sekir', if' thou teynd fals,
thou bese alowed ther' after als. [*Exit* Deus.]

(19)

Caym'. Whi, who is that' hob-ou*er*-the-waH?
we! who was that' that' piped so smaH? — Cain scoffs at God. "Who is that hob-over-the-wall?"
Com go we hens, for' p*er*els aH;
God is out' of' hys wit'.
Com furth, abeH, & let' vs weynd;
Me thynk that' god is not' my freynd,
on land then wiH I flyt.

(20)

AbeH. A, Caym, brother', that' is iH done. — Abel is shocked.
Cayn'. No, bot' go we hens sone;

[1] The writer of MS. has by mistake continued his lines on Fol. 6 a, instead of fol. 5 b, and has made a note in red ink on top of fol. 5 b. as follows;—"[M]d' that' this syde of' the leyfe [sh]uld' folow the other next' syde [ac]cordyng to the tokyns here maide, [an]d' then after al stond*ys* in ordre."

And if' I may, I shaH be
ther' as god shaH not' me see.

He says he will go to his beasts.

AbeH. Dere brother', I wiH fayre
on feld ther' oure best*is* ar',
To looke if' thay be holgh or' fuH.

Cain stops him and says it is time to pay Abel what he owes him.

Cayn'. Na, na, abide, we haue a craw to puH;
Hark, speke *with* me or' thou go;
what! wenys thou to skape so?
we! na! I aght' the a fowH dispyte,
and now is tyme that I hit qwite.

Abel. Brother', whi art' thou so to me in Ire?

Why did your tithe burn & not mine?

Cayn'. we! theyf', whi brend thi tend so shyre?
Ther' myne did bot' smoked
right' as it wold vs both haue choked.

Abel. God*is* wiH I trow it' were
that' myn brened so clere;
[1] If' thyne smoked am I to wite?

I will take your life for it with this cheek bone.

Cayn'. we! yei! that shal thou sore abite;
with cheke bon, or' that I blyn,
shal I the & thi life twyn; [*Cain kills Abel.*]
So lig down ther' and take thi rest,
thus shaH shrewes be chastysed best.

(21)

Abel cries for vengeance.

AbeH. Veniance, veniance, lord, I cry!
for' I am slayn, & not' gilty.

Cayn'. Yei, ly ther' old shrew, ly ther', ly!

(22)

If any one thinks he did amiss, Cain will make things worse.

And if' any of' you thynk I did amys
I shal it' amend wars then it' is,
that' aH men may it' se:
weH wars then it' is
right' so shaH it' be.

(23)

[Fol. 5, b.]

But now that Abel is brought to sleep he would fain creep into a hole for 40 days.

Bot' now, syn he is Brogh on Slepe,
Into Som hole fayn wold I crepe;
ffor ferd I qwake and can no rede,
ffor be I taken, I be bot dede;

[1] Originally written "I am not to wite"; "*I*" and "*not*" have been struck out with red ink, and "*I*" placed after "*am.*"

here wiH I lig thise fourty dayes,
And I shrew hym that me fyrst rayse.
Deus. Caym, Caym! [*God appears above.*] God calls to Cain.
Caym. who is that' that' callis me?
I am yonder, may thou not' se?
Deus. Caym, where is thi brother' abeH? Where is thy brother?
Caym. what ask*is* thou me? I trow at heH:
At heH I trow he be—
who so were ther' then myght he se—
Or' somwhere fallen on slepyng;
when was he in my kepyng'? Cain answers he may be in hell or asleep.
Deus. Caym, Caym, thou was wode;
The voyce of' thi brother*is* blode
That' thou has slayn, on fals wise,
from erth to heuen venyance cryse.
And, for' thou has broght thi brother' downe,
here I gif' the my malison. God curses him.
Caym'. Yei, dele aboute the, for' I wiH none,
or' take it the when I am gone.
Syn I haue done so mekiH syn,
that' I may not' thi mercy wyn,
And thou thus dos me from thi grace,
I shaH hyde me fro thi face;
And where so any man may fynd me,
Let hym slo me hardely;
And where so any man may me meyte,
Aythe*r*' bi sty, or' yit' bi strete;
And hardely, when I am dede,
bery me in gudeboure at the quareH hede,
ffor', may I pas this place in quarte,
bi aH men set I not a fart. Cain says since he has lost God's grace he will hide himself. If any man find him, let him slay him: and bury him "in gudeboure at the quarell head."
Deus. Nay, caym, it' bese not so;
I wiH that' no man other' slo,[1]
ffor' he that sloys yong or' old
It shaH be punyshid sevenfold. [*Exit* Deus.] God will not let him be slain.
Caym'. No force, I wote wheder I shaH;
In heH I wote mon be my staH.
It' is no boyte mercy to craue,
ffor' if I do I mon none haue; Cain knows that hell will be his place.

[1] Opposite this line a later hand has added in the margin, "& that shaH do thy boddy der."

He wants to hide the body.

Bot' this cors I wold were hid,
ffor som man mygh't com at vngayn,
'ffle fals shrew,' wold he bid,
And weyn I had my brothe' slayn.

If Pike-harnes were there they would bury it together.

Bot' were pike-harnes, my knafe, here,
we shuld bery hym) both in fere.
How, pyke-harnes, scape-thryft! how, pike-harnes, how!
Garcio. Maste', maste'!

Cain calls Pyke-harnes and hits him

Cayn'. harstow, boy? the' is a podyng' in the pot;
take the that, boy, tak *the that*!
Garcio. I shrew thi ba# vnd*er* thi hode,
If' thou were my syre of fles# & blode;
A# the day to ryn and trott',
And eu*er* amang thou strykeand,
Thus am I comen bofett*is* to fott.

to keep his hand in.

Cayn'. Peas, man, I did it bot to vse my hand;

(24)

[Fol. 6, b.]
He tells him he has slain Abel.

Bot Harke, boy, I haue a counse# to the to Say—
I slog# my brothe' this same day;
I pray the, good boy, and thou may,
to ryn away *with* the bayn.

The boy cries out upon him.

Garcio. We! out apon the, thefe!
has thou thi brothe' slayn?
Caym. Peasse, man, for' god*is* payn!

(25)

I saide it' for' a skaunce.

We shall come off ill if the bailies catch us.

Garcio. Yey, bot' for' ferde of grevance
here I the forsake;
we mon haue a meki# myschaunce
and the bayles vs take.

(26)

Cain promises to cry his peace.

Cayn'. A, s*ir*, I cry you m*er*cy; seasse!
and I sha# make you a releasse.
Garcio. what', wilt' thou cry my peasse

(27)

thrug#out' this land!?
Cayn'. Yey, that' I gif' god a vow, belife.
Garcio. how wi# thou do long or' thou thrife?
Cayn'. Stand vp, my good boy, belife,
and thaym peasse both man & [w]ife;

(28)

And who so wiłł do after' me
ffułł slape of thrift' then shal he be.
Bot' thou must be my good boy,
and cry oyes, oyes, oy!
Garcio. Browes, browes, to thi boy. 417

He bids him cry *Oyez.*

(29)

Caym'. I commaund' you in the kyng*is* nayme,
Garcio. And in my mast*er*es, fals Cayme,
Caym'. That' no man at' thame fynd fawt ne blame.
Garcio. Yey, cold rost is at my mast*er*es hame. 421

Cain makes proclamation of pardon for himself & his boy. The boy mocks him in audible 'asides.'

(30)

Caym'. Nowther' w*ith* hym nor' w*ith* his knafe,
Garcio. What', I hope my mast*er* rafe.
Caym'. ffor' thay ar' trew, fułł many fold';
Garcio. My mast*er* suppys no coyle bot cold'. 425
Caym'. The kyng wryt*is* you vntiłł.
Garcio. Yit' ete I neu*er* half my fiłł. 427

(31)

Caym'. The kyng wiłł that thay be safe,
Garcio. Yey, a draght' of' drynke fayne wold I hayfe.
Caym'. At' thare awne wiłł let tham' wafe;
Garcio. My stomak is redy to receyfe. 431

(32)

Caym'. Loke no man say to theym, on nor' other';
Garcio. This same is he that slo his brother'. 433
Caym'. Byd eu*er*y man thaym luf' and lowt',
Garcio. Yey, iłł spon' weft' ay comes foule out.
Caym'.[1] long or' thou get' thi hoyse and thou go thus aboute. 436

(33)

Byd eu*er*y man theym pleasse to pay.
Garcio. Yey, gif' don', thyne hors, a wisp of' hay.
Caym'. we! com downe in twenty dwiłł way,
The dwiłł I *th*e betake; 440
ffor' bot' it' were abełł, my brothere,
yit knew I neu*er* thi make. 442

Cain curses the boy. He has never known his equal since Abel.

[Fol. 7, a. Sig. C, 3.]

[1] This line should probably be Garcio's.

(34)

The boy wishes the spectators the blessing God gave Cain.

Garcio. Now old and yongꝰ, orꝰ thatꝰ ye weynd,
The same blissyng withoutten endꝫ,
AH sam then shaH ye haue,
Thatꝰ god of heuen my mast*er* has giffenꝰ;
Browke itꝰ weH, whils that ye liffenꝰ,
he vowche itꝰ fuH weH safe.

(35)

Cain makes the boy go to the plough.

Caynꝰ. Com downe yitꝰ in the dwiH*is* way,
And angre me no more;
And take yond ploghꝫ, I say,
And weynd the furthꝫ fastꝰ before;
And I shaH, ifꝰ I may,
Techꝫ theꝫ anotherꝰ lore;
I warn the lad, forꝰ ay,
ffro now furthꝫ, eu*er*more,

If he angers him he will hang him on it.

Thatꝰ thou greue me noghꝫt;
ffor', bi God*is* syd*is*, ifꝰ thou do,
I shaH hang the apon this plo,
withꝫ this rope, lo, lad, lo!
By hym thatꝰ me dere boghꝫt.

(36)

Now fayre weH, felows aH,
ffor I must ned*is* weynd,
And to the dwiH be thraH,
warldꝫ w*ith*outten endꝫ.

His own place must be in hell.

Ordand therꝰ is my staH,
withꝫ sathanas the feynd,
Eu*er* iH myghtꝰ hym befaH
that theder me co*m*mendꝫ,
This tyde.
ffare weH les, & fare weH more,
ffor' now and eu*er* more,
I wiH go me to hyde.

Explicit Mactacio Abeli.
Seguitur' Noe.

(III.)

Processus Noe cum filiis. Wakefeld.

[Fol. 7, b.]

[*In 62 nine-line stanzas,* aaaab ccb, *with central rymes in* aaaa *markt here by bars.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Noe.	*Primus filius.*	*Prima Mulier.*
Deus.	*Secundus filius.*	*Secunda Mulier.*
Vxor Noe.	*Tercius filius.*	*Tercia Mulier.*]

Noe. (1)

Noah praises God for His work of creation.

Myghtfull god veray / Maker of all that is,
Thre persons withoutten nay / oone god in endles blis,
Thou maide both nyght & day / beest, fowle, & fysh,
All creatures that lif may / wroght thou at thi wish,
As thou wel myght;
The son, the moyne, verament,
Thou maide; the firmament,
The sternes also full feruent,
To shyne thou maide ful bright.

(2)

He recalls the making of the angels

Angels thou maide ful euen / all orders that is,
To haue the blis in heuen / this did thou more & les,
full mervelus to neuen / yit was ther vnkyndnes,
More bi foldis seuen / then I can well expres;
for whi?
Of all angels in brightnes
God gaf lucifer most lightnes,
Yit prowdly he flyt his des,
And set hym euen hym by.

(3)

and the fall of Lucifer.

He thoght hymself as worthi / as hym that hym made,
In brightnes, in bewty / therfor he hym degrade;
put hym in a low degre / soyn after, in a brade,
hym and all his menye / wher he may be vnglad
for euer.
shall thay neuer wyn away
hence vnto domysday,
Bot burne in bayle for ay,
shall thay neuer dysseuer.

(4)

Noah recalls the creation of Adam & Eve

Soyne after that gracyous lord / to his liknes maide man),
That place to be restord / euen as he began),
Of the trinite bi accord / Adam & eue that woman),
To multiplie without discord / In paradise put he thaym),
And sithen to both
Gaf in commaundement,
On the tre of life to lay no hend;
Bot yit the fals feynd
Made hym with man wroth,

(5)

and their Fall.

Entysyd man to glotony / styrd him to syn in pride;
Bot in paradise securly / myght no syn abide,
And therfor man full hastely / was put out, in *that* tyde,
In wo & wandreth for to be / In paynes full vnrid
To knawe,[1]
ffyrst in erth, in sythen in hell
with feynd*is* for to dwell,
Bot he his mercy mell
To those that will hym trawe.

(6)

[Fol. 8, a. Sig. C, 4.]

Oyle of mercy he Hus hight / As I haue Hard red,
To euery lifyng wight / that wold luf hym and dred;
Bot now before his sight / euery liffyng leyde,

All living people now sin boldly.

Most party day and nyght / syn in word and dede
ffull bold;
Som in pride, Ire, and enuy,
Som in Couet[yse][2] & glotyny,
Som in sloth and lechery,
And other wise many fold.

(7)

So that he dreads God's vengeance.

Therfor I drede lest god / on vs will take veniance,
ffor syn is now alod / without any repentance;
Sex hundreth yeris & od / haue I, without distance,
In erth, as any sod / liffyd with grete grevance
All way;

[1] MS. knowe. [2] MS. Couetous.

And now I wax old, Noah himself is old.
seke, sory, and cold,
As muk apon mold
I widd*er* away; 63

(8)

Bot yit wiH I cry / for mercy and caH; He calls to God for mercy.
Noe thi s*er*uant, am I / lord ou*er* aH!
Therfor me and my fry / shal *with* me faH;
saue from velany / and bryng to thi haH
In heuen; 68
And kepe me from syn,
This warld within;
Comly kyng of mankyn,
I pray the here my stevyn! [*God appears above.*]

(9)

Deus. Syn I haue maide aH thyng / that is liffand, God soliloquizes. He has made all men & they should love Him & repent.
Duke, emperour, and kyng / *with* myne awne hand,
ffor to haue thare likyng / bi see & bi sand,
Eu*er*y man to my bydyng / shuld be bowand
ffuH feruent; 77
That maide man sich a creatoure,
ffarest of favoure,
Man must luf me p*ar*amoure,
by reson, and repent. 81

(10)

Me thoght I shewed man luf / when I made hym to be
AH angels abuf / like to the trynyte; But they lie sunk in sin, for which He will take vengeance.
And now in grete reprufe / fuH low lig*is* he,
In erth hym*s*elf to stuf / *with* syn that displeasse me
Most of aH; 86
Veniance wiH I take,
In erth for syn sake,
My grame thus wiH I wake,
both of grete and smaH. 90

(11)

I repente fuH sore / that eu*er* maide I man), He repents He ever made man.
Bi me he sett*is* no store / and I am his soferan;
I wiH distroy therfor / Both beest, man, and woman, [Fol. 8, b.]
AH shaH p*er*ish les and more / that bargan may thay ban,

That ill has done.
The earth is full of sin. In erth I se right noght
Bot syn that is vnsoght;
Of those that well has wroght
ffynd I bot[1] a fone.

(12)

God will destroy it with floods, Therfor shall I fordo / All this medill-erd
with floodis that shall flo / & ryn with hidous rerd;
I haue good cause therto / ffor me no man is ferd,
As I say shal I do / of veniance draw my swerd,
& make end of every thing living, save Noah & his wife. And make end
of all that beris life,
Sayf noe and his wife,
ffor thay wold neuer stryfe
With me [ne] me offend. (MS. *then*.)

(13)

He will warn Noah quickly. hym to mekill wyn / hastly will I go,
To noe my seruand, or I blyn / to warn hym of his wo.
In erth I se bot syn / reynand to and fro,
Emang both more & myn / ichon other fo;
With all thare entent;
All shall I fordo
with floodis that shall floo,
wirk shall I thaym wo,
That will not repent. [*God descends & comes to Noah.*]

(14)

God bids Noah build a ship Noe, my freend, I thee commaund / from cares the to keyle,
A ship that thou ordand / of nayle and bord ful wele.
Thou was alway well wirkand / to me trew as stele,
To my bydyng obediand / frendship shal thou fele
To mede;
of lennthe thi ship be
300 cubits long, Thre hundreth cubettis, warn I the,
30 high, Of heght euen thrirte,
50 broad. of fyfty als in brede.

(15)

Anoynt thi ship with pik and tar / without & als within,
The water out to spar / this is a noble gyn;

[1] MS. bot.

look no man the mar' / thre chese[1] chambres begyn, — How the ark is to be fitted.
Thou must spend many a spar' / this wark or' thou wyn
To end fully. 131
Make in thi ship also,
*par*loures oone or' two,
And houses of offyce mo,
ffor' beest*is* that ther must be. 135

(16)

Oone cubite on hight / A wyndo shal thou make;
on the syde a doore *with* slyght' / be-neyth̄ shal thou take;
With the shal no man fyght' / nor' do the no kyn wrake.
When aH is doyne thus right / thi wife, that' is thi make, — [Fol. 9, a.]
Take in to the; 140 — Noah is to take his wife, his three sons & their wives,
Thi sonnes of good fame,
Sem, Iaphet', and Came,
Take in also hame,
Thare wif*is* also thre. 144

(17)

ffor' aH shal be fordone / that lif' in land bot' ye, — to escape the rain that shall last 40 days.
with flood*is* that from abone / shal faH, & that' plente;
It shaH begyn fuH sone / to rayn vncessantle,
After dayes seuen be done / and induyr' dayes fourty,
*with*outten fayH. 149
Take to thi sh̄ip also — He is to take in the ark two beasts of every kind,
of ich̄ kynd beest*is* two,
MayH & femayH, bot no mo,
Or' thou puH vp thi sayH. 153

(18)

ffor' thay may the avayH / when al this thyng is wright'; — and to victual it well.
Stuf' thi ship *with* vitayH, / ffor' hungre that ye per*ish̄* nogh̄t';
Of' beest*is*, fouH, and catayH / ffor' thaym haue thou in thogh̄t,
ffor thaym is my counsayH / that som socour' be sogh̄t,
In hast; 158
Thay must haue corn and hay,
And oder' mete alway;
Do now as I the say,
In the name of' the holy gast. 162

[1] MS. "chefe." Compare line 281.

(19)

Noah asks who it is who speaks.

Noe. A! benedicite! / what art' thou that thus
Tellys afore that' shall be? / thou art full mervelus!
Tell me, for' charite / thi name so gracius.

God declares Himself.

Deus. My name is of dignyte / and also full glorius
To knawe.[1]
I am god most myghty,
Oone god in trynyty,
Made the and ich man to be;
To luf me well thou awe.

(20)

Noah thanks Him for appearing to a simple knave like himself, & begs His blessing.

Noe. I thank the, lord, so dere / that wold' vowch sayf'
Thus low to appere / to a symple knafe;
Blis vs, lord, here / for charite I hit crafe,
The better may we stere / the ship that' we shall hafe,
Certayn).

God blesses him.

Deus. Noe, to the and to thi fry
My blyssyng graunt I;
Ye shall wax and multiply,
And fill the erth agane,

(21)

When all thise flood*is* ar' past' / and fully gone away.

Noah says he will go tell his wife.

Noe. lord, homward will I hast' / as fast as that I may;
My [wife] will I frast' / what she will say, [*Exit* Deus.]
And I am agast' / that we get som fray
Betwixt vs both;
ffor' she is full tethee,
ffor' litil oft' angre,
If any thyng' wrang be,
Soyne is she wroth. *Tunc perget ad vxorem).*

(22)

[Fol. 9, b.]

God spede, dere wife / how fayre ye?

Vxor). Now, as euer myght I thryfe / the wars I thee see;

She wants to know what he has been doing.

Do tell me belife / where has thou thus long be?
To dede may we dryfe / or' lif' for' the,
ffor' want'.

[1] MS. knowe.

When we swete or' swynk,
thou dos what thou thynk,
Yit of mete and of' drynk
haue we veray skant.

We sweat while you play.

(23)

Noe. Wife, we ar' hard sted / with tythyng*is* new.
Vxor'. Bot' thou were worthi be cled / In stafford blew;
ffor' thou art alway adred / be it fals or' trew;
Bot god knowes I am led / and that' may I rew,
ffull ill;
ffor I dar' be thi borow,
ffrom euen vnto morow,
Thou spek*is* eu*er* of' sorow;
God send the onys thi fill!

Noah has bad news.
His wife says he should be "clad in stafford blew," for he is always afraid.

(24)

We women may wary / all ill husband*is*;
I haue oone, bi mary! / that lowsyd me of my band*is*;
If' he teyn I must tary / how so eu*er* it stand*is*,
With seymland full sory, / wryngand both my hand*is*
ffor' drede.
Bot' yit other while,
What with gam & w*ith* gyle,
I shall smyte and smyle,
And qwite hym his mede.

Women may curse all ill husbands, but she knows how to pay out hers.

(25)

Noe. We! hold thi tong, ram-skyt / or I shall the still.
Vxor'. By my thryft, if' thou smyte / I shal turne the vntill.
Noe. We shall assay as tyte / haue at the, gill!
Apon the bone shal it byte. /
Vxor'. A, so, mary! thou smyt*is* ill!
Bot' I suppose
I shal not' in thi det',
fflyt' of' this flett!
Take the ther' a langett
To tye vp thi hose!

Noah bids her hold her tongue. She dares him. He strikes her.
She hits back,

(26)

Noe. A! wilt thou so? / mary, that' is myne.
Vxor'. Thou shal thre for' two / I swere bi god*is* pyne.

& promises three blows for two.

Noah promises to pay her back.

Noe. And I shall qwyte the tho / In fayth or' syne.
Vxor'. Out' apon the, ho! /
Noe. Thou can both byte and whyne,
with a rerd';
ffor all if' she stryke,
yit' fast' will she skryke,
In fayth I hold' none slyke
In all medill-erd';

(27)

Bot' I will kepe charyte / ffor' I haue at do.

She says she will go spin.

Vxor'. Here shal no man tary the / I pray the go to!
ffull well may we mys the / as euer haue I ro;
To spyn will I dres me. /
Noe. We! fare well, lo;

Noah bids her pray for him.

Bot wife,
Pray for me besele,
To eft I com vnto the.
Vxor. Euen as thou prays for' me,
As euer mygh' I thrife. [*Exit* Vxor'.]

(28)

[Fol. 10, a.]

Noah begins work on the ark,

Noe. I tary full Lang / Fro my warke, I traw;
Now my gere will I fang / and thederward draw;
I may full ill gang / the soth for to knaw,
Bot if god help amang / I may sit' downe daw
To ken';
Now assay will I

first invoking the Trinity.

how I can of wrighty,
In nomine patris, & filii,
Et spiritus sancti, Amen.

(29)

He gets the ark of the right dimensions.

To begyn of this tree / my bonys will I bend,
I traw from the trynyte / socoure will be send';
It fayres full fayre, thynk me / this wark to my hend;
Now blissid be he / that this can amend'.
lo, here the lengh',
Thre hundreth cubettis euenly,
of' breed lo is it fyfty,
The hegh' is euen thyrty
Cubettis full strengh'.

(30)

Now my gowne wiH I cast / and wyrk in my cote, 262 Takes off his gown to work at the mast, but finds it hard work for his old bones.
Make wiH I the mast / or' I flyt oone foote,
A ! my bak, I traw, wiH brast ! / this is a sory note !
hit' is wonder that I last' / sich an old' dote
AH dold, 266
To begyn sich a wark !
My bonys ar' so stark,
No wonder if' thay wark,
ffor' I am fuH old'. 270

(31)

The top and the sayH / both wiH I make, He makes top & sail, helm & castle, & drives in the nails.
The helme and the casteH / also wiH I take,
To drife ich a nayH / wiH I not forsake,
This gere may neuer fayH / that dar' I vndertake
Onone. 275
This is a nobuH gyn,
Thise nayles so thay ryn,
Thoro more and myn,
Thise bordis ichon ; 279

(32)

wyndow and doore / euen as he saide, He makes window & door, & three rooms.
Thre ches chambre / thay ar' weH maide,
Pyk & tar' fuH sure / ther apon laide,
This wiH euer endure / therof' am I paide ;
ffor why ? 284
It' is better wroght
Then I coude haif' thoght ;
hym that' maide aH of' noght
I thank oonly. 288

(33)

Now wiH I hy me / and no thyng be leder, Then comes to his wife & bids her flee.
My wife and my meneye / to bryng euen heder.
Tent hedir tydely / wife, and consider,
hens must vs flo / AH sam togeder'
In hast. 293
Vxor'. Whi, syr', what alis you ? [Fol. 10, b.] She asks what ails him.
Who is that asalis you ?
To flo it avalis you,
And ye be agast'. 297

(34)

Noah tells his wife of the coming flood.

Noe. Ther is garñ on the reyH / other', my dame.
Vxor'. TeH me that icñ a deyH / els get ye blame.
Noe. He that' cares may keiH / blissid be his name!
he has for oure seyH / to sheld vs fro shame,
And sayd',
AH this warld aboute
Witñ flood*is* so stoute,
That shaH ryn on a route,
ShaH be ou*er*laide.

(35)

All are to be slain save themselves, their sons, and their son's wives.

he saide aH shaH be slayn / bot oonely we,
Oure barnes that' ar' bayn / and thare wif*is* thre;
A ship he bad me ordayn / to safe vs & oure fee,
Therfor' *with* aH oure mayn / thank we that fre
Beytt*er* of' bayH;
hy vs fast, go we thedir'.
Vxor'. I wote neu*er* whedir',

She is afraid at his tale.

I dase and I dedir
ffor' ferd of that tayH.

(36)

Noah bids wife & sons help get together their goods. They all promise.

Noe. Be not aferd', haue done / trus sam oure gere,
That we be ther' or none / *with*out more dere.
*prim*us *fili*us. It shaH be done fuH sone / brether', help to bere.
*Secun*dus *fili*us. ffuH long shaH I not hoyne / to do my devere,
Brether sam.
*Ter*cius *filius.* *with*out any yelp,
At my mygñt shaH I help.
Vxor'. Yit for' drede of' a skelp
help weH thi dam.

(37)

The gear must be got into the ark.

Noe. Now ar' we there / as we shuld be;
Do get in oure gere / oure cataH and fe,
In to this vesseH here / my chyld*er* fre.
Vxor'. I was neu*er* bard ere / As eu*er* myght I the,
In sicñ an oostre as this.

In fatħ I can not fynd
whicħ is before, whicħ is behynd ;
Bot shaħ we here be pynd,
Noe, as haue thou blis ?

The wife complains of the ark. She can't tell fore from aft.

(38)

Noe. Dame, as it is skiħ / here must vs abide grace ;
Therfor, wife, *with* good wiħ / com into this place.
Vxor. Sir, for Iak nor for giħ / wiħ I turne my face
Tiħ I haue on this hiħ / spon a space
on my rok ;

She won't go in till she has done some spinning.

Weħ were he, myght get me,
Now wiħ I downe set me,
Yit reede I no man let me,
ffor drede of a knok.

(39)

Noe. Behold to the heuen / the cateractes aħ,
That are open fuħ euen / grete and smaħ,
And the planett*is* seuen / left has thare staħ,
Thise thoners and levyn / downe gar faħ
ffuħ stout,

Noah sees the heavens are threatening,

Both halles and bowers, [Fol. 11, a.]
Castels and towres ;
ffuħ sharp ar thise showers,
that renys aboute ;

(40)

Therfor, wife, haue done / com into ship fast.

and bids ner come in.

Vxor. Yei, noe, go cloute thi shone / the bett*er* wiħ thai last.
prima mulier. Good mod*er*, com in sone / ffor aħ is ou*er* cast,

Her sons' wives entreat her.

Both the son and the mone. /
Secunda mulier. and many wynd blast
ffuħ sharp ;
Thise flood*is* so thay ryn,
Therfor mod*er* come in.
Vxor. In fayth yit wiħ I spyn ;
Aħ in vayn ye carp.

She says she will spin on.

(41)

Tercia Mulier. If ye like ye may spyn / Mod*er*, in the ship.

"Why not spin in the ship?"

Noe. Now is this twyys com in / dame, on my frenship.

She will spin out her spindle on the hill where she is.

Vxor'. Wheder I lose or' I wyn / In fayth, thi felowship,
set I not at a pyn / this spyndiłł wiłł I slip
Apon this hiłł, 365
Or' I styr' oone fote.
Noe. Peter! I traw we dote;
without any more note
Come in if ye wiłł. 369

(42)

Vxor'. Yei, water nyghys so nere / that I sit not' dry,
Into ship with a byr' / therfor' wiłł I hy
ffor' drede that I drone here. /
Noe. dame, securly,
It bees boght fułł dere / ye abode so long by
out' of' ship. 374
Vxor'. I wiłł not', for thi bydyng,
go from doore to mydyng'.

Noah threatens her with the whip.

Noe. In fayth, and for' youre long taryyng
Ye shal lik on the whyp. 378

(43)

She defies him,

Vxor'. Spare me not, I pray the / bot euen as thou thynk,
Thise grete wordis shałł not flay me. /
Noe. Abide, dame, and drynk
ffor' betyn shałł thou be / with this staf to thou stynk;
Ar' strokis good? say me. /
Vxor'. what say ye, wat wynk?
Noe. speke! 383
Cry me mercy, I say!
Vxor'. Therto say I nay.
Noe. Bot thou do, bi this day,
Thi hede shałł I breke. 387

(44)

& wishes she were a widow. She wouldn't grudge a penny dole for his soul then, & sees other wives who think the same.

Vxor'. Lord, I were at ese / and hertely fułł hoylle,
Might' I onys haue a measse / of wedows coyłł;
ffor thi saułł, without lese / shuld I dele penny doyłł,
so wold mo, no frese / that I se on this sole
of' wifis that ar' here, 392

ffor the life that thay leyd,
Wold thare husband*is* were dede,
ffor, as eu*er* ete I brede,
So wold I oure syre were.

Wives have such a bad life.

(45)

Noe. Yee men that has wif*is* / whyls they ar' yong,
If' ye luf youre lif*is* / chastice thare tong:
Me thynk my hert ryf*is* / both levyr' and long,
To se sich stryf*is* / wedmen emong;
Bot I,
As haue I blys,
shall chastyse this.

Noah bids husbands chastise their wives' tongues early.

[Fol. 11, b.]

He will set an example.

Vxor'. Yit may ye mys,
Nichol nedy!

(46)

Noe. I shall make þe stil as stone / begynnar' of blunder'!
I shall bete the bak and bone / and breke all in sonder'.

He threaten & beats her.

[*They fight.*]

Vxor'. Out, alas, I am gone! / oute apon the, mans wond*er*!

She cries out & beats him back.

Noe. Se how she can grone / and I lig vnd*er*;
Bot, wife,
In this hast let vs ho,
ffor my bak is nere in two.
Vxor'. And I am bet so blo
That I may not thryfe. [*They enter the Ark.*]

(47)

Primus filius. A! whi fare ye thus? / ffad*er* and mod*er* both!

Their sons reproach them.

Secundus filius. Ye shuld not be so spitus / standyng in sich a woth.
Tercius filius. Thise ar' so hidus / w*ith* many a cold coth.
Noe we will do as ye bid vs / we will no more be wroth,
Dere barnes!

Noah takes the helm.

Now to the helme will I hent,
And to my ship tent.
Vxor'. I se on the firmament,
Me thynk, the seven starnes.

(48)

The flood rises.

Noe. This is a grete flood / wife, take hede.
Vxor'. So me thoght, as I stode / we ar' in grete drede;
Thise wawghes ar' so wode. /

Noah calls on God.

Noe. help, god, in this nede!
As thou art' stere-man good / and best, as I rede,
Of all;
Thou rewle vs in this rase,
As thou me behete hase.
Vxor'. This is a perlous case:
help, god, when we call!

(49)

Noah bids his wife take the helm while he sounds.

Noe. Wife, tent the stere-tre / and I shall asay
The depnes of the see / that we bere, if' I may.
Vxor'. That shall I do ful wysely / now go thi way,
ffor' apon this flood haue we / flett many day,
with pyne.
Noe. Now the wat*er* will I sownd:
A! it is far to the grownd;
This traueil I expownd
had I to tyne.

(50)

The waters are 15 cubits above the hills, but now they will abate, after the 40 days' rain.

Aboue all hillys bedeyn / the wat*er* is rysen late
Cubett*is fyfteyn*,[1] / bot in a highter state
It may not be, I weyn / for this weil I wate,
This forty dayes has rayn beyn / It' will therfor' abate
Full lele.
This wat*er* in hast,
eft will I tast;

He sounds again.

Now am I agast,
It is wanyd a grete dele.

(51)

Now are the weders cest / and cateractes knyt,
Both the most and the leest. /

The wife sees the sun shining in the east.

Vxor'. M[illegible]ynk, bi my wit,
The son shynes in the eest / l[illegible] not yond it'?
we shuld haue a good feest / [illegible] thise flood*is* flyt
So spytus.

[1] v.

Noe. we haue been here, aⱡ we,
thre hundreth[1] dayes and fyfty.
They have now been 350 days in the ark.
*Vxor*ʳ. Yei, now wanys the see;
lord, weⱡ is vs!

(52)

[Fol. 12, a.]
Noe. The thryd tyme wiⱡ I prufe / what depnes we bere.
Noah takes soundings a third time, & touches ground.
*Vxor*ʳ. Now long shaⱡ thou hufe / lay in thy lyne there.
Noe. I may towcⱨ withⱨ my lufe / the grownd evyn here.
*Vxor*ʳ. Then begynnys to grufe / to vs mery chere;
Bot, husband,
What grownd may this be?
Noe. The hyllys of armonye.
They are on the hills of Armenia.
*Vxor*ʳ. Now blissid be he
That thus for vs can ordand!

(53)

Noe. I see toppys of hyllys he / many at a sygⱨt,
No thyng to let me / the wedirʳ is so bright.
*Vxor*ʳ. Thise ar of mercy / tokyns fuⱡ rigⱨt.
Noe. Dame, thi counseⱡ me / what fowⱡ best mygⱨt,
Noah asks his wife what bird will fly away & soonest bring back a token of mercy.
And Cowthⱨ,
withⱨ fligⱨt of wyng
bryng, without taryying,
Of mercy som tokynyng
Aytherʳ bi north or southe?

(54)

ffor this is the fyrst day / of the tent moyne.
*Vxor*ʳ. The ravyn, durst I lay / wiⱡ com agane sone;
She suggests the raven.
As fast as thou may / cast hym furthⱨ, haue done,
He may happyn to day / com agane orʳ none
With grathⱨ.
Noe. I wiⱡ cast out also
Dowfys oone orʳ two:
He lets loose a dove or two also.
Go youre way, go,
God sendⁱ you som wathe!

(55)

Now arʳ thise fowles flone / Into seyrʳ countre;
Pray we fast ichon / kneland on our kne,

[1] MS. ccc,

Noah and his family pray to God that the birds may return with good news.

To hym that is alone / worthiest of degre,
That he wold send anone / oure fowles som fee
To glad vs.
Vxor. Thai may not fayH of land,
The wat*er* is so wanand.
Noe. Thank we god aH weldand,
That lord that made vs.

(56)

He wonders why they tarry so long.

It is a wond*er* thyng / me thynk sothle,
Thai ar so long taryyng / the fowles that we
Cast out in the mornyng. /
Vxor. Syr, it may be
Thai tary to thay bryng. /
Noe. The ravyn is a hungrye
AH way;
He is w*ith*out any reson,
And he fynd any caryon,
As p*er*aventure may befon,
he wiH not away;

(57)

He hopes most from the dove. The wife sees her coming with an olive-branch in her bill.

The dowfe is more gentiH / her trust I vntew,
like vnto the turtiH / for she is ay trew.
Vxor. hence bot a litiH / she c*om*mys, lew, lew!
she bryng*ys* in her biH / som novels new;
Behald!
It is of an olif tre
A branch, thynk*ys* me.
Noe. It is soth, p*er*de,
right so is it cald.

(58)

[Fol. 12, b.] Noah blesses the dove.

Doufe, byrd fuH blist / ffayre myght the befaH!
Thou art trew for to trist / as ston in the waH;
FuH weH I it wist / thou wold com to thi haH,

Her return is a true token they shall be saved.

Vxor. A trew tokyn ist / we shaH be sauyd aH:
ffor whi?
The wat*er*, syn she com,
Of depnes plom,
Is fallen a fathom,
And more hardely.

(59)

Primus filius. Thise flood*is* ar' gone / fad*er*, behold.
Secundus filius. Ther' is left right' none / and that be ye bold.
Tercius filius. As stiłł as a stone / oure ship is stold.
Noe. Apon land here anone / that we were, fayn I wold;
My childer dere,
Sem, Japhet and Cam,
with gle and *with* gam,
Com go we ałł sam,
we wiłł no longer abide here.

Noah's sons exclaim that the floods are gone & the ark rests quietly.

Noah bids them come all together out of the ark.

(60)

Vxor'. here haue we beyn / noy long enogh,
with tray and *with* teyn / and dreed mekiłł wogh.
Noe. behold on this greyn / nowder cart' ne plogh
Is left', as I weyn / nowder tre then bogh,
Ne other thyng',
Bot ałł is away;
Many castels, I say,
Grete townes of' aray,
fflitt has this flowyng'.

There is neither cart nor plough, tree nor bough, to be seen on the land. Castles & towns are all swept away.

(61)

Vxor'. Thise flood*is* not' afright / ałł this warld so wide
has mevid *with* mygłt / on se and bi side.
Noe. To dede ar' thai dyght' / prowdist of' pryde,
Euer ich a wygłt / that euer was spyde,
Withh syn),
Ałł ar' thai slayn,
And put vnto payn.
Vxor'. ffrom thens agayn
May thai neuer wyn?

The proudest of pride are slain and in torment,

(62)

Noe. wyn? no, I-wis / bot' he that myght haše
Wold myn of' thare mys / & admytte thaym to grace;
As he in bayłł is blis / I pray hym in this space,
In heven hye *with* his / to purvaye vs a place,
That we,

never to escape thence, save God admit them to grace.

May God bring Noah & his family to heaven with His saints!

with̄ his sant*is* in sight,
And his angels bright̄,
May com to his light:
Amen, for charite. 558

Explicit processus Noe, sequitur Abraham.

(IV.)

[Fol. 13, a. Sig. D. 1.]

Sequitur Abraham.

[*Incomplete.* 35¾ *eight-line stanzas,* ab ab ab ab.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Abraham. | *Deus.* | *Secundus Puer.*]
Primus Puer. | *Isaac.*

Abraham. (1)

Abraham prays to God for mercy.

Adonay, thou god veray,
Thou here vs when we to the ca*ll*,
As thou art he that best̄ may,
Thou art most socoure and help of a*ll*; 4
Migh̄tfu*ll* lord! to the I pray,
Let̄ onys the oyle of̄ mercy fa*ll*,
Sha*ll* I neuer abide that day,
Truly yit I hope I sha*ll*. 8

(2)

He muses on the fate of his fore-fathers, since first Adam ate the apple in Paradise.

Mercy, lord omnipotent!
long syn he this warld has wroght;
Whed*er* ar̄ a*ll* oure elders went?
This musys meki*ll* in my thoght. 12
ffrom adam, vnto eue assent̄,
Ete of̄ that̄ appy*ll* sparid he noght,
ffor a*ll* the wisdom that he ment̄
ffu*ll* dere that̄ bargan has he bogh̄t, 16

(3)

Adam lived long in sorrow.

ffrom̄ paradise thai bad hym gang̃;
He went̄ mowrnyng *with* symple chere,
And aft*er* liffyd he here fu*ll* lang,
More then *thre hundreth*[1] yere, 20

[1] MS. ccc.

In sorow and in traueH strang,
And eue*r*y day he was in were;
his childre angred hym amang;
Caym slo abeH, was hym fuH dere.

(4)

Sithen Noe, that was trew and good,
his[1] and his chyldre thre,
was saued when aH was flood:
That was a wonde*r* thyng to se.
And loth fro sodome when he yode,[2]
Thre cytees brent, yit eschapyd he;
Thus, for thai menged my lord*is* mode,
he vengid syn thrugh his paustè.

(5)

when I thynk of oure elders aH,
And of the me*r*vels that has been,
No gladnes in my hart may faH,
M[y] comfort goys away fuH cleyn.
lord, when shaH dede make me his thraH?
An *hundreth*[3] yeris, cert*is*, haue I seyn;
Ma fa! sone I hope he shaH,
ffor it were right hie tyme I weyn.

(6)

Yit adam is to heH gone,
And ther has ligen many a day,
And[4] aH oure elders, eue*r*ychon,
Thay ar gone the same way,
Vnto god wiH here thare mone;
Now help, lord, adonay!
ffor, cert*is*, I can no bett*e*r wone,
And ther is none that bett*e*r may.

Cain slew Adam's dear son Abel.

Noah was saved from the Flood

and Lot from Sodom.

Abraham himself is sad at heart.

[Fol. 13, b.]

He is an hundred years old. When will death take him?

His fore-fathers lie in hell till God release them.

He can do no better.

(7) [*God appears above.*]

Deus. I wiH help adam and his kynde,
Might I luf and lewte fynd;
Wold thay to me be trew, and blyn
Of thare pride and of thare syn:
My seruand I wiH found & frast,
Abraham, if he be trast;

God desires to help Adam and his kind. He will prove Abraham's faith.

[1] Query "he."
[2] MS. yede.
[3] MS. c.
[4] MS. And and.

On certan wise I will hym proue,
If he to me be trew of loue.

(8)

God calls to Abraham.

Abraham! Abraham!
Abraham. Who is that? war! let me se!
I herd oone neven my name.
Deus. It is I, take tent to me,
That fourmed thi fader adam,
And euery thyng in it degre.
Abraham. To here thi will, redy I am,
And to fulfill, what euer it be.

(9)

He has heard his prayers, & now bids him take his son Isaac to 'the land of Visyon' & there sacrifice him

Deus. Of mercy haue I herd thi cry,
Thi devoute prayers haue me bun);
If thou me luf, look þat thou hy
Vnto the land of Visyon;
And the thryd day be ther, bid I,
And take with the, Isaac, thi son,
As a beest to sacryfy,
To slo hym look thou not shon,

(10)

And bren hym ther to thyn offerand.

Abraham cheerfully promises obedience.

Abraham. A, lovyd be thou, lord in throne!
hold ouer me, lord, thy holy hand,
ffor certis thi bidyng shall be done.
Blissyd be that lord in euery land
wold viset his seruand thus so soyn).
ffayn wold I this thyng ordand,
ffor it profettis noght to hoyne; [*Exit* Deus.]

(11)

He must obey God whatever it costs him, even if he be bidden to slay wife and child.

This commaundement must I nedis fulfill,
If that my hert wax hevy as leyde;
Shuld I offend my lordis will?
Nay, yit were I leyffer my child were dede.
What so he biddis me, good or ill,
That shall be done in euery steede;
Both wife and child, if he bid spill;
I wille not do agans his rede.

(12)

Abraham calls Isaac.

wist Isaac, wher' so he were,
he wold be abast now,
how that he is in dangere.
Isaac, son, wher art' thou?
Isaac. Aƚƚ redy, fad*er*, Lo me here;
Now was I commyng vnto you;
I luf' you mekiƚƚ, fad*er* dere.
Abraham. And dos thou so? I wold wit how

[Fol. 14, a. Sig. D. 2.]

Isaac comes to him. 'I love you much, dear father.'

(13)

luf*is* thou me, son, as thou has saide.
Isaac. Yei, fader', witħ aƚƚ myn hart,
More then aƚƚ that' eu*er* was maide;
God hold' me long youre life in quart!
Abraham. Now, who would not be glad that had
A child so lufand as thou art'?
Thi lufly chere mak*is* my hert glad,
And many a tyme so has it gart.

Abraham rejoices in his son's love,

(14)

Go home, son; com sone agane,
And teƚƚ thi mod*er* I com ful fast;
[*hic transsiet* Isaac *à patre*,
So now god the saif and sayne!
Now weƚƚ is me that he is past!
Alone, right here in this playn,
Might I speke to myn hart brast,
I wold' that' aƚƚ were weƚƚ ful fayn,
Bot' it' must' ned*is* be done at last';

and bids him tell his mother he is coming quickly.

Now he is alone he could speak till his heart break.

(15)

But he must prepare for his three days' journey.

And it' is good that I be war',
To be avised fuƚƚ good it were.[1]
The land of' vision is ful far',
The thrid day end must I be there;[1]
Myn ase shaƚƚ witħ vs, if' it thar',
To bere oure harnes les & more,
ffor' my son may be slayn no nar';
A swerd must' w*ith* vs yit therfore,

[1] The rhyme needs 'wore, thore.'

(16)

Abraham will start this night, for God's will must be done.

And I shall fownd to make me yare; 121
This nyght will I begyn my way,
þof Isaac be neu*er* so fayre,
And myn awn son, the soth to say, 124
And thof he be myn right haire,
And all shuld weld aft*er* my day,
God*is* bydyng shall I not spare;
shuld I that ganstand? we, nay, ma fay! 128

(17)

He calls Isaac, & tells him to prepare for a journey to sacrifice in a far country. He is to take wood & fire.

Isaac!
Isaac.—sir!
Abraham.—luke thou be bowne;
ffor certan, son, thi self and I,
we two must now weynd furth of towne,
In far country to sacrifie, 132
ffor certan skyllys and encheson.
Take wod and fyere w*ith* the, in hy;
Bi hillys and dayllys, both vp & downe,
son, thou shal ride and I will go bi. 136

Isaac shall ride & he will walk.

(18)

looke thou mys nogh*t* þ*at* thou shuld nede;
Do make the redy, my darlyng!
Isaac. I am redy to do this dede,
And eu*er* to fulfill youre bydyng. 140
Abraham. My dere son, look thou haue no drede,
We shal com home w*ith* grete lovyng;
Both to & fro I shal vs lede;
Com now, son, in my blyssyng. 144

(19)

[They come near the hill of sacrifice.] Abraham tells the servants to stay behind.

Ye two here w*ith* this asse abide, [*To the Servants.*
ffor Isaac & I will to yond hill;
It is so hie we may not ride,
therfor ye two shal abide here still. 148
primus puer. sir, ye ow not to be denyed:
we ar redy youre bydyng to fulfill.
secundus puer. What so eu*er* to vs betide
To do youre bidyng ay we will. 152

(20)

Abraham. God*is* blyssyng' haue ye both̄ in fere;
I shaH not tary long you fro.
primus puer'. Sir', we shal abide you here,
Oute of this stede shaH we not' go.
Abraham. Childre, ye ar' ay to me fuH dere,
I pray god kepe [you] eu*er* fro wo.
Secundus puer'. we wiH do, *sir*, as ye vs lere.
Abraham. Isaac, now ar' we bot' we two,

Abraham blesses them. He will soon be back.

[Fol. 14, b.]

(21)

we must go a fuH good paase,
ffor it' is farther than I wend';
we shaH make myrth̄ & grete solace,
Bi this thyng be broght to end'.
lo, my son, here is the place.

He and Isaac come to the place.

Isaac. wod and fyere ar' in my hend;
TeH me now, if' ye haue space,
where is the beest' that' shuld' be brend?

Isaac asks where is the beast they are to burn.

(22)

Abraham. Now, son, I may no long*er* layn.
sich wiH is into myne hart went;
Thou was eu*er* to me fuH bayn
Eu*er* to fulfiH myn̄ entent'.
Bot' certanly thou must' be slayn,
And it' may be as I haue ment.

Abraham tells him he is to be slain.

Isaac. I am hevy and nothyng fayn,
Thus hastely that shaH be shent.

Isaac is heavy at heart and unwilling.

(23)

Abraham. Isaac!
Isaac. sir?
Abraham Com hed*er*, bid I;
Thou shal be dede what so eu*er* betide.

Abraham bids him take his death meekly & he submits.

Isaac. A, fad*er*, m*er*cy! m*er*cy!
Abraham. That' I say may not' be denyde;
Take thi dede therfor' mekely.
Isaac. A, good *sir*, abide;
ffad*er*!
Abraham. What son?
Isaac. to do youre wiH I am redy,
where so eu*er* ye go or' ride,

(24)

Isaac says since he has trespassed he would be beaten.

If' I may oght' ouertake youre wiłł, 185
syn I haue trepa[s]t' I wold be bet.
Abraham. Isaac!
Isaac. What, *sir*?
Abraham. good son, be stiłł.
Isaac. ffader!
Abraham. what, son!

But what has he done?

Isaac. think on thi get! 188
what haue I done?

"Truly, no ill," Abraham answers, yet that may not help him.

Abraham. truly, none iłł.
Isaac. And shałł be slayn?
Abraham. so haue I het.
Isaac. *sir*, what may help?
Abraham. cert*is*, no skiłł.
Isaac. I ask mercy.
Abraham. that may not let. 192

(25)

His questions wring Abraham's heart, but he bids him lie still.

Isaac. when I am dede, and closed' in clay,
who shałł then be youre son?
Abraham. A, lord, that I shuld abide this day!
Isaac. *sir*, who shałł do that I was won? 196
Abraham. speke no sich word*is*, son, I the pray.
Isaac. shałł ye me slo?
Abraham. I trow I mon';
lyg stiłł! I smyte!
Isaac. *sir*, let' me say.
Abraham. Now, my dere child', thou may not shon'. 200

(26)

[Fol. 15, a. Sig. D. 3.]

Isaac quakes at the sight of the sword. He is placed on his face that he may not see it.

Isaac. The shynyng of youre bright' blayde
It' gars me quake for ferde to dee.
Abraham. Therfor' groflyng*is* thou shałł be layde,
Then when I stryke thou shal not se. 204
Isaac. What' haue I done, fader, what haue I saide?
Abraam. Truly, no kyns iłł to me.
Isaac. And thus gyltles shałł be arayde.
Abraham. Now, good son, let sich word*is* be. 208

(27)

Isaac. I luf' you ay.
Abraham. so do I the.

Isaac. ffad*er*!
Abraham. what', son?
Isaac. let now be seyn).
ffor' my mod*er* luf.
Abraham. let be, let be!
It' wil not help that thou wold' meyn;
Bot' ly styll till I com to the,
I mys a lytyll thyng, I weyn.
he spek*is* so rufully to me
That' wat*er* shot*is* in both myn eeyn,

Isaac implores Abraham by his mother's love.

Abraham turns aside, blinded by tears.

(28)

I were leu*er* than all wardly wyn,
That I had fon hym onys vnkynde,
Bot' no defawt' I faund' hym in:
I wold be dede for' hym, or' pynde;
To slo hym thus, I thynk grete syn,
So rufull word*is* I with hym fynd;
I am full wo that we shuld' twyn,
ffor he will neu*er* oute of' my mynd.

If only he had found Isaac once unkind!

(29)

What shal I to his mod*er* say?
ffor "where is he," tyte will she spyr;
If' I tell hir', "ron away,"
hir' answere bese belife—"nay, sir'!"
And I am ferd' hir' for to slay;
I ne wote what I shal say till hir'.
he lyys full still ther' as he lay,
ffor to I com, dar' he not' styr.

What shall he say to his mother? She will not believe Isaac has run away.

(30) [*God appears above.*]

Deus. Angell, hy with all thi mayn!
To abraham thou shall be sent;
say, Isaac' shall not' be slayn;
he shall lif', and not' be brent.
My bydyng stand*is* he not agane,
Go, put' hym out of' his intent';
Byd' hym go home agane,
I know well how he ment.

God bids an angel tell Abraham to spare his son.

(31)

[Fol 15, b.] The Angel rejoices in his errand.

Angelus. Gladly, Lord, I am redy:
thi bidyng shaH be magnyfyed;
I shaH me spede ful hastely,
the to obeye at euery tyde;
Thi wiH, Thi name, to glorifye,
Ouer aH this warld so wide;
And to thi seruand now in hy,
good, trew, abraham, wiH I glyde.

(32)

Abraham says to himself he must run up suddenly & slay Isaac where he lies.

Abraham. Bot myght I yit of' wepyng sese,
tiH I had done this sacrifice;
It must' nedis be, withoutten lesse,
thof' aH I carpe on this kyn wise,
The more my sorow it' wiH increes;
when I look to hym, I gryse;
I wiH ryn on a res,
And slo hym here, right as he lyse.

(33)

The Angel bids him hold his hand.

Angelus. Abraham! Abraham! [*Seizes him.*]
Abraham. Who is ther' now?
War'! let the[1] go.
Angelus. stand vp, now, stand;
Thi good wiH com I to alow,
Therfor I byd the hold thi hand.
Abraham. say, who bad' so? any bot' thou?

Abraham doubts which is God's final order.

Angelus. Yei, god; & sendis this beest to thyn offerand'.
Abraham. I speke with god latter, I trow,
And doyng he me commaund.

(34)

The Angel assures him, & he thanks God for His goodness.

Angelus. He has persauyd thy mekenes
And thi good wiH also, Iwis;
he wiH thou do thi son no distres,
ffor' he has graunt to the his blys.
Abraham. Bot wote thou weH that it is
As thou has sayd?
Angelus. I say the yis.
Abraham. I thank the, lord', weH of' goodnes,
That' aH thus has relest' me this;

[1] Query "me."

(35)

To speke *with* the haue I no space,
  with my dere son tiH I haue spokyn.
My good son, thou shal haue grace,
  On the now wiH I not' be wrokyn;
Ryse vp now, with thi frely face.
  Isaac. sir', shaH I lif?
  Abraham. yei, this to tokyn.

Abraham tells Isaac he is not to be killed. Bids him arise,

*Et' osculat*ur *eum.*

and kisses him.

son thou has skapid a fuH hard' grace,
  Thou shuld' haue beyn both brent & brokyn.

(36)

  Isaac. Bot, fad*er*, shaH I not' be slayn?
  Abraham. No, cert*is*, son.
  Isaac. then am I glad';
Good *sir*, put' vp youre sword agayn.
  Abraham. Nay hardely, son, be thou not adrad'.
  Isaac. Is aH for geyn?
  Abraham. yei, son, certan.
  Isaac. ffor' ferd', *sir*, was I nere-hand' mad'.

Isaac bids him put up his sword again.

He was almost mad for fear.

* * * * * *

[Two leaves of the MS. are wanting here, sigs. d 4 and d 5. They contained the end of *Abraham* and the beginning, almost all, of *Isaac.*]

(V.)

[Fol. 16, a.]

[Isaac.]

[*Incomplete. The last* 35 *couplets only left.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Isaac. Jacob. Esaw. Rebecca.]

* * * * * *

[*Isaac.*] Com nere son and kys me,
that' I may feyle the smeH of' the.
The smeH of' my son is lyke
to a feld with flouris, or' hony bike.
where art' thou, Esaw, my son?
  Iacob. here, fad*er*, and ask*is* youre benyson.

Isaac bids Esau come near that he may smell him.

Jacob comes instead and asks his blessing.

Isaac blesses Jacob in mistake for Esau.

Isaac. The blyssyng my fader gaf to me,
god of heuen & I gif the;
God gif the plente grete,
of wyne, of oyl, and of whete;
And graunt thi childre all
to worship the, both grete and smal;
who so the blyssys, blyssed be he;
who so the waris, wared be he.
Now has thou my grete blyssyng,
loue the shall all thyne ofspryng;
Go now wheder thou has to go.

Iacob. Graunt mercy, sir, I will do so.

recedet iacob. [*Esaw advances.*]

Esau brings Isaac the venison he has prepared and asks his blessing.

Esaw. haue, ete, fader, of myn huntyng,
And gif me sythen your blyssyng.

Isaac. Who is that?

Esaw. I, youre son
Esaw, bryngis you venyson.

Isaac. Who was that was right now here,
And brogh me bruet of a dere?
I ete wel, and blyssyd hym;
And he is blyssyd, ich a lym.

Esaw. Alas! I may grete and sob.

Isaac sees how he has been beguiled by Jacob.

Isaac. Thou art begylyd thrugh iacob,
That is thyne awne german brother.

Esaw. haue ye kepyd me none other
Blyssyng then ye set hym one?

He gives Esau the best blessing he can.

Isaac. sich another haue I none;
Bot god gif the to thyn handband
the dew of heuen & frute of land;
Other then this can I not say.

Esau vows to slay Jacob if he meet him.

Esaw. Now, alas, and walo-way!
May I with that tratoure mete,
my faders dayes shal com *with* grete,
And my moders also;
may I hym mete, I shal hym slo.

[*Esaw retires. Rebecca advances.*]

Rebecca. Isaac, it were my deth
If Iacob weddeth in kynd of heth;

I wiH send hym to aran,
there my brothere dwellys, laban ;
And there may he *ser*ue in peasse
tiH his brother's wrath wiH seasse.
why shuld' I apon a day
loyse both̄ my sonnes ? bett*er* nay.
Isaac'. Thou says soth̄, wife ; caH hym hed*er*,
And let vs teH hym where & whed*er*
That he may fle esaw,
that' vs both̄ het*is* bale to brew.

[*Iacob advances.*]

Rebecca. Iacob, son ! thi fad*er* & I
wold' speke *with* the ; com, stand' vs by !
Out' of' contry must' thou fle,
that' Esaw slo not the.
Iacob. Whederward' shuld' I go, dame ?
Rebecca. To mesopotameam ;
To my brothere, and thyn eme,
that dwellys besyde Iordan streme ;
And ther' may thou with hym won,
to Esaw, myne other' son),
fforget, and aH his wrath be dede.
Iacob. I wiH go, fad*er*, at youre rede.
Isaac. Yei, son, do as thi mod*er* says ;
Com kys vs both̄, & weynd thi ways.

*et osculat*ur.

Iacob. Haue good day, *sir* and dame !
Isaac. God sheld' the, son, from syn and shame !
Rebecca. And gif' the grace, good man to be,
And send me glad tythyng*is* to the.

Explicit Isaac.

Rebecca and Isaac resolve to send Jacob to his uncle Laban till Esau's wrath cease.

Rebecca tells Jacob he must flee from Esau.

[Fol. 16, b.]

He kisses his father & mother, & goes his way with their blessing.

(VI.)

Sequit*ur* iacob.

[71 *couplets* aa.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Jacob.	*Lya.* [*Leah.*]	*Joseph.*
Deus.	*Turmae.*	*Benjamin.*
Rachell.		*Esaw.*]

Iacob.

Jacob prays God to be his guide on his way.

Help me lord', adonay,
And hald' me in the right' way
To mesopotameam;
ffor' I cam neu*er* or' now where I am;
I cam neu*er* here in this contre;
lord' of' heuen, thou help me!
ffor' I haue maide me, in this strete,
sore bonys & warkand feete.
The son is downe, what is best'?
He lies down to sleep with a stone for a pillow.
her' purpose I all nyght to rest';
Vnder' my hede this ston) shal ly;
A nyght*is* rest' take will I.

God appears to him and blesses him.

Deus. Iacob, iacob, thi god I am; [Deus *appears above.*]
Of' thi forfad*er* abraham,
And of' thi fad*er* Isaac;
I shall the blys for' thare sake.
This land' that' thou slepys in,
I shall the gif', and thi kyn;
I shall thi seede multyply,
As thyk as powd*er* on erth may ly.
The kynd of' the shall sprede wide,
ffrom east' to west' on eu*er*y syde,
ffrom the south vnto the north;
All that' I say, I shall forth;
And all the folk*is* of' thyne ofspryng,
shal be blyssyd of' thy blyssyng'.
Iacob, haue thou no kyns drede!
I shall the clethe, I shall the fede.
Whartfull shall I make thi gate;
I shal the help erly and' late;

And aH in qwart' shaH I bryng the
home agane to thi countre.
I shaH not' fayH, be thou bold',
Bot I shaH do as I haue told'.

God promises him a peaceful return home.

hic vigilet.

Iacob. A! lord! what' may this mene?
what' haue I herd' in slepe, and sene?
That god leynyd hym to a stegh,
And spake to me, it' is no legh;
And now is here none othere gate,
bot' god*is* howse and heuens yate.
lord, how dredfuH is this stede!
ther' I layde downe my hede,
In god*is* lovyng' I rayse this stone,
And' oyH wiH I putt' theron).
lord' of' heuen, that aH wote,
here to the I make a hote:
If' thou gif' me mete and foode,
And close to body, as I behoued',
And bryng me home to kyth and kyn,
by the way that I walk in,
withoutt' skathe and in quarte,
I p*ro*myse to the, w*ith* stedfast' hart',
As thou art' lord' and god myne,
And I Iacob, thi trew hyne,
This stone I rayse in sygne to day
shaH I hold' holy kyrk for' ay;
And of' aH that' newes me
rightwys tend' shaH I gif' the.

Jacob awakes, & sets up a stone in praise of God, pouring oil thereon.

The stone is his witness, that if God provides for him & brings him home in peace he will hold to his holy Church for ever.

[Fol. 17, a.]

hic egrediatur iacob de aran in terram natiuitatis sue.

A, my fad*er*, god of' heuen,
that' saide to me, thrugh thi steven,
when I in aran was dwelland',
that' I shuld turne agane to land'
Ther' I was both fed and borne,
warnyd thou me, lord, beforne,
As I went' toward aran
with my staff, and passyd' Iordan:

On his return from Aran, Jacob remembers God's promise.

Jacob is returning with two hosts of men.

And now I com agane to kyth,
with two ostes of men me with.
Thou hete me, lord, to do well *with* me,
to multyplye my seede as sand of see;

He prays God to protect him from Esau.

Thou saue me, lord, thrugh vertew,
ffrom veniance of Esaw,
That he slo not, for old greme,
these moders *with* thare barne teme.
Rachel. Oure anguysh, sir, is many fold,
syn that oure messyngere vs told
That Esaw wold you slo,
with foure hundreth men and mo.

He has sent Esau many beasts as a present, & hopes it may pacify him.

Iacob. ffor soth, rachel, I haue hym sent
of many beest*is* sere p*re*sent.
May tyde he with oure gift*is* take,
And right so shall his wrath slake.
where ar oure thyng*is*, ar thay past Iordan?
Lya. Go and look, sir, as ye can.

*hic scrutet*ur *super*l*ectile, & luctet*ur *angel*us *cum eo.*

He wrestles with God, and will not let Him go.

Deus. The day spryng*is*; now lett me go.
Iacob. Nay, nay, I will not so,
Bot thou blys me or thou gang:
If I may, I shall hold the lang.
Deus. In tokynyng that thou spek*is* *with* me,
I shall toche now thi thee,
That halt shall thou eu*er*more,
bot thou shall fele no sore;
What is thy name, thou me tell?
Iacob. Iacob.

God changes his name to Israel.

Deus. nay, bot Israel;
syn thou to me sich strengthe may kythe,
to men of erth thou must be stythe.

Jacobs asks God's name, and is told "Wonderful."

Iacob. what is thy name?
Deus. whi ask*is* thou it?
'wonder*ful*l,' if thou wil wyt.
Iacob. A, blys me, lord!
Deus. I shall the blys,
And be to the full p*ro*pyce,

And gyf' the my blyssyng for' ay,
As lord and he that' aH may.
I shaH grayth thi gate,
And fuH weH ordeyn thi state;
when thou has drede, thynk on me,
And thou shal fuH weH saynyd be,
And look thou trow weH my sayes;
And fareweH now, the day dayes.

God blesses Jacob.

Iacob. Now haue I a new name, israeH;
this place shaH [hight] fanueH,
ffor' I haue seyn in this place,
god of' heuen' face to face.

Jacob calls the place "Fanuell," for he has seen God face to face.

RacheH. Iacob, lo we haue tythand'
that' Esaw is here at' hand.

Rachel announces the approach of Esau.

hic diuidit turmas in tres partes.

Iacob. RacheH, stand thou in the last' eschele,
ffor' I wold' thou were sauyd wele;
CaH Ioseph and beniamin,
And let' theym not' fro the twyn.
If' it' be so that' Esaw
vs before aH-to-hew,
Ye that' ar' here the last'
Ye may be sauyd if' ye fle fast.

Jacob divides his hosts into three parts, placing Rachel & her sons in the third for safety.

[Fol. 17, b.]

& vadat iacob osculand' Esaw; venit iacob, flectit genua exorando deum, & leuando, occurrit illi Esaw in amplexibus.

Iacob. I pray the, lord, as thou me het',
[1] thou saue me and' my gete.

Jacob & Esau greet each other kindly.

Esaw. welcom brother', to kyn and kyth,
thi wife and childre that' comes the with.
how has thou faren in far' land'?
teH me now som good tythand'.

Iacob. WeH, my brother' Esaw,
If' that' thi men no bale me brew.

dicit seruis suis.

Esaw. wemo! felows, hold youre hend,
ye se that I and he ar' frend',

Esau bids his men hold their hands.

[1] MS. that.

And frenship here wiH we fulfiH,
syn that' it' is god*is* wiH.

Jacob thanks Esau for his kindness.

Iacob. God yeld' you, brothere, that it so is
that' thou thi hyne so wold' kys.

Esaw. Nay, Iacob, my dere brothere,

Esau recognizes him as his lord "through destiny."

I shaH the teH aH anothere;
Thou art' my lord' thrugh destyny;
go we togeder both thou and I,
To my fader and' his wife,
that' lofys the, brother', as thare lyfe.

Explicit Iacob.

(VII.)

Processus Prophetarum.

[*Incomplete:* 39 *six-lined stanzas,* aab ccb, *and* 4 *bits of Latin.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*
Moyses. *Dauid.* *Sybilla propheta.* *Daniel.*]

Moyses. (Prolog.)

PRophetam excitabit' deus de fratribus vestris;
Omnis anima, que non audierit' prophetam illum,
exterminabitur de populo suo;
Nemo prophet*a* sine honore nisi in patriâ suâ.

(1)

Moses reminds the people of Israel of the condemnation of Adam.

AH ye folk of' israeH,
herkyn to me! I wiH you teH
Tythyng*is* farly goode;
AH wote ys how it' be feH
wherfor' Adam was dampnyd' to heH,
he, and aH his blode.

(2)

God will raise up a prophet, & all who believe in him shall be saved.

Therfor' wiH god' styr' and rayse
A prophete, in som man dayes,
Of' oure brethere kyn;
And aH trowes as he says,
And wiH walk in his ways,
ffrom heH he wiH theym twyn.

(3)

when his tyme begynnys to day,
I rede no man fro hym dray,
In way, ne stand on strut;
ffor he that wiH not' here his sagh,
he be shewed' as an out-lagh,
And from his folk*is* be putt'.

He who will not hear him shall be as an outlaw

(4)

I warne you weH that same p*r*ophete
shaH com hereaft*er*ward', fuH swete,
And many me*r*uels shew;
Man shaH faH tiH his feete,
ffor' cause he can bales beete,
Thrugh his awn thew.

The prophet shall show many marvels.

(5)

AH that' wiH in trowth ren
shaH he saue, I warne you then,
Trust' shaH his name be.
Bot' aH oue*r* wiH man p*r*ophete ken
with worshi*p*, amang*is* men,
Bot' in his awne countre.

He will save them who walk in truth.

But a prophet ever has honour save in his own country

(6)

herkyns aH, both yong and old'!
God that' has aH in wold',
Gretys you bi me;
his co*m*maundement*is* ar' ten;
Behold', ye that ar' his men,
here ye may theym se.

[Fol. 18, a.]

Moses declares God's commandments.

(7)

his co*m*maundement*is* that I haue broght',
looke that ye hold' thaym nogh't'
ffor' tryfyls, ne for' fables;
ffor ye shaH weH vnde*r*stand'
That' god wrote theym *with* his hand'
In thyse same tables.

They are no trifles nor fables.

God wrote them with His own hand.

(8)

Ye that' thyse in hart wiH hald',
vnto heuen shaH ye be cald',

They who hold them in their heart shall go to heaven; those who do not, to hell.

That is fyrst to com); ·
And ye that wiH not do so,
TiH heH pyne mon ye go,
And byde a bytter dome.

(9)

The first commandment is against idols.

Do now as I shaH you wys;
The fyrst commaundement is this
That I shaH you say;
Make no god of stok ne stone,
And trow in none god bot oone,
That mayde both nyght and day.

(10)

The second, against swearing falsely by God's name.

Anothere bydis thou shaH not swere,
ffor no mede, ne for no dere,
ffalsly, bi godis name;
If thou swere wrongwosly,
Wit thou weH and wytterly,
Thou art worthi grete blame.

(11)

The third, to keep the holy day.

The thyrd is, thou shaH weH yheme
Thi holy day, and serue to wheme
God with aH thi hart.

The fourth, to honour father and mother.

The fourt commaundement is bi tayH,
ffader and moder worship thou shaH,
In pouert and in qwarte.

(12)

The fyft, to forsake fornication & take a mate.

The fyft commaundis thou shaH forsake
ffornycacyon, and take the a make,
And lyf in rightwys state.

The sixth, to be no manslayer.

The sext commaundis thou shal not be
Man sloer, for gold ne fee,
Ne for luf, ne for hate.

(13)

The seventh, not to steal.

The seuenth commaundis that thou shaH leue,
And nather go to stele ne reue,
ffor more then for les.

The eighth, to be true of tongue.

The aght bydis both old and yong,
That thay be traw of thare tong,
And bere no fals witnes.

(14)

The nenth bydis the, bi thi lif',
Thou desyre not' thi neghbur's wife,
Ne mayden that' is his.
The tent' bidis the, for' no case,
Desyre not' wranwosly thyng thi neghbur' has;
Do thus, and do no mys.

The ninth, not to covet thy neighbour's wife.

The tenth, to covet nothing of thy neighbour's.

(15)

I am the same man that' god chase,
And toke the ten commaundementis of peasse
In the monte synay;
Thise wordis, I say, ar no les;
My name is callyd moyses;
And haue now all good day! [*Exit* Moses.]

[Fol. 18, b.]

These words are true.

Dauid. Omnes reges adorabunt' eum, omnes gentes seruient ei.

(16)

herkyn, all, that' here may,
And perceyf well what I shall say,
All with righ[t]wisnes.
loke ye put' it' not' away,
Bot' thynk theron both nyght' and day,
ffor' it' is sothfastnes.

David bids the people think on righteousness.

(17)

Iesse son, ye wote I am;
Dauid is my right' name,
And I bere crowne;
Bot' ye me trow, ye ar to blame;
Of' Israel, both wyld' and tame,
I haue in my bondon.[1]

I am Jesse's son, David, and have all Israel subject to me.

(18)

As god of' heuen has gyffyn me wit,
shall I now syng you a fytt,
With my mynstrelsy;
loke ye do it' well in wrytt',
And theron a knot' knytt',
ffor' it' is prophecy.

He will sing a fytt, which shall be a prophecy.

[1] The ryme needs 'bondowne.'

(19)

David sings of the coming of God's Son

Myrth I make tiH aH men,
with my harp and fyngers ten,
And warn theym that thay glad;
ffor god wiH that his son down send,
That wroght adam with his hend,
And heuen and erth mayde.

(20)

to be man's Saviour. Of His coming he is glad.

He wiH lyght fro heuen towre,
ffor to be mans saueyoure,
And saue that is forlorne;
ffor that I harp, and myrth make,
Is for he wiH manhede take,
I teH you thus beforne;

(21)

God's Son shall return to the highest seat in heaven

And thider shaH he ren agane,
As gyant of mych mayne,
Vnto the hyest sete;
Ther is nawther kyng, ne swayn,
Then no thyng that may hym layn,
Ne hyde from his hete.

(22)

He shall be lord of all. Kings shall kneel to Him,

he shaH be lord and kyng of aH,
TyH hys feete shaH kyngis faH,
To offre to hym wytterly.
Blyssyd be that swete blome,
That shaH saue vs at his com!
Ioyfuli may we be.

(23)

and bring Him rich gifts.

Riche gyftis thay shaH hym bryng,
And tiH hym make offeryng,
kneland on thare kne;
weH were hym that that lordyng,
And that dere derlyng,
Myght bide on lyfe and se.

(24)

[Fol. 19, a. Sig. E. 1.]

Men may know hym bi his marke,
Myrth and lovyng is his warke,
that shaH he luf most.

lyght' shall be born that' tyme in darke,
Both to lawd' man and to clark,
the luf' of rightwys gost.

Light shall come both to layman and to clerk.

(25)

Therfor', both̄ emperoure and kyng,
Ryche and poore, both̄ old' and ying,
temper well youre gle,
Agans that kyng lyght' downe,
ffor' to lowse vs of' pryson,
And make vs all free.

Temper your glee, emperor & king, till that King come to free us.

Ostende nobis d*omi*ne misericordia*m* tua*m*, *et'* salutare
tuu*m* da nob*is*.

(26)

Thou shew thi m*er*cy, lord, tyll vs,
ffor to thou com, to hell we trus,
we may not' go beside;
lord, when thi will is for' to dele
Tyll us thi salue and thi hele,
whom we all abyde.

Till the Lord come we must all go to hell.

(27)

Now haue I songen you a fytt';
loke in mynd that ye haue it',
I rede *with* my mygh̄t';
he that' maide vs all *with* his wytt',
sheld' vs all from hell pytt,
And graunt' vs heue*n* lygh̄t'! [*Exit* David.]

I have sung you a fytt, look you keep it in mind.

sibilla propheta. Iudicii signu*m* tellus sudore madescit',
E celo rex adueniet' p*er* secla futurus,
Scilicet' in carne p*re*sens vt' iudicet' orbem.

(28)

Who so will here tythyng*is* glad',
of' hym that all this warld' made,
here me wytt*er*ly!
sibill sage is my name;
Bot' ye me here, ye ar to blame,
My word' is p*ro*phecy.

The Sibyl calls on men to hear her.

(29)

A new king is coming to fight the fiend.

AH men was slayn thrugh adam syn,
And put to pyne that' neue*r* shaH blyn,
thrugh falsnes of' the feynd';
A new kyng comes from heuen to fyght'
Agans the feynd, to wyn his right,
so is his me*r*cy heynd'.

(30)

He shall judge the world.

AH the warld' shaH he deme,
And that' haue seruyd hym to wheme,
Myrth thaym mon betyde;
AH shaH se hym with thare ee,
Ryche and poore, low and hye,
No man may hym hyde;

(31)

Every man shall rise in his flesh, & see Him on the Judgment Day.

Bot' thay shaH in thare flesh ryse,
That' euery man shaH whake and gryse,
Agans that ilk dome.
with his sant*is*, many oone,
he shaH be sene in flesh and' bone,
that' kyng that' is to com.

(32)

[Fol. 19, b.] They shall stand before Him, and the earth shall be burnt with fire.

AH that shaH stand hym before,
AH shal be les and more,
Of' oone eld' ich*o*n.
Angels shaH qwake then for' ferd,
And fyre shaH bren this mydyH-erd',
yei, erth and' aH ther apon.

(33)

Hill and dale shall run together & all be made even.

shaH nothyng here in erth be kend,
Bot it' shaH be strewyd and brend',
AH waters and the see.
sythen shaH both hiH and dale
Ryn toged*er*, grete and smale,
And aH shaH euen be.

(34)

At hys co*m*myng shaH bemys blaw,
That' men may his co*m*myng knaw;
ffuH sorowfuH shaH be that blast;

Ther is no man that' herys it',
Bot' he shaH qwake for' aH his witt,
Be he neuer so stedfast.

Trumpets shall blow at His coming, & men shall quake at the sound.

(35)

Then shaH heH gape and gryn,
That men may know thare dome therin,
Of' that' hye iustyce;
That' iH have done, to heH mon go;
And to heuen the other' also,
that' has been rightwys.

Hell shall gape & grin. The bad shall go there, the good to heaven.

(36)

Therfor', I rede ilk a man,
kepe, as weH as he can,
ffro syn and fro mysdede.
My prophecy now haue I told;
God' you saue, both yong and old,
And help you at youre nede! [*Exit* Sybil.]

Therefore let each man keep him from sin.

Daniel. Cum venerit *sanctus sanctorum* cessabit' vncio vestra.

(37)

God that maide adam and eue,
whils thay dyd weH, he gaf thaym leue
In paradise to dwell;
Sone when thay that' appyH ete,
Thay were dampned', sone and skete,
Vnto the pyne of' heH,

Daniel recalls the fall of Adam.

(38)

Thrugh sorow and paynes euer new;
Therfor wyH god apon vs rew,
And his son downe send'
Into erth, flesh to take,
That' is aH for oure sake,
oure trespas to amend'.

God wills that His Son shall take flesh to amend our trespass.

(39)

fflesh with fleshe wiH be boght,
That he lose not that he has wroght
wyth hys awne hend';

He shall be born of a maiden to save the lost.

Of a madyn shal he be borne,
To saue aH that ar forlorne,
Euermore withoutten end.[1] 234

* * * * *

(VIII.)

[Fol. 21, a. Sig. E. 3.]

Incipit Pharao.

[36 *eight-line stanzas*, ab ab ab ab ; 1 *seven-line* (*no.* 49), ab ab aba ; 1 *six* (*no.* 55), ab ab ab ; 32 *fours*, ab ab ; *and* 2 *single lines*, 109, 355.]

[*Dramatis Personae*

Pharao.	*Moyses.*	*Primus Puer.*
Primus Miles.	*Deus.*	*Secundus Puer.*]
Secundus Miles.		

Pharao. (1) *Litsters Pagonn.*[2]

Pharaoh calls for Peace.

PEas, of payn that no man pas ;
bot kepe the course that I commaunde,
And take good hede of hym that has
youre helth aH holy in hys hande ; 4

He is king as his father was before him.

ffor kyng pharro my fader Was,
And led thys lordshyp of thys land ;
I am hys hayre as age Wyll has,
Euer in stede to styr or stand. 8

(2)

All Egypt is his.

AH Egypt is myne awne
To leede aftyr my law ;
I Wold my myght Were knawne[3]
And honoryd, as hyt awe. 12

They who hearken not to his words shall be hanged high.

ffuH low he shaH be thrawne
That harkyns not my sawe,
hanged hy and drawne,
Therfor no boste ye blaw ; 16

[1] This Play is unfinished, the rest of fol. 19 b, and the whole of fol. 20, being left blank.

[2] This is written at top of the page in the margin, in a more recent hand ; but about half-way down (and not in the margin) are the words "lyster play," in yet another hand.

[3] MS. knowne.

(3)

Bot' as for kyng I co*m*maund peasse,
To aH the people of thys empyre.
looke no man put hym self in preaase,
Bot' that WyH do as I desyre,
And of youre Word*is* look that ye seasse.
Take tent' to me, youre soferand syre,
That' may youre comfort most increasse,
And to my lyst bowe lyfe and lyre.

Be obedient and take heed to me.

(4)

*Pri*mus *Miles.* My lord, if any here Were,
That Wold not' wyrk youre Wyll, [Fol. 21, b.]
If We myght com thaym nere,
ffuH soyn we shuld theym spyH.

The 1st soldier will kill any one who will not work Pharaoh's will.

(5)

Pharao. Thrugh out' my kyngdom Wold I ken,
And kun hym thank that' Wold me teH,
If any Were so Waryd men
That' wold my fors downe feH.
*Secund*us *Miles.* My lord, ye haue a man*er* of men
that make great' mastres vs emeH;
The Iues that Won in gersen,
thay ar callyd chyldyr of Israel.

Pharaoh asks if there are any in his kingdom who wish his downfall.

The 2nd soldier thinks the Jews in 'gersen' are too strong.

(6)

Thay multyplye fuH fast',
and sothly We suppose
That' shaH eu*er* last',
oure lordshyp for to lose.

(7)

Pharao. Why, how haue thay sych gawd*is* begun?
ar thay of myght to make sych frayes?
*Pri*mus *M*iles. Yei, lord, fuH feH folk ther Was fun
In kyng pharao, youre fad*er* dayes.
Thay cam of Ioseph, Was iacob son—
he Was a p*r*ince Worthy to prayse—
In sythen in ryst' haue thay ay ron;
thus ar thay lyke to lose youre layse,

They come of Joseph, Jacob's son.

(8)

The Jews will confound Pharaoh, if they go on multiplying.

Thay Wyll confound you cleyn,
bott if thay soner sesse.
Pharao. What deuyll is that thay meyn
that thay so fast incresse?

(9)

Secundus Miles. How thay incres full well we ken,
as oure faders dyd vnderstand;
They were but 70 when they came, and after 400 years are 800,000 men.
Thay Were bott sexty and ten
when thay fyrst cam in to thys land;
Sythen haue soierned in geisen
[Fower hundreth][1] Wynter, I dar warand;
Now ar thay nowmbred of myghty men
moo then [thre hundreth][2] thousand,

(10)

Wyth outen Wyfe and chyld,
or hyrdis that kepe thare fee.
Pharao. How thus myght we be begyld?
bott shall it nott be;

(11)

Pharaoh determines to crush them by cunning.

ffor wyth quantyse we shall thaym quell,
so *þat* thay shall not far sprede.
Primus Miles. My lord, we haue hard oure faders tell,
and clerkis that well couth rede,
He is told of a prophecy, & gives orders that the midwives shall kill all Hebrew babies.
Ther shuld a man walk vs amell
that shuld fordo vs and oure dede.
Pharao. ffy on hym, to the deuyll of hell!
sych destyny wyll we nott drede;

(12)

We shal make mydwyfis to spyll them
where any ebrew is borne,
[Fol. 22, a. Sig. E. 4.]
And all menkynde to kyll them,
so shall thay soyn be lorne.

(13)

The rest shall be kept in bondage to ditch and delve.

And as for elder haue I none awe,
sych bondage shall I to thaym beyde,
To dyke and delf, bere and draw,
and to do all vnhonest deyde;

[1] MS. iiijc. [2] MS. ccc.

So shaH these ladd*is* be halden law,
In thraldom eu*er* thare lyfe to leyde.
Secundus Miles. Now, cert*is*, thys was a soteH saw,
thus shaH these folk no farthere spredc.

The second soldier thinks this a subtle saying.

(14)

Pharao. Now help to hald theym downe,
look I no fayntnes fynde.
Primus Miles. AH redy, lord, We shaH be bowne,
in bondage thaym to bynde.

Pharaoh says there must be no faintness.

Tunc Intrat' moyses cum virgâ in manu, etc.

(15)

Moyses. Gret god, that aH thys Warld began,
and growndyd it in good degre,
Thou mayde me, moyses, vnto man,
and sythen thou sauyd me from the se;
kyng Pharao had commawndyd than,
ther shuld no man chyld sauyd be;
Agans hys WyH away I wan;
thus has god shewed hys myght for me.

Moses thanks God for saving him from Pharaoh at his birth.

(16)

Now am I sett to kepe,
vnd*er* thys montayn syde,
Byshope Iettyr shepe,
to bett*er* may be tyde;

He is now set to keep sheep till better betide.

(17)

A, lord, grete is thy myght!
What man may of yond m*er*ueH meyn?
Yond*er* I se a selcowth syght,
sycH on in Warld Was neu*er* seyn;
A bush I se burnand fuH bryght,
and eu*er* elyke the leyfes are greyn;
If it be wark of Warldly Wyght,
I WyH go wyt wythoutyn Weyn.

He sees a strange sight, a bush burning while its leaves keep green.

Deus. Moyses, Moyses!

hic properat' ad rubum, et *dicit' ei deus*, etc.

(18)

God bids Moses take off his shoes for the place is hallowed.

Moyses, com not to nere,
bot styH in that stede thou dweH,
And harkyn vnto me here;
take tent What I the teH.
do of thy shoyes in fere,
wyth mowth as I the meH,
the place thou stand*is* in there
forsothe, is halowd WeH.

(19)

He declares himself as the God who blessed Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

I am thy lord, Wythouten lak,
to lengthe thi lyfe eue*n* as I lyst;
I am god that som tyme spake
to thyn elders, as thay Wyst;
To abraam, and Isaac,
and iacob, I sayde shuld be blyst,
And multytude of the*m* to make,
so that thare seyde shuld not be myst.

(20)

He will not suffer Pharaoh to hurt the Jews.

Bot now thys kyng, pharao,
he hurtys my folk so fast,
If that I suffre hym so,
thare seyde shuld' soyne be past;
Bot I WyH not so do,
in me if thay WyH trast,
[Fol. 22, b.] Bondage to bryng' thaym fro.
therfor thou go in hast'

(21)

Moses is bidden to tell Pharaoh to let the Jews go to the Wilderness to worship God.

To do my message, haue in mynde,
to hym that me sycH harme mase;
Thou speke to hym WytH word*is* heynde,
so that' he let my people pas,
To Wyldernes that' thay may Weynde,
to Worshyp me as I wyH asse.
Agans my wyH if that thay leynd,
ful soyn hys song shaH be 'alas.'

(22)

Moyses. A, lord! p*ar*don me, Wyth thy leyf,
that lynage luffis me noght;
Gladly thay Wold me greyf,
if I sych bodworde broght.

Moses begs God to send somebody of more force.

(23)

Good lord, lett som othere frast,
that has more fors the folke to fere.
Deus. Moyses, be thou nott abast,
my bydyng shall thou boldly bere;
If thay *with* wrong away Wold Wrast,
outt of the way I shall the Were.

God bids him not be abashed.

Moyses. Good lord, thay Wyll not me trast
for all the othes that I can swere;

Moses fears that without a token he will not be trusted.

(24)

To neu*en* sych noyt*is* newe
to folk of Wykyd Wyll,
Wyth outen tokyn trew,
thay wyll not tent ther tyll.

(25)

Deus. If that he wyll not vnderstand
thys tokyn trew that I shall sent,
Afore the kyng cast downe thy Wand,
and it shall turne to a serpent;
Then take the tayll agane in hand—
boldly vp look thou it hent—
And in the state that thou it fand,
then shal it turne by myne intent.

A wand that shall turn into a serpent & again into a wand shall be his token.

(26)

Sythen hald thy hand soyn in thy barme,
and as a lepre it shal be lyke,
And hole agane *with* outen harme;
lo, my tokyns shal be slyke.

He shall be able to make his hand leprous or whole.

(27)

And if he wyll not suffre then
my people for to pas in peasse,
I shall send venyance [neyn][1] or ten,
shall sowe full sore or I seasse.

If Pharaoh will not let the people go, God will punish him.

[1] MS. ix.

The Hebrews shall escape the plagues.

Bot *th*e ebrewes, won in Iessen,
shaH not be me*r*kyd w*ith* that measse;
As long as thay my lawes WyH ken
thare comforth shaH eue*r* increasse

(28)

Moyses. A, lord, to luf the aght vs weH,
that mak*is* thy folk thus free;
I shaH vnto thaym teH
as thou has told to me.

(29)

Moses asks by what name he is to speak to Pharaoh of God.

Bot to the kyng, lord, when I com,
if he aske what[1] is thy[1] name,
And I stand styH, both deyf & dom,
how shuld I [skape][2] w*ith*outten blame?

God tells him and blesses him.

Deus. I say the thus, 'Ego su*m* qui su*m*,'
I am he that is the same;
If thou can nother muf nor mom,
I shaH sheld the from shame.

(30)

Moyses. I vnderstand fuH weH thys thyng,
I go, lord, w*ith* aH the myght in me.

[Fol. 23, a.]

Deus. Be bold in my blyssyng,
thi socoure shaH I be. [Deus *retires.*]

(31)

Moses resolves to tell his friends of this comfort.

Moyses. A, lord of luf, leyn me thy lare,
that I may truly talys teH;
To my freynd*is* now wyH I fare,
the chosyn childre of IsraeH,
To teH theym comforth of thare care,
in dawngere ther as thay dweH.
God manteyn you euermare, [*Moses accosts the Israelites.*]
And mekyH myrth be you emeH.

(32)

The Israelites he speaks to complain of their lot.

primus puer. A, mast*er* moyses, dere!
oure myrth is aH mowrnyng;
ffull hard halden ar we here
as carls vnd*er* the kyng.

[1] MS. my. [2] MS. skake.

(33)

Secundus puer. We may mowrn̄, both̄ more and myn, They pray God send them comfort,
ther is no man that oure myrth mase;
Bot syn we ar aH of a kyn,
god send vs comforth̄ in thys case.

Moyses. Brethere, of youre mowrnyng blyn;
god WyH delyuer you thrugh̄ his grace,
Out' of this wo he wyH you wyn,
and put you to youre pleassyng place;

(34)

ffor I shaH carp vnto the kyng,
and fownd fuH soyn to make you free.
primus puer. God graunt you good Weyndyng, & wish Moses success.
and euermore with you be.

[*Moses approaches Pharaoh.*]

(35)

Moyses. kyng pharao, to me take tent. Moses asks Pharaoh to let the Israelites go to the wilderness.
Pharao. Why, boy, what tythyngis can thou teH?
Moyses. ffrom god hym self hydder am I sent
to foch̄e the chyldre of IsraeH;
To Wyldernes he wold thay went.
Pharao. yei, weynd the to the devyH of heH! Pharaoh refuses, with threats.
I gyf no force What he has ment',
In my dangere, herst thou, shaH thay dweH;

(36)

And, fature, for thy sake,
thay shalbe put to pyne.
Moyses. Then wyH god venyance take
of the, and of aH thyn.

(37)

Pharao. On me? fy on the lad, out of my land!
wenys thou thus to loyse oure lay.?

[*To the soldiers.*]

Say, whence is yond warlow with his wand
that thus wold wyle oure folk away?
Primus Miles. Yond is moyses, I dar warand, The 1st soldier says Moses has ever been a foe to Egypt.
agans aH egypt has beyn ay,
Greatt defawte with hym youre fader fand;
now wyH he mar you) if he may.

(38)

Pharao. ffy on hym! nay, nay, that dawnce is done;
lurdan, thou leryd to late.
Moyses. God bydis the graunt my bone,
and let me go my gate.

(39)

Pharaoh asks Moses for a token.

Pharao. Bydis god me? fals loseH, thow lyse!
What tokyn told he? take thou tent.

[Fol. 23, b.]

Moyses. He sayd thow shuld dyspyse
both̄ me, and hys commaundement;
fforthy, apon thys wyse,
my Wand he bad, in thi present,

He changes his wand into a serpent.

I shuld lay downe, and the avyse
how it shuld turne to oone serpent;

(40)

And in hys holy name
here I lay it downe;
lo, syr, here may thou se the same.
Pharao. A, ha, dog! the devyH the drowne!

(41)

Then changes it back again.

Moyses. He bad me take it by the tayH,
for to prefe hys powere playn;
Then he sayde, wythouten fayH,
hyt shuld turne to a wand agayn.
lo, *sir*, behold!

Pharaoh says these gauds shall help the Israelites nothing.

Pharao. wyth̄ ylahayH!
Certis this is a soteH swayn!
bot thyse boyes shaH abyde in bayH,
AH thi gawdis shaH thaym not gayn;

(42)

Bot wars, both morn̄ and none,
shaH thay fare, for thi sake.
Moyses. I pray god send us venyange sone,
and on thi Warkis take wrake.

(43)

primus Miles. Alas, alas! this land is lorn̄!
on lyfe we may [no] longer leynd;
Sych̄ myschefe is fallen syn morn̄,
ther may no medsyn it amend.

Pharao. Why cry ye so, laddis? lyst ye skorn?
ijus Miles. Syr kyng, sych care was neuer kend,
In no mans tyme that euer was borne.
Pharao. Teh on, belyfe, and make an end.

(44)

Primus Miles. Syr, the Waters that were ordand
for men and bestis foyde,
Thrugh outt ah egypt land,
ar turnyd into reede bloyde;

The soldiers announce the first plague: the waters are turned to red blood.

(45)

ffuh vgly and fuh yh is hytt,
that both fresh and fayre was before.
Pharao. O, ho! this is a wonderfuh thyng to wytt,
of ah the warkis that euer wore!
ijus Miles. Nay, lord, ther is anothere yit,
that sodanly sowys vs fuh sore;
ffor todis and froskis may no man flyt,
thay venom vs so, both les and more.

The 2nd plague: venomous toads.

(46)

Primus Miles. Greatte mystis, sir, ther is both morn and noyn,
byte vs fuh bytterly;
we trow that it be doyn
thrugh moyses, oure greatte enmy.

The 3rd plague: great 'mystis [gnats] biting bitterly.

(47)

ijus Miles. My lord, bot if this menye may remefe,
Mon neuer myrth be vs amang.
Pharao. Go, say to hym we wyh not grefe,
bot thay shah neuer the tytter gang.
Primus Miles. Moyses, my lord gyffys leyfe
to leyd thi folk to lykyng lang,
So that we mend of oure myschefe.
Moyses. ffuh weh I wote, thyse wordis ar wrang;

Pharaoh makes delusive offers to let the Jews go [Fol. 24, a.]

(48)

But hardely ah that I heytt
ffuh sodanly it shah be seyn;
vncowth meruels shalbe meyt
And he of malyce meyn.

(49)

The 4th plague: great "loppys" [fleas].

Secundus Miles. A, lord, alas, for doyH we dy! 302
we dar look oute at' no dowre.

Pharao. What', ragyd the dwyH of heH, alys you so to cry?

Primus Miles. ffor we fare wars then eu*er* we fowre; 305
grete loppys ou*er* aH *þis* land thay fly,
And where thay byte thay make grete blowre,
and in eu*ery* place oure best*is* dede ly.[1] 308

(50)

The 5th plague: a murrain on the cattle.

Secundus Miles. hors, ox, and asse,
thay faH downe dede, syr, sodanly.

Pharao. we! lo, ther is no man that has
half as mycH harme as I. 312

(51)

Primus Miles. yis, s*ir*, poore folk haue mekyH wo,
to se thare cataH thus out cast.
The Iues in gessen fayre not' so,
thay haue lykyng for to last. 316

Pharaoh renews his pretended permission

Pharao. Then shaH we gyf theym leyf to go,
to tyme this p*er*eH be on past;
Bot', or thay flytt ought' far vs fro,
we shaH *þem* bond twyse as fast. 320

(52)

Secundus Miles. Moyses, my lord gyff*is* leyf
thi meneye to remeue.

Moyses. ye mon hafe more myschefe
bot' if thyse talys be trew. 324

(53)

Primus Miles. A, lord, we may not leyde thyse lyfys.

Pharao. what, dwyH! is grevance grofen agayn?

The 6th plague: boils & blains.

Secundus Miles. ye, s*ir*, sicH powd*er* apon vs dryfys,
where it abid*ys* it' mak*ys* a blayn; 328
MeseH mak*ys* it man and wyfe,[2]
thus ar we hurt *with* hayH & rayn.

The 7th plague: hail and rain.

Syr, v[y]nys in montanse may not' thryfe,
so has frost & thoner thaym slayn. 332

[1] The following line in—*oure* is left out.
[2] The singular rymes with the plural now and then.

(54)

Pharao. yei, bot̄ how do thay in gessen,
the Iues, can ye me say?
Primus Miles. Of aH thyse cares no thyng thay ken,
thay feyH nogħt of *our* afray.

Pharaoh rages when he hears the Jews are unhurt by these harms.

(55)

Pharao. No? the ragyd! the dwyH! sytt thay in peasse?
and we euery day in doute & drede?
ijus Miles. My lord, this care wyll euer encrese,
to moyses haue his folk to leyd;
Els be we lorn̄, it is no lesse,
yit̄ were it better that þai yede.

(56)

Pharao. Thes folk shaH flyt̄ no far,
If he go welland wode.
Primus Miles. Then wiH it sone be war;
It̄ were better thay yode.

But still will not let them go.

[Fol. 24, b.]

(57)

ijus Miles. My lord, new harme is comyn in hand.
Pharao. Yei, dwiH, wiH it̄ no better be?
Primus Miles. wyld wormes ar layd ouer aH this land,
Thai leyf no floure, nor leyf on tre.
ijus Miles. Agans that storme may no man stand;
And mekyH more merueH thynk me,
That̄ thise *thre*[1] dayes has bene durand
Sicħ myst, þat no man may other se.

The 8th plague: wild worms, or locusts.

The 9th plague: a great mist or darkness.

Primus Miles. A, my lord!
Pharao. hagħ!

(58)

ijus Miles. Grete pestilence is comyn;[2]
It̄ is like ful long to last.
Pharao. [pestilence[3]] in the dwilys name!
then is oure pride ouer past.

The 10th plague: the pestilence.

(59)

Primus Miles. My lord, this care lastis lang,
and wiH, to moyses haue his bone;
let hym go, els wyrk we wrang,
It̄ may not help to houer ne hone.

The 1st soldier says care will last till Moses be satisfied.

[1] MS. iij.
[2] Its ryme *name* is assonantal.
[3] MS. pentilence.

Pharaoh gives leave for the Jews to go, but hopes to catch them again.

Pharao. Then wiH we gif theym leyf to gang;
Syn it' must' ned*is* be doyn;
Perchauns we saH thaym fang
and mar them or to morñ at' none.

(60)

ijus Miles. Moyses, my lord he says
thou shaH haue passage playn.
Moyses. Now haue we lefe to pas,
my freynd*is*, now be ye fayn;

(61)

Com furth̄, now saH ye weynd
to land of lykyng you to pay.
Primus puer. Bot' kyng Pharao, that fals feynd,
he wiH vs eft betray;
ffuH soyn he wiH shape vs to sheynd,
And after vs send his garray.

The Israelites doubt, but Moses assures them.

Moyses. Be not' abast', god is oure freynd,
And aH oure foes wiH slay;

(62)

Therfor com on *with* me,
haue done and drede you noght.
ijus Puer. That' lord, blyst might he be,
that vs from bayH has broght.

(63)

Primus puer. Sich̄ frenship neuer we fand;
bot' yit' I drede for perels aH,
The reede see is here at hand,
ther shal we byde to we be thraH.

He parts the Red Sea with his wand.

Moyses. I shaH make way ther *with* my wand',
as god has sayde, to sayf vs aH;
On ayther syde the see mon) stand,
to we be gone, right' as a waH.

(64)

[Fol. 25, a.]

Com on wyth me, leyf none behynde;
lo fownd' ye now youre god to pleasse,

hic pertransient' mare.

Secundus puer. O, lord'! this way is heynd;
Now weynd we aH at easse.

(65)

primus Miles. kyng pharao! thyse folk ar gone. — Pharaoh is told of the flight of the Jews.
Pharao. Say, ar ther any noyes new?
ijus Miles. Thise Ebrews ar gone, lord, euer-ichon).
Pharao. how says thou that?
Primus Miles. lord, that tayH is trew.
Pharao. We, out tyte, that they were tayn;
That ryett radly shaH thay rew,
we shaH not seasse to thay be slayn,
ffor to the see we shaH thaym sew;

(66)

So charge youre chariotts swythe, — He pursues them with his chariots;
And fersly look ye folow me.
ijus Miles. AH redy, lord, we ar fuH blyth
At youre byddyng to be.

(67)

Primus Miles. lord, at youre byddyng ar we bowne
Oure bodys boldly for to beyd;
we shaH not seasse, bot dyng aH downe,
To aH be dede withouten drede.
Pharao. heyf vp youre herts vnto mahowne, — calling on Mahound. He & his men are drowned.
he wiH be nere vs in oure nede;
help! the raggyd dwyH, we drowne!
Now mon we dy for aH oure dede.

Tunc merget eos mare.

(68)

Moyses. Now ar we won from aH oure wo, — Moses and the Jews give thanks to God for their safe passage.
And sauyd out of the see;
louyng gyf we god vnto,
Go we to land now merely.

(69)

primus puer. lofe we may that lord on hyght,
And euer teH on this merueH;
Drownyd he has Kyng pharao myght, — [Fol. 25, b.]
louyd be that lord EmanueH.
Moyses. heuen, thou attend, I say, in syght,
And erth my wordys; here what I teH.
As rayn or dew on erth doys lyght
And waters herbys and trees fuH weH,

(70)

Honoured be God in Trinity.

Gyf louyng to godd*ys* mageste,
hys dedys ar done, hys ways ar trew,
honowred be he in trynyte,
to hym be honowre and vertew.
Amen).
Explicit pharao.

(IX.)

Incipit Cesar Augustus.

[40 *six-line stanzas* aab ccb.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Imperator.
Primus Consultus.
Secundus Consultus.
Nuncius. (*Lyghtfote.*)
Sirinus.]

Imperator. (1)

The Emperor commands silence, and magnifies his own power.

BE styH, beshers, I commawnd yow,
That no man speke a word here now
Bot' I my self alon ;
And if ye do, I make a vow,
Thys brand abowte youre nekys shaH bow,
ffor thy be styH as ston :

(2)

And looke ye grefe me noght,
ffor if' ye do it' shaH be boght,
I swere you by mahowne ;
I wote weH if ye knew me ought,
To slo you aH how lityH I roght',
Ston styH ye wold syt downe.

(3)

ffor aH is myn that' vp standys,
Castels, towers, townys, and landys,
To me homage thay bryng ;
[Fol. 26, a.] ffor I may bynd and lowse of band,
Euery thyng bowys vnto my hand,
I want' none erthly thyng.

(4)

I am lord and syr ouer aH,
AH bowys to me, both grete and smaH,
As lord of euery land;
Is none so ccmly on to caH,
Whoso this agane says, fowH shaH be faH,
And therto here my hand.

He is lord over all.

(5)

ffor I am he that myghty is,
And hardely aH hathennes
Is redy at my wyH;
Both ryche, and poore, more & les,
At' my lykyng for to redres,
whether I wyH saue or spyH.

All heatheness obeys him.

(6)

Cesar august I am cald,
A fayrer cors for to behald,
Is not' of bloode & bone;
Ryche ne poore, yong ne old,
Sych an othere, as I am told,
In aH thys warld is none.

He is called Caesar Augustus, the fairest body on earth.

(7)

Bot oone thyng doys me fuH mych care,
I trow my land wyH sone mysfare
ffor defawte of counseH lele;
My counsellars so wyse of lare,
help to comforth me of care,
No wyt from me ye fele.

One thing troubles him: he needs loyal counsel.

(8)

As I am man moost' of renowne,
I shaH you gyf youre waryson
To help me if ye may.

primus Consultus. To counseH you, lord, we ar bowne,
And for no man that' lyfys in towne
wyH we not let, *per*fay;

The 1st councillor bids him send for his messenger.

(9)

youre messyngere I reede ye caH,
ffor any thyng that may befaH,

His messenger shall proclaim his peace over all the land.

Byd hym go hastely,
Thrugh out youre landys ouer aH,
Amang youre folk, both grete and smaH
youre gyrth & peasse to cry;

(10)

ffor to commaunde both yong & old,
None be so hardy ne so bold,
To hold of none bot you;
And who so doth, put them in hold,
And loke ye payn theym many fold.
Imperator. I shaH, I make a vowe;

(11)

The Emperor assents.

Of thys counseH weH payde am I,
It shaH be done fuH hastely,
wyth outen any respytt.

[Fol. 26, b.]

Secundus Consultus. My Lord abyde awyle, for why?
A word to you I wold cleryfy.
Imperator. Go on, then, teH me tytt.

(12)

The 2nd councillor has heard that a virgin shall bear a child who shall lay low the Emperor's might.

Secundus Consultus. AH redy, lord, now permafay,
Thys haue I herd syn many day,
ffolk in the contre teH;
That in this land shuld dweH a may,
The which saH bere a chylde, thay say,
That shaH youre force downe feH.

(13)

The Emperor rages with fear and anger.

Imperator. Downe feH? dwyH! what may this be?
Out, harow, fuH wo is me!
I am fuH wyH of reede!
A, fy, and dewyls! whens cam he
That thus shuld reyfe me my pawste?
Ere shuld I be his dede.

(14)

ffor certys, then were my worshyp lorne,
If sych a swayn, a snoke horne,
Shuld thus be my suffrane;
may I wyt when that boy is borne,
In certan, had the dwyH hit sworne,
that gadlyng shuld agane.

(15)

Primus Consultus. Do way, lord, greyf you not so, The 1st Councillor bids the Emperor take counsel with his cousin Sirinus.
youre messyngere ye cause furth go
Aftyr youre cosyn dere,
To speke *with* you a word' or two,
The best counseH that' lad to slo,
ffuH soyn he can you lere;

(16)

ffor a wyse man that knyght men know.
Imperator. Now I assent vnto thi saw, The Emperor assents,
of witt art thou *the* weH;
ffor aH the best men of hym blowys;
he shaH neu*er* dystroy my lawes,
were he the dwyH of heH.

(17)

Com lyghtfote, lad, loke thou be yare and sends his messenger Lyghtfoot,
On my message furth to fare,
go tytt to s*ir* syryn;
Say sorow takys me fuH sare,
pray hym to comforth me of care,
As myn awne dere cosyn;

(18)

And bot if thou com agane to nyght, bidding him be back by night,
look I se the neu*er* in syght,
neu*er* where in my land.
Nuncius. yis, cert*ys*, lord, I am fuH lyght,
or noyn of the day, I dar you hyght,
to bryng hym by *the* hand.

(19)

Imperator. yai, boy, and as thow luff*ys* me dere, [Fol. 27, a. Sig. ff. 1.] and keep his ears open for news.
Luke that thou spy, both far and nere,
Ouer aH in ycH place;
If thou here any saghes sere,
Of any carpyng, far and nere,
Of that' lad' where that' thow gase.

(20)

Nuncius. AH redy, lord, I am) fuH bowne,
To spyr and spy in euery towne,

Lyghtfoot promises.

After that wykkyd queyd; 117
If I here any runk or rowne,
I shall fownd to crak thare crowne,
Ouer all, in ylk a stede; 120

(21)

And therfor, lord, haue now good day.

The Emperor prays Mahound to speed him.

Imperator. Mahowne he wyse the on thi way,
That weldys water and wynde; 123
And specyally, here I the pray,
To spede the as fast as thou may.
Nuncius. yis, lord, that shall ye fynde. 126

(22) [*To Sirinus.*]

Lyghtfoot greets Sirinus in the Emperor's name,

Mahowne the saue and se, sir syryne!
Cesar, my lord, and youre cosyn,
he gretys you well by me. 129
Sirinus. Thou art welcom) to me and myn);
Com nere and tell me tythandys thyn),
Tyte, what thay may be. 132

(23)

and bids him come to hold counsel.

Nuncius. My lord prays you, as ye luf hym dere,
To com to hym, if youre wyll were,
To speke with hym) awhyle. 135

Sirinus promises.

Sirinus. Go grete hym well, thou messyngere,
say hym I com, and that right nere,
Behynd the not a myle. 138

(24)

Lyghtfoot returns to the Emperor,

Nuncius. All redy, lord, at youre byddyng. [*To Cesar.*]
Mahowne the menske, my lord kyng,
And save the by see and sand. 141
Imperator. Welcom), bewshere, say what tythyng,
Do tell me tyte, for any thyng,
What herd thou in my land? 144

(25)

and announces the approach of Sirinus.

Nuncius. I herd no thyng, lord, bot goode;
Syr syryn, that I after yode,
he will be here this nyght. 147
Imperator. I thank the by mahownes bloode;
Thise tythyngys mekyll amendys my mode;
Go rest, thou) worthy wyght. 150

(26)

Sirinus. Mahowne so semely on) to caH,
he saue the, lord of lord*is* aH,
Syttyng w*ith* thi meneye.
*Imperat*or. Welcom, s*ir* syrynne, to this haH,
Besyde my self here sytt thou shaH,
Com) vp belyf to me.

Sirinus and the Emperor greet each other.

(27)

*Sirin*us. yis, lord, I am at youre talenth.
*Imperat*or. Wherfor, s*ir*, I aft*er* the sent,
I shaH the say fuH righth;
And therfor take to me intent,
I am in poynt for to be shenth.
*Sirin*us. how so, for mahownes myght?

The Emperor tells Sirinus of his danger; [Fol. 27, b.]

(28)

*Imperat*or. syr, I am done to vnderstand,
That a qweyn here, in this land,
shaH bere a chyld I wene,
That shaH be crowned kyng lyfand,
And aH shaH bow vnto his hand;
Thise tythyng*ys* doth me teyne.

how a quean shall bear a child who shall become king.

(29)

he shaH co*m*maunde both ying and old,
None be so hardy ne so bold
To gyf s*er*uyce to me;
Then wold my hart be cold
If sich a beggere shold
My kyngdom) thus reyf me;

No one will then give service to himself.

(30)

And therfor, s*ir*, I wold the pray,
Thy best counseH thou wold me say,
To do what I am) best;
ffor securly, if that I may,
If he be fonden I shaH hym slay,
Aythere by eesth or westh.

He asks counsel from Sirinus.

(31)

*Syrin*us. Now wote ye, lord, what that I reede;
I counseH you, as ete I brede,

Sirinus bids the Emperor seek out the boy & kill him,

what' best therof may be;
Gar serche youre land in eu*e*ry stede,
And byd that boy be done to dede,
who the fyrst' may hy*m* see;

(32)

and command every man to come to him, bringing a head-penny,

And also I rede that' ye gar cry,
To fleme wyth aH that' belamy,
That' shuld be kyng *with* crowne;
Byd ych man com to you holly,
And bryng to you a heede penny,
That' dwellys in towere or towne;

(33)

on the third day. Thus they will all pay him homage.

That' this be done by the thyrde day,
Then may none of his freynd*ys* say,
Bot' he has mayde homage.
If ye do thus, s*ir*, p*er*mafay,
youre worship shaH ye wyn for ay,
If thay make you trowage.

(34)

The Emperor agrees, & rewards him.

*Imper*at*o*r. I thank you, s*ir*, as myght' I the,
ffor thyse tythyng*ys* that' thou tellys me,
Thy counseH shaH avayH;
lord and syre of this cowntre,
wythouten ende here make I the,
ffor thy good counseH;

(35)

He sends out his messenger

My messyngere, loke thou be bowne,
And weynd belyf from towne to towne,
And be my nobyH swane;
I pray the, as thou luff*ys* mahowne,
And also for thy waryson,
That' thou com tytt' agane.

(36)

[Fol. 28, a. Sig. ff. 2.] to command the folk to own none but him as their lord.

Co*m*maunde the folk holly ichon,
Ryche ne poore forgett thou none,
To hold' holly on me,
And lowtt' me as thare lord alone;
And who wyH not' thay shaH be slone,
This brand thare bayH shal be.

(37)

Therfor thou byd both̄ old and ying,
That ich̄ man know me for his kyng,
ffor drede that I thaym spyH,
That' I am lord, and in tokynyng,
Byd ich̄ man a penny bryng,
And make homage me tyH.

Old and young must bring their penny and do homage.

(38)

To my statu*ys* who wyH not stand,
ffast' for to fle outt of my land,
Byd thaym, *with*outen lyte;
Now by mahowne, god aH weldand,
Thou shaH be mayde knyght *with* my hand,
And therfor hye the tyte.

Whoso will not keep his statutes must flee from his land.

He promises the messenger knighthood.

(39)

Nuncius. AH redy, lord, it' shaH be done;
Bot' I wote weH I com) not sone,
And therfor be not' wroth;
I swere you, *sir*, by son and moyne,
I com) not' here by fore eft' none,
wheder ye be leyfe or loth̄;

The messenger says he cannot be back soon,

and starts off.

(40)

Bot' hafe good day, now wyH I weynd,
ffor longer here may I not' leynd,
Bot' grathe me furth my gate.
Imperator. Mahowne that' is curtes and heynd,
he bryng thi Iornay weH to eynd,
And wysh the that' aH wate.

The Emperor bids Mahound speed him.

Explicit Cesar Augustus.

(X.)

Incipit Annunciacio.

[38 *couplets* aa ; 49½ *six-line stanzas* aab ccb.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Deus. *Gabriel.* *Maria.* *Joseph.* *Angelus.*]

(1)

God recalls the creation of Adam and his fall.

Deus. Sythen I haue mayde aH thyng of noght,
And Adam *with* my hand*is* hath wroght,
Lyke to myn ymage, att my devyse,
And gyffen hym Ioy in paradyse,
To won therin, as that I wend,
To that he dyd that' I defend ;
[Fol. 28, b.] Then I hym) put out of that' place,
Bot' yit, I myn), I hight hym grace
OyH of mercy I can hym) heyt,
The time is come to redeem him from his pain, And tyme also his bayH to beytt.
ffor he has bogh t' his syn fuH sore,
Thise fyfe [1] thowsand yeris and more,
ffyrst' in erthe and sythen) in heH ;
Bot' long therin shaH he not dweH.
Outt' of payn he shaH be bogh t',
I wyH not tyne that I haue wroght.
I wyH make redempcyon,
As I hyght for my p*er*son,
AH wyth reson and *with* right,
Both thrugh m*er*cy and thrugh myght'.
he shaH not, therfor, ay be spylt',
for Adam was beguiled by the Serpent & Eve. ffor he was wrangwysly begylt' ;
he shaH out of p*r*eson pas,
ffor that' he begyled was
Thrugh the edder, and his wyfe ;
Thay gart hym towch the tree of lyfe,
And ete the frute that I forbed,
And he was dampned for that dede.
God's Son shall take on Him manhood. Ryghtwysnes wyH we make ;
I wyH that' my son manhede take,

[1] MS. v.

ffor reson wyH that' ther be thre,
A man, a madyn, and a tre:
Man for man, tre for tre,
Madyn for madyn; thus shal it be.
My son shaH in a madyn light',
Agans the feynd of heH to fight';
wythouten wem', os son thrugh glas,
And she madyn as she was.
Both god and man shaH he be,
And she mod*er* and madyn fre.
To abraham I am in dett'
To safe hym and his gett;
And I wyH that' aH p*ro*phecye
Be fulfyllyd here by me;
ffor I am lord and lech of heyle,
My p*ro*phetys shaH be funden leyle;
As moyses sayd, and Isay,
Kyng dauid, and Ieromy,
Abacuk, and danieH,
SybyH sage, that' sayde ay weH,
And myne othere p*ro*phet*is* aH,
As thay haue [said] it' shaH befaH.[1]
Ryse vp, gabrieH, and weynd
vnto a madyn that' is heynd,
To nazareth in galilee,
Ther she dwellys in that' cytee.
To that' vyrgyn and to that' spouse,
To a man of dauid house,
Ioseph also he is namyd by,
And the madyn name mary.
AngeH must to mary go,
ffor the feynd was eue so;
he was foule and layth to syght,
And thou art angeH fayr and bright;
And hayls that' madyn, my lemman,
As heyndly as thou can.
Of my behalf thou shaH hyr grete,
I haue hyr chosen, that' madyn swete,

There must be man for man, maid for maid, tree for tree.

Abraham & his seed must be saved, and all prophecy fulfilled.

God bids Gabriel go to the Virgin Mary, spouse of Joseph,

(a good angel to Mary, as a bad angel to Eve)

and hail her.

[1] The word "said" has been inserted in the MS. by a later hand.

God has chosen Mary to conceive his darling.

She shaH conceyf my derlyng,
Thrugh thy word and hyr heryng.
In hyr body wyH I lygHt,
That' is to me clenly dyght';
She shaH of hyr body bere
God and man wythouten dere.

[Fol. 29, a. Sig. ff. 3.]

She shaH be blyssyd wythouten ende;
Grayth the gabrieH, and weynd.

(2) [*Gabriel goes to Mary.*]

Gabriel hails Mary, queen of virgins.

*Gabrie*H. hayH, mary, gracyouse!
hayH, madyn and god*is* spouse!
Vnto the I lowte;
Of aH vyrgyns thou art' qwene,
That euer' was, or shaH be seyn,
wythouten dowte.

(3)

The Lord of heaven is with her.

hayH, mary, and weH thou be!
My lord of heuen is wyth the,
wythouten end;
hayH, woman most of mede!
Goodly lady, haue thou no drede,
That' I co*m*mend;

(4)

She shall conceive a child of might.

ffor thou has fonden aH thyn oone,
The grace of god, that' was out gone,
ffor adam plyght.
This is the grace that the betydys,
Thou shaH conceyue w*ith*in thi sydys
A chyld of myght.

(5)

He shall be called Jesus.

When he is comen, that thi son,
he shaH take cyrcu*m*sycyon,
CaH hym ihes*u*m.
MightfuH man shaH be he that',
And god*ys* son shaH he hat,
By his day com.

(6)

My lord also shaH gyf hym tyH
hys fader sete, dauid, at wyH,

Therin to sytt :
he shaH be kyng in Iacob kyn,
hys kyngdom shaH neu*er* blyn,
lady, weH thou wytt.

(7)

Maria. What' is thi name ?
Gabriel. gabrieH ;
god*ys* strengthe and his angeH,
That comys to the.

Maria. fferly gretyng thou me gretys ;
A child to bere thou me hetys,
how shuld' it' be ?

(8)

I cam neu*er* by man's syde,
Bot has avowed my madynhede,
ffrom fleshly gett.
Therfor I wote not how
That this be brokyn, as a vow
That' I haue hett ;

(9)

Neu*er* the les, weH I wote,
To wyrk thi word and hold' thi hote
Mightfull god is ;
Bot' I ne wote of what manere,
Therfor I pray the, messyngere,
That thou me wysH.

(10)

GabrieH. lady, this is the preuate ;
The holy gost shaH light' in the,
And his vertue,
he shaH vmshade and fulfyH
That' thi madynhede shaH neu*er* spyH,
Bot' ay be new.

(11)

The child that' thou shaH bere, madame,
ShaH god*ys* son be callid by name ;
And so, mary,
Elesabeth, thi Cosyn, that' is cald' geld',
She has conceyffed a son in elde,
Of zacary ;

He shall be King in Jacob.

Mary asks Gabriel's name.

How can all this be ?

She is a vowed virgin.

But God is mighty to fulfill Gabriel's word.

Gabriel says the Holy Ghost shall light in her.

[Fol. 29, b.]

The child she shall bear shall be God's Son. Her cousin Elizabeth also has conceived a son.

(12)

And this is, who wyH late,
The sextᵗ moneth of hyr conceytate,
That geldᵈ is caldᵈ. 139

Nothing is impossible with God.

No word, lady, thatᵗ I the bryng,
Is vnmyghtfuH to heuen kyng,
Botᵗ aH shaH haldᵈ. 142

(13)

Mary praises God, & believes the angel's message.

Maria. I lofe my lord aH weldand,
I am his madyn atᵗ his hand,
And in his woldᵈ; 145
I trow bodword thatᵗ thou me bryng,
Be done to me in aH thyng,
As thou has toldᵈ. 148

(14)

Gabriel takes leave of Mary.

*Gabrie*H. Mary, madyn heynd,
me behovys to weynd,
my leyf atᵗ the I take. 151
Maria. ffar to my freynd,
Who the can send,
ffor mankynde sake. 154

[*Gabriel retires; Joseph advances.*]

(15)

Joseph marvels at the condition in which he finds his wife.

*Iosep*H. AH-myghty god, what may this be!
Of mary my wyfe me*r*uels me,
Alas, what has she wroghtᵗ? 157
A, hyr body is grete and she w*ith* childe!
ffor me was she neue*r* fylyd,
Therfor myin is itᵗ noght. 160

(16)

He bemoans himself that ever he married one so young.

I irke fuH sore w*ith* my lyfe,
Thatᵗ eue*r* I wed so yong a wyfe,
Thatᵗ bargan may I ban; 163
To me it was a carefuH dede,
I myght weH wytᵗ that yowthede
wold haue lykyng of man. 166

(17)

I am oldᵈ, sothly to say,
passedᵈ I am aH p*re*uay play,

The gams fro me ar gane. 169
It' is iłł cowpled' of youth and elde; It is ill to wed youth with age.
I wote weł, for I am vnwelde,
som othere has she tane. 172

(18)

she is w*ith* chyld, I wote neu*er* how,
Now, who wold' any woman trow?
Cert*ys*, no man that can any goode; 175
I wote not' in the warld' what' I shuld' do, Joseph determines to go to Mary & question her.
Bot' now then wyłł I weynd hyr to,
And wytt' who owe that foode. 178

(19)

hayłł, mary, and weł ye be! He greets her,
why, bot woman, what' chere w*ith* the?
Maria. The bett*er*, s*ir*, for you. 181
*Iosep*ħ. So wold' I, woman, that' ye wore;
Bot' cert*ys*, mary, I rew fuł sore
It' stand*ys* so w*ith* the now. 184

(20)

Bot' of a thyng frayn the I shał, [Fol. 30, a. Sig. ff. 4.]
who owe this child' thou gose w*ith* ałł?
Maria. Syr, ye, and god of heuen). 187
*Iosep*ħ. Myne, mary? do way thi dyn; & asks whose is the child? She replies his & the God of heaven's. Joseph denies any part therein.
That' I shuld' oght' haue parte therin
Thou ned*ys* it' not to neuen; 190

(21)

wherto neuyns thou me therto?
I had neu*er* w*ith* the to do,
how shuld it' then be myne? 193
whos is that' chyld', so god the spede?
Maria. Syr, god*ys* and yowrs, w*ith* outen drede. Mary repeats it is God's & his,
*Iosep*ħ. That' word' had' *tho*u to tyne, 196

(22)

ffor it is right' fuł far me fro,
And I forthynk*ys* thou has done so
Thise iłł ded*ys* bedene; 199 Joseph has still misgivings.
And if thou speke thi self to spyłł,
It' is fuł sore agans my wyłł,
If bett*er* myght' haue bene. 202

(23)

Mary denies knowledge of any other man.

Maria. At̄ god*ys* wyH̄, Ioseph̄, must̄ it̄ be,
ffor certanly bot̄ god and ye
I know none othere man̄;
ffor fleshly was I neu*er* fylyd.
Ioseph̄. how shuld thou thus then be w*ith* chyld?
Excuse the weH̄ thou can;

(24)

Joseph does not blame her; it is but the way of women.

I blame the not̄, so god me saue,
woman maners if that̄ thou haue,
Bot̄ cert*ys* I say the this,
weH̄ wote thou, and so do I,
Thi body fames the openly,
That̄ thou has done amys.

(25)

Maria. yee, god he knowys aH̄ my doyng.

He knows not what to do.

Ioseph̄. we! now, this is a wond*er* thyng,
I can noght̄ say therto;
Bot̄ in my hart̄ I haue greatt care,
And ay the long*er* mare and mare;
ffor doyH̄ what̄ shaH̄ I do?

(26)

He will not father the child, & thinks of leaving his wife.

God*ys* and myn she says it̄ is;
I wyH̄ not̄ fad*er* it̄, she says amys;
ffor shame yit̄ shuld̄ she let,
To excuse hir velany by me;
w*ith* hir I thynk no long*er* be,
I rew that̄ eu*er* we met.

(27)

He describes the origin of their betrothal.

And how we met̄ ye shaH̄ wyt sone;
Men vse yong chyldren for to done
In temple for to lere;
Soo dyd thay hir, to she wex more
Then othere madyns wyse of lore;
then byshopes sayd to hir,

(28)

" Mary, the behowfys to take
Som yong man to be thi make,

As thou seys other hane,
In the temple which thou wyłł neuen ;"
And she sayd, none, bot god of heuen,
To hym she had hir tane;

Mary, when pressed to take a young man for her husband, dedicated herself to God.

(29)

She wold none othere for any sagħ;
Thay sayd she must, it' was the lagh,
She was of age thertiłł.
To the temple thay somond old and ying,
Ałł of Iuda ofspryng,
The law for to fulfiłł.

[Fol. 30, b.] She was urged again, & old & young were summoned to the temple.

(30)

Thay gaf icħ man a white wand,
And bad vs bere them in oure hande,
To offre w*ith* good intent;
Thay offerd thare yerd*ys* vp in that' tyde,
ffor I was old' I stode be syde,
I wyst' not what thay ment';

Each man was given a white wand & told to offer it. Joseph stood aside & made no offering because he was old.

(31)

Thay lakyd' oone, thay sayde in hy,
Ałł had offerd', thay sayd, bot I,
ffor I ay w*ith*drogħ me.
ffurtħ w*ith* my wande thay mayd' me com,
In my hand' it floryshed w*ith* blome;
Then sayde thay ałł to me,

He was made to come forth, & his wand blossomed in his hand.

(32)

"If thou be old' meruełł not' the,
ffor god of heuen thus ordans he,
Thi wand shewys openly;
It florishes so, w*ith*outen nay,
That the behovys wed mary the may;"
A sory man then was I;

This showed clearly that he was to marry Mary.

(33)

I was fułł sory in my thoght',
I sayde for old I myght' noght
hir haue neu*er* the whed*er*;
I was vnlykely to hir so yong,
Thay sayde ther helpyd' none excusyng,
And wed vs thus toged*er*.

He was sad, but no excuses helped him, & they were married.

(34)

After the wedding the maidens, kings' daughters, worked silks; Mary alone wrought purple.

when I aH thus had wed hir thare,
we and my madyns home can fare,
That' kyng*ys* doghters were;
AH wroght thay sylk to fynd them on,
Marie wroght' purpyH, the od*er* none
bot' othere colers sere.

(35)

Joseph went into the country to work.

I left' thaym in good peasse wenyd I,
Into the contre I went' on hy,
My craft' to vse *with* mayn;
To gett' oure lyfyng I must' nede,
On marie I prayd them take good hede,
To that I cam agane.

(36)

After nine months he returns & finds her with child. The women say an angel visited her,

Neyn [1] monethes was I fro that myld';
when I cam home she was *with* chyld';
Alas, I sayd, for shame!
I askyd ther women who that had done,
And thay me sayde an angeH sone,
syn that I went from hame;

(37)

An angeH spake *with* that wyght',
And no man els, bi day nor nyght,
"sir, therof be ye bold'."
giving this excuse for her folly. Thay excusyd hir thus sothly,
To make hir clene of hir foly,
And babyshed' me that was old'.

(38)

[Fol. 31, a.] Shuld' an angeH this dede haue wroght?
Sich excusyng helpys noght,
ffor no craft that thay can;
It must have been some earthly man. A heuenly thyng, for sothe, is he,
And she is erthly; this may not be,
It' is som othere man.

(39)

Cert*ys*, I forthynk sore of hir dede,
Bot it is long of yowth-hede,

[1] MS. ix.

AH sich wanton playes;
ffor yong women wyH nedys play them
with yong men, if old forsake them,
Thus it is sene always.

(40)

Bot marie and I playd neuer so sam,
Neuer togeder we vsid that gam,
I cam hir neuer so nere;[1]

(41)

she is as clene as cristaH clyfe
ffor me, and shalbe whyls I lyf,
The law wyH it be so.
And then am I cause of hir dede,
ffor thi then can I now no rede,
Alas, what I am wo!

(42)

And sothly, if it so befaH,
Godys son that she be with aH,
If sich grace myght betyde,
I wote weH that I am not he,
which that is worthi to be
That blyssed body besyde,

(43)

Nor yit to be in company;
To wyldernes I wiH for thi
Enfors me for to fare;
And neuer longer with hir dele,
Bot stylly shaH I from hir stele,
That mete shaH we no mare.

(44)

Angelus. Do wa, IosepH, and mend thy thoght,
I warne the weH, and weynd thou noght,
To wyldernes so wylde;
Turne home to thi spouse agane,
look thou deme in hir no trane,
ffor she was neuer ffylde.

(45)

wyte thou no wyrkyng of Werkys wast,
She hase consauyd the holy gast,

301 Young women will needs play with young men.

304

307 But Mary & he never played together.

310 She is clean as crystal for him, and shall be so while he lives.

313

316 If it be God's Son she has for her child, then Joseph is not worthy to lie beside her.

319

322 He will steal away to the wilderness so that they meet no more.

325

328 An Angel warns him to mend his thoughts and return to his wife.

331

[1] Is half a stanza of the original left out?

Mary is with child of the Holy Ghost.

And she shaH bere god*ys* son) ; 334
ffor thy *with* hir, in thi degre,
Meke and buxom) looke thou be,
And *with* hir dweH and won. 337

(46)

Joseph praises God for entrusting him with the care of the young Child.

*Iosep*h. A, lord, I lofe the aH alon,
That vowches safe that I be oone
To tent' that' chyld so ying ; 340
I that' thus haue vngrathly gone,
And vntruly taken apon
Mary, that' dere darlyng. 343

(47)

He grieves for his suspicions, & goes to ask Mary's forgiveness. [Fol. 31, b.]

I rewe fuH sore that' I haue sayde,
And of hir byrdyng hir vpbrade,
And she not gylty is ; 346
ffor thy to hir now WyH I weynde,
And pray hir for to be my freynde,
And aske hir forgyfnes. 349

(48)

A, mary, wyfe, what' chere ?

Mary asks where he has been.

Maria. The bett*er*, s*ir*, that' ye ar here ;
Thus long' where haue ye lent ? 352
*Iosep*h. Cert*ys*, walkyd aboute, lyke a fon,
That' wrangwysly hase taken apon ;
I wyst' neu*er* What' I ment ; 355

(49)

Joseph says he has sinned against God & her, and asks forgiveness. She forgives him freely.

Bot' I wote weH, my le*m*man fre,
I haue trespast' to god and the ;
fforgyf me, I the pray. 358
Maria. Now aH that eu*er* ye sayde me to,
God forgyf you, and I do,
WitH aH the myght' I may. 361

(50)

He thanks her. A man may be well content with a meek wife, though she have no goods.

*Iosep*h. Gram*er*cy, mary, thi good wyH
So kyndly forgyf*ys* that' I sayde yH,
When I can the vpbrade ; 364
Bot' weH is hym hase sicH a fode,
A, meke wyf, *with*outen goode,
he may weH hold' hym payde. 367

(51)

A, whatt I am light as lynde!
he thatt may botħ lowse and bynde,
And euery mys amend,
leyn me grace, powere, and myghtt,
My wyfe and hir swete yongt wightt
To kepe, to my lyfys ende.

Joseph is light of heart. He prays God help him keep wife and child.

Explicit Annunciacio beate Marie.

(XI.)

Incipit Salutacio Elezabeth.

[15 *six-line stanzas*, aab, ccb.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Maria. *Elezabeth.*]

Maria. (1)

My lord of heuen, that syttys he,
And aH thyng seys witħ ee,
The safe, Elezabeth.
Elezabeth. Welcom, mary, blyssed blome,
Ioyfuħ am I of thi com
To me, from nazareth.

Mary salutes Elizabeth.

(2)

Maria. how stand*ys* it *with* you, dame, of qwartt?
Elezabeth. weH, my doghter and dere hartt,
As can for myn elde.
Maria. To speke *with* you me thoghtt fuH lang,
ffor ye *with* childe in elde gang,
And ye be caldt geldt.

She has long desired to speak with her.

(3)

Elezabeth. ffuH lang shaH I the better be,
That I may speke my fyH *with* the,
My dere kyns Woman;
To wytt how thi freynd*ys* fare,
In thi countre where thay ar,
Therof teH me thou can,

Elizabeth is glad to hear about her friends.

(4)

[Fol. 32, a.] And how thou farys, my dere derlyng.
Maria. Weℍ, dame, gramercy youre askyng,
ffor good I wote ye spyr.

Elizabeth asks after Mary's father and mother.

Elezabeth. And Ioachym, thy fader, at hame,
And anna, my nese, and thi dame,
how standys it with hym and hir?

(5)

Mary says they are both well, & thanks her.

Maria. Dame, yit ar thay both on lyfe,
Both ioachym and anna his wyfe.
Elezabeth. Els were my hart full sore.
Maria. Dame, god that all may,
yeld you that ye say,
And blys you therfore.

(6)

Elizabeth hails Mary as the mother of her Lord.

Elezabeth. Blyssed be thou of all women,
And the fruyte that I well ken,
Within the wombe of the;
And this tyme may I blys,
That my lordys moder is
Comen thus vnto me.

(7)

The child in her own body makes joy.

ffor syn that tyme full well I wote,
The stevyn of angell voce it smote,
And rang now in myn ere;
A selcouth thyng is me betyde,
The chyld makys Ioy, as any byrd,[1]
That I in body bere.

(8)

She commends Mary for believing the word of the Lord.

And als, mary, blyssed be thou,
That stedfastly wold trow,
The wordys of oure heven kyng;
Therfor all thyng now shall be kend,
That vnto the were sayd or send,
By the angell gretyng.

(9)

Maria. Magnificat anima mea dominum;
My saull lufys my lord abuf,
And my gost gladys with luf,

[1] The rhyme requires *bryd.*

In god, that' is my hele;
ffor he has bene sene agane,
The buxumnes of his bane,
And kept' me madyn lele.

(10)

Lo, therof what me shall betyde—
All nacyons on euery syde,
Blyssyd shall me call;
ffor he that is full of myght,
Mekyll thyng to me has dyght',
his name be blyssed ouer all;

(11)

And his mercy is also
ffrom kynde to kynde, tyll all tho
That' ar hym dredand.
Myght' in his armes he wroght',
And dystroed in his thoght',
Prowde men and hygh berand.

(12)

Myghty men furth of sete he dyd,
And he hyghtynd in that' stede
The meke men of hart;
The hungre With all good he fyld,
And left the rich outt shyld,
Thaym to Vnquart'.

(13)

Israell has vnder law,
his awne son in his awe,
By menys of his mercy;
As he told before by name,
To oure fader, abraham,
And seyd of his body.

(14)

Elezabeth, myn awnt dere,
My lefe I take at' you here,
ffor I dwell now full lang.
Elezabeth. wyll thou now go, godys fere?
Com kys me, doghter, *with* good chere,
or thou hens gang;

51 **Mary praises God in the *Magnificat.***

54

All nations shall call her blessed.

57

60

God's mercy is on them that dread Him.

63

66

He hath upraised the meek.

69

[Fol. 32, b.]

72

He fulfils His promise to Abraham.

75

78

Mary takes leave of Elizabeth.

81

84

(15)

Elizabeth bids Mary farewell & sends greeting to her kinsfolk.

ffarewell now, thou frely foode!
I pray the be of comforth goode,
ffor thou art' full of grace;
Grete well all oure kyn of bloode;
That lord, that the with grace infude,
he saue all in this place.

Explicit Salutacio Elezabeth.

(XII.)

Incipit Pagina pastorum.

[54 *nine-line stanzas,* aaaab cccb, *and* 1 *seven-line* (*no.* 15), aab cccb. *The* aaaa *lines have central rymes markt by bars.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Primus Pastor.	*Iak Garcio.*	*Ihesus.*
Secundus Pastor.	*Angelus.*	*Maria.*]
Tercius Pastor.		

Primus Pastor. (1)

The 1st shepherd envies the dead who are now exempt from vicissitudes.

LOrd, what' thay ar weyll / that hens ar past'!
ffor thay nogh't feyll / theym to downe cast.
here is mekyll vnceyll / and long has it' last',
Now in hart', now in heyll / now in weytt', now in blast',
Now in care,
Now in comforth agane,
Now is fayre, now is rane,
Now in hart' full fane,
And after full sare.

(2)

[Fol. 33, a.] In this world sorrow comes after play.

Thus this Warld, as I say / farys on ylk syde,
ffor after oure play / com sorows vnryde;
ffor he that' most' may / When he sytt*ys* in pryde,
When it' comys on assay / is kesten downe wyde,

This is seyn ; 14 **After riches comes poverty, & Jack Cope must walk instead of riding.**
When ryches is he,
Then comys pouerte,
hors-man Iak cope
Walkys then, I weyn. 18

(3)

I thank it' god / hark ye what I mene, **He himself has much trouble.**
ffor euen or for od / I haue mekyH tene ;
As heuy as a sod / I grete *with* myn eene,
When I nap on my cod / for care that' has bene,
And sorow. 23
AH my shepe ar gone, **His sheep are slain with the rot & he must beg.**
I am not' left oone,
The rott has theym slone ;
Now beg I and borow. 27

(4)

My hand*ys* may I wryng / and mowrnyng make, **Rents are due & his purse is weak.**
Bot' if good wiH spryng / the countre forsake ;
ffermes thyk ar comyng / my purs is bot' wake,
I haue nerehand nothyng' / to pay nor to take ;
I may syng' 32
WitH purs penneles,
That' mak*ys* this heuynes,
Wo is me this dystres !
And has no helpyng. 36

(5)

Thus sett' I my mynde / truly to neuen), **He has lost his sheep & must go to the fair to buy more.**
By my wytt to fynde / to cast' the warld in seuen) ;
My shepe haue I tynde / by the moren fuH euen) ;
Now if hap wiH grynde / god from his heuen)
Send grace. 41
To the fare wiH I me,
To by shepe, *per*de,
And yit' may I multyple,
ffor aH this hard case. 45

(6)

Secundus pastor. Benste, benste[1] / be vs emang,
And saue aH that' I se / here in this thrang,

[1] Benedicite, benedicite !

The 2nd shepherd comes in with a benison.

he saue you and me / ouertwhart and endlang,
That hang on a tre / I say you no wrang;
Cryst saue vs
ffrom aH myschefys,
ffrom robers and thefys,
ffrom those mens grefys,
That oft ar agans vs.

(7)

[Fol. 33, b.] God keep us from boasters and braggers & their weapons. They will bear no gainsaying.

Both bosters and bragers / god kepe vs fro,
That *with* thare long dagers / dos mekyH wo;
ffrom aH byH hagers / *with* colknyf*ys* that go;
SicH wryers and wragers / gose to and fro
ffor to crak.
Who so says hym agane,
were bett*er* be slane;
BotH ploghe and wane
Amendys wiH not make.

(8)

These fellows are as proud as lords, with a fine head of hair and grim bearing.

he wiH make it as prowde / a lord as he were,
With a hede lyke a clowde / ffelterd his here;
he spekys on lowde / *with* a grym bere,
I wold not haue trowde / so galy in gere
As he glydys.

It is hard to tell lad from master.

I wote not the bett*er*,
Nor whed*er* is gretter,
The lad or the master,
So stowtly he strydys.

(9)

They will have what they want.

If he hask me oght / that he wold to his pay,
ffuH dere bese it boght / if I say nay;
Bot god that aH wroght / to the now I say,
help that thay were broght / to a bett*er* way
ffor thare sawlys;

May God mend them and end them.

And send theym good mendyng
With a short endyng,
And *with* the to be lendyng
When that thou callys.

He calls out "Good morning, Gyb," to the 1st shepherd.

(10)

how, gyb, goode morne / whed*er* goys thou?
Thou goys ou*er* the corne / gyb, I say, how!

primus pastor. Who is that? John horne / I make god a vowe! — The 1st shepherd greets the 2nd as John Horne.
I say not in skorne / thom, how farys thou?
Secundus pastor. hay, ha! 86
Ar ye in this towne?
primus pastor. yey, by my crowne.
ijus pastor. I thoght by youre gowne
This was youre aray. 90

(11)

primus pastor. I am euer elyke / wote I neuer what it gars, — Gyb is faring as badly as any shepherd in the kingdom.
Is none in this ryke / a shepard farys wars.
ijus pastor. poore men ar in the dyke / and oft tyme mars, — Horne says poor men are in the ditch.
The warld is slyke / also helpars
Is none here. 95
primus pastor. It is sayde full ryfe, — Gyb quotes the proverb, "A man may not marry & thrive all in a year."
"a man may not wyfe
And also thryfe,
And all in a yere." 99

(12)

ijus pastor. ffyrst must vs crepe / and sythen go. — We must creep ere we go.
primus pastor. I go to by shepe. /
Secundus [pastor]. nay, not so; — Gyb says he is going to buy sheep, & they quarrel as to where he shall feed them.
What, dreme ye or slepe? / where shuld thay go? [Fol. 34, a.]
here shall thou none kepe. /
primus pastor. A, good sir, ho!
Who am I? 104
I wyll pasture my fe
where so euer lykys me,
here shall thou theym se.
ijus pastor. Not so hardy! 108

(13)

Not oone shepe tayll / shall thou bryng hedyr.
primus pastor. I shall bryng, no fayll / A hundreth togedyr.
ijus pastor. What, art thou in ayll / longys thou ought whedir? — Gyb imagines he has his sheep already, & tells the bell-wether to go on.
primus pastor. Thay shall go, saunce fayll / go now, bell weder!

The two shepherds call out contradictory orders to the imaginary sheep.

*ij*us *pasto*r. I say, tyr!
*prim*us *pasto*r. I say, tyr, now agane!
I say skyp ou*er* the plane.
*ij*us *pasto*r. wold' thou neu*er* so fane,
Tup, I say, whyr!

(14)

*prim*us *pasto*r. What', wyH thou not' yit / I say, let the shepe go?
Whop!
*Secundus pasto*r. abyde yit. /

Gyb threatens to break Horne's head.

*prim*us *pasto*r. WiH thou bot' so?
knafe, hens I byd flytt / as good that' thou do,
Or I shaH the hytt / on thi pate, lo,
shaH thou reyH;
I say, gyf the shepe space.
*ij*us *pasto*r. Syr, a lett*er* of youre grace,
here comys slaw-pase
ffro the mylñ whele.

(15)

The 3rd shepherd, Slow-pace, arrives & asks what is wrong. Gyb says Horne won't let him drive his sheep this way.

*Terci*us *pasto*r. What a do, what' a do / is this you betweyn?
A good day, thou, and thou. /
*prim*us *pasto*r. hark what I meyn
You to say:
I was bowne to by store,
drofe my shepe me before,
he says not' oone hore
shaH pas by this way;

(16)

Slow-pace asks where the sheep are, and chaffs him.

Bot and he were wood / this way shaH thay go.
*iij*us *pasto*r. yey, bot' teH me, good / where ar youre shepe, lo?
*ij*us *pasto*r. Now, *sir*, by my hode / yit' se I no mo,
Not' syn I here stode. /
*iij*us *pasto*r. god gyf you wo
and sorow!
ye fysh̄ before the nett,
And stryfe on this bett,
sich folys neu*er* I mett
Evyn or at' morow.

(17)

It' is wonder to wyt / where wytt' shuld' be fownde ;
here ar old' knafys yit / standys on this grownde,
these wold' by thare wytt / make a shyp be drownde ;
he were well' qwytt / had sold' for a pownde
sich two.
thay fyght' and thay flyte
ffor that' at' comys not tyte ;
It is far to byd hyte
To an eg or it' go.

Here are two old knaves not worth a pound between them,

fighting for nothing.

(18)

Tytter want' ye sowl' / then sorow I pray ;
Ye brayde of mowl' / that' went' by the way—
Many shepe can she pol' / bot' oone had she ay—
Bot' she happynyd full' fowl' / hyr pycher, I say,
Was broken) ;
"ho, god," she sayde,
bot' oone shepe yit she hade,
The mylk pycher was layde,
The skarthis was the tokyn.

[Fol. 34, b.]

They are like Moll who, while counting up many sheep, broke her pitcher, and had but one sheep all the time.

(19)

Bot' syn ye ar bare / of wysdom to knawe,[1]
Take hede how I fare / and lere at' my lawe ;
ye nede not' to care / if ye folow my sawe ;
hold' ye my mare / this sek thou thrawe
On my bak,
Whylst' I, with my hand,
lawse the sek band ;
Com nar and' by stand
Both gyg and Iak ;

[1] MS. knowe.

He makes them hold his mare while he shakes his sack empty,

(20)

Is not' all shakyn owte / and no meyl' is therin ?
primus pastor. yey, that' is no dowte. /
Tercius pastor. so is youre wyttys thyn.
And ye look well' abowte / nawther more nor myn,
So gose youre wyttys owte / evyn as It com In :
Geder vp
And seke it' agane.
ijus pastor. May we not be fane !
he has told vs full' plane
Wysdom to sup.

and then compares it to their thin wits.

(21)

Jack the boy comes in. Save the men of Gotham he thinks they bear the bell of all fools from heaven unto hell.

Iak garcio. Now god gyf you care / foles aH sam;
Sagh I neu*er* none so fare / bot the foles of gotham.
Wo is hir that yow bare / youre syre and youre dam,
had she broght furth an hare / a shepe, or a lam,
had bene weH. 183
Of aH the foles I can teH,
ffrom heuen vnto heH,
ye thre bere the beH;
God gyf you vnceyH. 187

(22)

Gyb asks after his sheep and then proposes to sit down & drink.

primus pastor. how pastures oure fee / say me, good pen.
Garcio. Thay ar gryssed to the kne. /
ijus pastor. fare faH the!
Garcio. Amen!
If ye wiH ye may se / youre bestes ye ken.
primus pastor. Sytt we downe aH thre / and drynk shaH we then.

Horne asks, "What is drink without meat?"

iijus pastor. yey, torde! 192
I am leu*er* ete;
what is drynk *with*oute mete?
Gett mete, gett,
And sett vs a borde, 196

(23)

and wants dinner.

Then may we go dyne / oure bellys to fyH.
ijus pastor. Abyde vnto syne. /
iijus pastor. be god, *sir*, I nyH!
I am worthy the wyne / me thynk it good skyH;
[Fol. 35, a. Sig. G. 1.] My seruyse I tyne / I fare fuH yH,
At youre mangere. 201
primus pastor. Trus! go we to mete.
It is best that we trete,
I lyst not to plete
To stand in thi dangere; 205

(24)

Thou has eu*er* bene curst / syn we met toged*er*.[1]
iijus pastor. Now in fayth, if I durst / ye ar euen my brod*er*.

[1] Note the rymes of *-eder, -oder.*

*ij*us *pasto*r. Syrs, let vs cryb furst / for oone thyng or
oder,
That' thise words be purst' / and let vs go foder
Oure mompyns;
lay furth of oure store,
lo, here! browne of a bore.
*prim*us *p*astor. Set' mustard afore,
oure mete now begyns;

(25)

here a foote of a cowe / wch sawsed, I wene,
The pesteh of a sowe / that' powderd has bene,
Two blodyngis, I trow / A leuerynng betwene;
Do gladly, syrs, now / my breder bedene,
With more.
Both befe, and moton
Of an ewe that' was roton,
Good mete for a gloton;
Ete of this store.

Gyb, a cow's foot, a sow's shank, blood puddings, &c.

(26)

*ij*us *pasto*r. I haue here in my mayh / sothen and rost',
Euen of an ox tayh / that' wold' not' be lost';
ha, ha, goderhayh! / I let for no cost,
A good py or we fayh / this is good for the frost'
In a mornyng;
And two swyne gronys,
Ah a hare bot' the lonys,
we myster no sponys
here, at' oure mangyng.

Horne has in his bag an ox tail, a pie, two swine's jaws & part of a hare.

(27)

*iij*us *pasto*r. here is to recorde / the leg of a goys,
with chekyns endorde / pork, partryk, to roys;
A tart' for a lorde / how thynk ye this doys?
A calf lyuer skorde / *with* the veryose;
Good sawse,
This is a restorete
To make a good appete.
*prim*us *pasto*r. yee speke ah by clerge[te],
I here by your clause;

Slow-pace contributes a goose's leg, pork, partridge, tart & calf's liver.

Horne produces a boar's brawn;

(28)

They drink good wholesome ale as a cure for their ills. As each drinks the others chaff him.

Cowth ye by youre gramery / reche vs a drynk,
I shuld be more mery / ye wote What I thynk.
*ij*us *pasto*r. haue good ayH of hely / bewar now, I wynk,
ffor and thou drynk drely / in thy poH wyH it synk.
*primus pasto*r. A, so ; 246
This is boyte of oure bayH,[1]
good holsom ayH.
*iij*us *pasto*r. ye holdt long the skayH,
Now lett me go to. 250

(29)

Horne bids the others leave him some.

*Secundus pasto*r. I shrew those lyppys / bot thou leyff me som parte.
*primus pasto*r. be god, he bot syppys / begylde thou art;
[Fol. 35, b.] Beholdt how he kyppys. /
Secundus pastor. I shrew you so smart,
And me on my hyppys / bot if I gart
Abate. 255

He will drink till his breath fail.

Be thou wyne, be thou ayH,
bot if my brethe fayH,
I shaH sett the on sayH ;
God send the good gayte. 259

(30)

*Terci*us *pasto*r. Be my dam sauH, alyce / It was sadly dronken.
*primus pasto*r. Now, as eu*er* haue I blys / to the bothom it is sonken.

Another bottle is found.

*ij*us *pasto*r. yit a boteH here is. /
*Terci*us *pasto*r. that is weH spoken !
By my thryft we must kys. /
*Secundus pasto*r. that had I forgoten.[2]
Bot hark ! 264

They sing.

Who so can best syng
ShaH haue the begynnyng.
*primus pasto*r. Now prays at the partyng
I shaH sett you on warke ; 268

[1] The MS makes 2 lines of this : 1 A so ; 2 This etc.
[2] Note the assonance *t* and *k*.

(31)

We haue done oure parte / and songyn) right weyH, They drink again, each still anxious for his fair share.
I drynk for my parte. /
*ij*us *pasto*r. Abyde, lett' cop reyH.
*prim*us *pasto*r. God*ys* forbot', thou spart' / and thou drynk eue*r*y deyH.
*iij*us *pasto*r. Thou has dronken a quart / therfor choke the the deyH.
*prim*us *pasto*r. Thou rafys;
And it' were for a sogh
Ther is drynk enogh.
*iij*us *pasto*r. I shrew the hand*ys* it' drogh!
ve be both knafys.

(32)

*prim*us *pasto*r. Nay! we knaues aH / thus thynk me best', so, s*ir*, shuld' ye caH. /
*ij*us *pasto*r. furth let it' rest;
we wiH not' braH. /
*prim*us *pasto*r. then wold I we fest,
This mete Who shaH / into panyere kest.
*iij*us *pasto*r. syrs, herys; Gill proposes to collect the broken meats for the poor.
ffor oure saules lett vs do
Poore men gyf it' to.
*prim*us *pasto*r. Ged*er* vp, lo, lo!
ye hungre begers ffrerys!

(33)

*ij*us *pasto*r. It' draes nere nyght / trus, go we to rest'; They prepare to sleep.
I am euen redy dyght' / I thynk it the best'.
*iij*us *pasto*r. ffor ferde we be fryght' / a crosse lett vs kest, Slow-pace says a night-spell.
Cryst' crosse, benedyght / eest' and west',
ffor drede.
Ih*esus*.[1] onazorus,
Crucyefixus,
Morcus, andreus,
God be oure spede!

(34) [*They sleep.*]

Angelus. herkyn, hyrdes, awake! / gyf louyng ye shaH, The angels bid them awake.
he is borne for [y]oure[2] sake / lorde p*er*petuaH;

[1] MS. ihc.
[2] Originally *oure*, the "y" having been added by a later hand.

he is comen to take / and rawnson you aH,
youre sorowe to slake / kyng emperiaH,
he behestys; 300

A child is born at Bethlehem.

That' chyld is borne
At' bethelem this morne,
ye shaH fynde hym beforne
Betwix two bestys. 304

(35)

[Fol. 36, a. Sig. G. 2.]

Primus Pastor. A, godys dere *dominus*! / What was that' sang?

Gyb wonders what the song was. He supposes it was a cloud whistling in his ear.

It' was wonder curiose / *with* smaH noyt*ys* emang;
I pray to god saue vs / now in this thrang;
I am ferd, by ihesus[1] / somwhat' be wrang;
Me thoght', 309
Oone scremyd on lowde;
I suppose it was a clowde,
In myn erys it sowde,
By hym that' me boght! 313

(36)

Horne is sure it was an angel, speaking of a child.

Secundus pastor. Nay, that' may not be / I say you certan,
ffor he spake to vs thre / as he had bene a man;
When he lemyd on this lee / my hart' shakyd than,
An angeH was he / teH you I can,
No dowte. 318
he spake of a barne,
We must seke hym, I you warne,

Yon star betokens it.

That' betokyns yond starne,
That' stand*ys* yonder owte. 322

(37)

Slow-pace remembers the angel bade them go to Bethlehem to worship.

Tercius pastor. It' was merueH to se / so bright as it shone,
I wold haue trowyd, veraly / it' had bene thoner flone,
Bot' I sagh with myn ee / as I lenyd to this stone;
It' was a mery gle / sich hard I neuer none,
I recorde. 327
As he sayde in a skreme,
Or els that' I dreme,
we shuld go to bedleme,
To wyrship that' lorde. 331

[1] MS. ihc.

(38)

primus pastor. That' same childe is he / that' p*rophetys* of told,
Shuld make them fre / that' adam had sold.
ijus pastor. Take tent vnto me / this is inrold,
By the word*ys* of Isae / a prynce most' bold
shall he be,
And kyng w*ith* crowne,
Sett on dauid trone,
Sich was neu*er* none,
Seyn w*ith* oure ee.

They recall the words of the prophets, of a king who shall sit on David's throne,

(39)

iijus pastor. Also Isay says / oure faders vs told
That a vyrgyn shuld pas / of Iesse, that' wold
Bryng furth, by grace / a floure so bold;
That' vyrgyn now has / these word*ys* vphold
As ye se;
Trust' it' now we may,
he is borne this day,
Exiet' virga
De radice iesse.

born of a virgin of the root of Jesse.

(40)

primus pastor. Of hym spake more / Sybyll as I weyn,
And nabugodhonosor / from oure faythe alyene,
In the fornace where thay wore / thre child*re* sene,
The fourt stode before / god*ys* son lyke to bene.
ijus pastor. That fygure
Was gyffen by reualacyon
That' god wold haue a son);
This is a good lesson,
Vs to consydure.

Sybyl & Nebuchadnezzar spake of Him. He it was who was with the Three Children in the Fire.

[Fol. 36, b.]

(41)

Tercius pastor. Of hym spake Ieromy / and moyses also,
Where he sagh hym by / a bushe burnand, lo!
when he cam to aspy / if it' were so,
Vnburnyd was it' truly / at co*m*myng therto,
A wonder.
primus pastor. That' was for to se
hir holy vyrgynyte,
That' she vnfylyd shuld be,
Thus can I ponder,

Of Him spake Jeremiah & Moses.

(42)

And shuld haue a chyld / sich was neu*er* sene.

They marvel how a virgin may bear a son,

*ij*us *past*or. pese, man, thou art' begyld' / thou shaH se hy*m* w*ith* eene,
Of a madyn so myld / greatt me*r*ueH I mene;
yee, and she vnfyld / a virgyn clene,
So soyne. 372

*prim*us *past*or. Nothyng is inpossybyH
sothly, that' god wyH;
It' shalbe stabyH
That' god wyH haue done. 376

(43)

and recall more prophecies.

*ij*us *past*or. Abacuc and ely / *pro*phesyde so,
Elezabeth and zachare / and many other mo,
And dauid as veraly / is witnes therto,
Iohn Baptyste sewrly / and daniel also.
*iij*us *past*or. So sayng, 381
he is god*ys* son alon,
w*ith*out hy*m* shalbe none,
his sete and his trone
ShaH eu*er* be lastyng; 385

(44)

Gyb quotes Virgil's Eclogue,

*prim*us *past*or. VirgiH in his poetre / sayde in his verse,
Even thus by gramere / as I shaH reherse;

"Iam noua p*ro*genies celo demittitur alto,
Iam rediet virgo, redeunt' saturnia regna."

and is chaffed by Horne on his Latin. He has learnt his 'Cato.'

*ij*us *past*or. weme! tord! what' speke ye / here in myn eeres?
TeH vs no clerge / I hold you of the freres,
ye preche; 390
It' semys by youre laton
ye haue lerd' youre caton.
*prim*us *past*or. herk, syrs, ye fon,
I shaH you teche; 394

(45)

Gyb expounds Virgil's text.

he sayde from heuen / a new kynde is send,
whom a vyrgyn to neuen, oure mys to amend,
ShaH conceyue fuH euen / thus make I an end;
[Fol. 37, a. Sig. G. 3.] And yit more to neuen / that samyne shaH bend[1]

[1] The first five lines on this leaf having become indistinct, have apparently been touched up by a later hand

vnto vs,
With peasse and plente,
with ryches and menee,
Good luf and charyte
Blendyd amanges vs

Peace and plenty, love and charity shall come among us.

(46)

Tercius pastor. And I hold it trew / ffor ther shuld be,
When that kyng commys new / peasse by land and se.
ijus pastor. Now brethere, adew! / take tent vnto me;
I wold that we knew / of this song so fre
Of the angell;
I hard by hys steuen,
he was send downe ffro heuen.
primus pastor. It is trouth that ye neuen,
I hard hym well spell.

Horne has made out that the angel was sent from heaven.

(47)

ijus pastor. Now, by god that me boght / it was a mery song;
I dar say that he broght / foure & twenty to a long.
iijus pastor. I wold it were soght / that same vs emong.
primus pastor. In fayth I trow noght / so many he throng
On a heppe;
Thay were gentyll and small,
And well tonyd *with* all.
iijus pastor. yee, bot I can thaym all,
Now lyst I lepe.

He brought 24 short notes to a long.

Gyb could not count them, but they were gentle and well toned.

(48)

primus pastor. Brek outt youre voce / let se as ye yelp.
iijus pastor. I may not for the pose / bot I haue help.
secundus pastor. A, thy hart is in thy hose! /
primus pastor. now, in payn of a skelp
This sang thou not lose. /
iijus pastor. thou art an yll awelp
ffor angre!
secundus pastor. Go to now, begyn!
primus pastor. he lyst not well ryn.
iijus pastor. God lett vs neuer blyn;
Take at my sangre.

Slow-pace tries to sing over the song, but finds he has a cold. The others must help & take him up.

(49)

When the song is done, they think of starting off, though there is no moon.

*prim*us *past*or. Now an ende haue we doyn / of oure song this tyde.
*ij*us *past*or. ffayr faH thi growne / weH has thou hyde.
*iij*us *past*or. Then furth lett vs ron / I wyH not abyde.
*prim*us *past*or. No lyght makethe mone / that haue I asspyde;
Neu*er* the les
lett vs hold oure beheste.
*ij*us *past*or. That hold I best.
*iij*us *past*or. Then must we go eest,
After my ges.

(50)

They pray that they may see this Babe, whom prophets & saints have desired to see. [Fol. 37, b.]

*prim*us *past*or. wold god that we myght / this yong bab see!
*ij*us *past*or. Many *pro*phetys that syght / desyryd veralee to haue seen that bright. /
*iij*us *past*or. and god so hee
wold shew vs that Wyght / we myght say, *per*de,
We had sene
That many sant desyryd,
with *pro*phetys inspyryd,
If thay hym requyryd,
yit I-closyd ar thare eene.

(51)

A star appears to guide them.

*ij*us *past*or. God graunt vs that grace. /
Tercius pastor. god so do.
*prim*us *past*or. Abyde, syrs, a space / lo, yond*er*, lo!
It com*m*ys on a rase / yond sterne vs to.
*ij*us *past*or. It is a grete blase / oure gate let vs go,
here he is! [*They go to Bethlehem.*]
*iij*us *past*or. Who shaH go in before?

Gyb is sent in first.

*prim*us *p*astor. I ne rek, by my hore.
*ij*us *past*or. ye ar of the old store,
It semys you, Iwys. [*They enter the stable.*]

(52)

*prim*us *past*or. hayH, kyng I the caH! / hayH, most of myght!
hayH, the worthyst of aH! / hayH, duke! hayH, knyght!

Of greatt and smaH / thou art lorde by right;
hayH, *per*petuaH! / hayH, faryst wyght!
here I offer! 462
I pray the to take—
If thou wold, for my sake,
with this may thou lake,—
This lytyH spruse cofer. 466

He worships the Holy Child & offers a little spruce coffer.

(53)

*Secundus pasto*r. hayH, lytyH tyn' mop / reward*er* of mede! Horne offers a ball for Him to play with.
hayH, bot' oone drop / of grace at' my nede;
hayH, lytyH mylk sop! / hayH, dauid sede!
Of oure crede thou art crop / hayH, in god hede!
This baH 471
That' thou wold resaue,—
lytyH is that' I haue,
This wyH I vowche saue,—
To play the *with* aH. 475

(54)

*iij*us *pasto*r. hayH, maker of man / hayH, swetyng! Slow-pace presents a bottle, for "it is a good bourd to drink of a gourd."
hayH, so as I can / hayH, praty mytyng!
I cowche to the than / for fayn nere gretyng;
hayH, lord! here I ordan / now at' oure metyng,
This boteH— 480
It' is an old by-worde,
It' is a good bowrde,
for to drynk of a gowrde,—
It' hold*ys* a mett' poteH. 484

(55)

Maria. he that aH myght*ys* may / the makere of heuen, Mary prays that her son may reward them.
That is for to say / my son that I neuen,
Rewarde you this day / as he sett aH on seuen;
he graunt' you for ay / his blys fuH euen
Contynuyng; 489
He gyf you good grace, [Fol. 38, a. Sig. G. 4.]
TeH furth of this case,
he spede youre pase,
And graunt you good endyng. 493

(56)

The shepherds take their leave, singing the laud of this Lamb.

primus pastor. ffare weH, fare lorde! / *with* thy mod*er* also.
ijus pastor. we shaH this recorde / where as we go.
iijus pastor. we mon aH be restorde / god graunt it be so!
primus pastor. Amen, to that worde / syng we therto
On hight;
To Ioy aH sam,
With myrtH and gam,
To the lawde of this lam
Syng we in syght.

Explicit Vna pagina pastorum.

(XIII.)

Incipit Alia eor*un*dem.

[**83** *nine-line stanzas,* aaaab, cccb, *and* 1 *seven-line* (*No.* 30), aab, cccb. *The* aaaa *lines have central rymes markt by bars.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Primus Pastor.	*Mak.*	*Angelus.*
Secundus Pastor.	*GytH, uxor ejus.*	*Jesus.*
Tercius Pastor.		*Maria.*]

Primus Pastor. (1)

The first shepherd comes on, complaining of the cold & bitter weather

Lord, what these weders ar cold! / and I am yH happyd;
I am nere hande dold / so long haue I nappyd;
My legys thay fold / my fyngers ar chappyd,
It is not as I wold / for I am al lappyd
In sorow.
In stormes and tempest,
Now in the eest, now in the west,
wo is hym has neu*er* rest
Myd day nor morow!

(2)

Bot we sely shepardes [1] / that walkys on the moore,
In fayth we are nere hand*ys* / outt of the doore;

[1] assonant to hand*ys*, &c.

No wonder as it standys / if we be poore, [Fol. 38, b.]
ffor the tylthe of oure land*ys* / lyys falow as the floore,
As ye ken.
we ar so hamyd,
ffor-taxed and ramyd,
We ar mayde hand tamyd,
with thyse gentlery men).

No wonder that shepherds are poor, they are so oppressed by the gentle folk,

(3)

Thus thay refe vs oure rest / oure lady theym wary!
These men that ar lord fest / thay cause the ploghe tary.
That men say is for the best / we fynde it contrary;
Thus ar husband*ys* oppresst / in po[i]nte to myscary,
On lyfe.
Thus hold thay vs hunder,
Thus thay bryng vs in blond*er*;
It were greatte wonder,
And eu*er* shuld we thryfe.

for whose exactions the plough cannot speed.

(4)[1]

ffor may he gett a paynt slefe / or a broche now on dayes,
wo is hym that hym grefe / or onys agane says!
Dar noman hym reprefe / what mastry he mays,
And yit may noman lefe / oone word that he says,
No letter.
he can make purveance,
w*ith* boste and bragance,
And all is thrugh mantenance
Of men that are gretter.

Let an upstart get fine clothes & he will do what he likes, & be backed up by greater men.

(5)[1]

Ther shall com a swane / as prowde as a po,
he must borow my wane / my ploghe also,
Then I am full fane / to graunt or he go.
Thus lyf we in payne / Ang*er*, and wo,
By nyght and day;
he must haue if he langyd,
If I shuld forgang it,
I were better be hangyd
Then oones say hym nay.

They will borrow waggon & plough, & the husband men had better hang than say them nay.

(6)

It dos me good, as I walk / thus by myn oone,
Of this warld for to talk / in man*er* of mone.

[1] *Stanzas 4 and 5 should be transposed, as suggested by Prof. Kölbing.*]

Refreshed by this grumble he goes to look after his sheep till his fellows arrive.

To my shepe wyH I stalk / and herkyn anone,
Ther abyde on a balk / or sytt on a stone
ffull soyne.
ffor I trowe, *per*de,
trew men if thay be,
we gett more compane
Or it be noyne.

(7)

The second shepherd complains of the weather.

*Secun*dus *pas*tor. Benste and d*omin*us! / whatt may this bemeyne?
why, fares this warld thus / oftt haue we not sene?
lord, thyse weders ar spytus / and the weders fuH kene.
[Fol. 39, a.] And the frost*ys* so hydus / thay wat*er* myn eeyne,
No ly.
Now in dry, now in wete,
Now in snaw, now in slete,
When my shone freys to my fete,
Itt is not aH esy.

(8)

There is mickle woe for wedded men. Capel, their hen, cackles to & fro; when she croaks, the cock is in the shackles.

Bott as far as I ken / or yitt as I go,
we sely wedmen / dre mekyH wo;
We haue sorow then and then / itt fallys oft so;
Sely capyle, oure hen / both to and fro
She kakyls;
Bott begyn she to crok,
To groyne or [to clo]k,
Wo is hym is of oure cok,
ffor he is in the shekyls.

(9)

A wedded man has not all his will, & must keep his sighs to himself.

These men that ar wed / haue not aH thare wyH,
when they ar fuH hard sted / thay sygh fuH styH;
God wayte thay ar led / fuH hard and fuH yH;
In bower nor in bed / thay say noght ther tyH,
This tyde.

The shepherd has learnt his lesson: he that is bound must abide so.

My parte haue I fun,
I know my lesson.
wo is hym thatt is bun,
ffor he must abyde.

(10)

Bot now late in oure lyfys / a me*r*ueƚƚ to me,
That I thynk my hart' ryfys / sicħ wonders to see.
what' that destany dryfys / it shuld so be;
Som men wyƚƚ have two wyfys / and som men thre,
In store; 86
Som ar wo that has any,
Bot' so far can I,
wo is hym that has many,
ffor he felys sore. 90

Yet some men will have two wives & some three: some are woe that they have any.

(11)

Bot' yong men of wowyng / for god that' you boght',
Be weƚƚ war of wedyng / and thynk in youre thoght,
"had I wyst" is a thyng / it seruys of noght;
Mekyƚƚ styƚƚ mowrnyng / has wedyng home broght,
And grefys; 95
w*ith* many a sharp showre,
ffor thou may cacħ in an owre
That shaƚƚ [savour][1] fulle sowre
As long as thou lyffys. 99

Young men must beware of wedding; for "had I wist" serves nought.

(12)

ffor, as eu*er* red I pystyƚƚ / I haue oone to my fere,
As sharp as a thystyƚƚ / as rugh as a brere;
She is browyd lyke a brystyƚƚ / w*ith* a sowre loten chere;
had She oones Wett Hyr Whystyll / She coutħ Syng fuƚƚ clere
Hyr pat*er* noster. 104
She is as greatt as a whaƚƚ,
She has a galon of gaƚƚ:
By hym that dyed for vs aƚƚ,
I wald I had ryn to I had lost hir. 108

The shepherd has a wife as sharp as thistle.

[Fol. 39, b.]

She is great as a whale with a gallon of gall.

He wishes he had run till he lost her.

(13)

*pri*mus *past*or. God looke ou*er* the raw / ffuƚƚ defly ye stand.
*ij*us *past*or. yee, the dewiƚƚ in thi maw / so tariand.
sagħ thou awro of daw? /
*pri*mus *past*or. yee, on a ley land
hard I hym blaw / he co*m*mys here at' hand,
Not' far; 113

The first shepherd greets him, & says he has heard the third, Daw, blowing his pipe: he is near at hand.

[1] The word in brackets is illegible in the MS.

Stand styH.

Daw will make them some lie, unless they beware.

*ij*us *pasto*r. qwhy?
*prim*us *pasto*r. ffor he co*m*mys, hope I.
*ij*us *pasto*r. he wyH make vs both a ly
Bot' if we be war.

(14)

Daw invokes Christ's cross & S. Nicholas, & complains of the world's brittleness.

*Tercius pasto*r. Crysty*s* crosse me spede / and sant' nycholas!
Ther of had I nede / it' is wars then it' was.
Whoso couthe take hede / and lett' the warld pas,
It' is eue*r* in drede / and brekyH as glas,
And slythys.
This warld' fowre neue*r* so,
W*ith* meruels mo and mo,
Now in weyH, now in wo,
And aH thyng wrythys.

(15)

The floods now are worse than ever before.

Was neue*r* syn noe floode / sich flood*ys* seyn;
Wynd*ys* and ranys so rude / and stormes so keyn;
Som stamerd, som stod' / in dowte, as I weyn;
Now god turne aH to good / I say as I mene,
ffor ponder.
These flood*ys* so thay drowne,
Both in feyld*ys* and in towne,
And berys aH downe,
And that' is a wonder.

(16)

They that walk at night see strange sights. He spies shrews peeping.

We that' walk on the nyghtys / oure cateH to kepe,
We se sodan) syght*ys* / when othere men slepe.[1]
yit' me thynk my hart lyght*ys* / I se shrewys pepe;
ye ar two aH wyght*ys* / I wyH gyf my shepe
A turne.
Bot' fuH yH haue I ment,
As I walk on this bent',
I may lyghtly repent',
My toes if I spurne.

(17)

He greets the shepherds & wants meat & drink.

A, s*ir*, god' you saue / and maste*r* myne!
A drynk fayn wold I haue / and somwhat to dyne.

[1] Originally "slepys"; altered in red ink.

primus pastor. Crystys curs, my knaue / thou art a ledyr hyne! — They upbraid him as a sluggish hind, who comes late & talks about dinner.

ijus pastor. What! the boy lyst rave; / abyde vnto syne;
We haue mayde it.
yⱨ thryft on thy pate!
Though the shrew cam late,
yit is he in state
To dyne, if he had it.

[Fol. 40, a.]

(18)

Tercius pastor. Sich *seruandys* as I / that swettys and swynkys, — Daw says servants sweat & swink, but they eat their bread dry, & their master & dame nip at their hire.

Etys oure brede fuⱨ dry / and that me forthynkys;
We ar oft weytt and wery / when *master*-men wynkys,
yit *com*mys fuⱨ lately / both dyners and drynkys,
Bot nately.
Both oure dame and oure syre,
when we haue ryn in the myre,
Thay can nyp at oure hyre,
And pay vs fuⱨ lately.

(19)

Bot here my trouth, master / for the fayr that ye make, — He tells them he will work as he is paid, for a cheap bargain yields but poorly.

I shaⱨ do therafter / wyrk as I take;
I shaⱨ do a lytyⱨ, *sir* / and emang e*uer* lake,
ffor yit lay my soper / neu*er* on my stomake
In feyldys.
Wherto shuld I threpe?
with my staf can I lepe,
And men say "lyght chepe
letherly for-yeldys."

(20)

primus pastor. Thou were an yⱨ lad / to ryde on wowyng — The first shepherd says Daw would be an ill lad to go a-wooing with a poor master.

With a man that had / bot lytyⱨ of spendyng.
ijus pastor. Peasse, boy, I bad / no more Iangling,
Or I shaⱨ make the fuⱨ rad / by the heuen's kyng!
with thy gawdys; — The shepherds ask after their sheep.

wher ar oure shepe, boy, we skorne?
iijus pastor. Sir, this same day at morne
I thaym left in the corne,
when thay rang lawdys;

(21)

The three shepherds sing a song, taking tenor, treble, & mean.

Thay haue pasture good / thay can not' go wrong.
*prim*us *past*or. That' is right', by the roode! / thyse nyght*ys* ar long,
yit' I wold, or we yode / oone gaf vs a song.
*ij*us *past*or. So I thoght' as I stode / to myrth vs emong.
*iij*us *past*or. I graunt'.
*prim*us *past*or. lett' me syng the tenory.
*ij*us *past*or. And I the tryble so hye.
*iij*us *past*or. Then the meyne fallys to me;
lett se how ye chauntt.

Tunc intrat mak, in clamide se super togam vestitus.

(22)

Mak comes on, wishing he were in heaven, where no bairns weep.

Mak. Now lord, for thy naymes sevyn[1] / that' made both moyn & starnes
Weħ mo then I can neuen / thi wiħ, lorde, of me tharnys;
[Fol. 40, b.] I am aħ vneuen / that moves oft my harnes,
Now Wold god I were in heuen / for there[2] wepe no barnes So styħ.
*prim*us *pastor*. Who is that' pypys so poore?
Mak. wold' god ye wyst' how I foore!
lo, a man that walk*ys* on the moore,
And has not aħ his wyħ!

(23)

The 2nd shepherd asks the news. Daw bids each man look to his goods.

*secund*us *past*or. Mak, where has thou gon[3]? / teħ vs tythyng.
*Terci*us *past*or. Is he com*m*en? then ylkon / take hede to his thyng.

*& accip*it *clamid*em *ab ip*so.

Mak says he is the king's yeoman, & must have reverence.

Mak. what! ich be a yoman / I teħ you, of the king;
The self and the same / sond from a greatt' lordyng,
And sich. 203
ffy on you! goyth hence
Out of my presence!
I must' haue reuerence;
why, who be ich? 207

[1] MS. vij. [2] MS. the. [3] MS. gom.

(24)

primus pastor. Why make ye it so qwaynt? / mak, ye do wrang.
ijus pastor. Bot, mak, lyst ye saynt? / I trow that ye lang.
iijus pastor. I trow the shrew can paynt, / the dewyH myght hym hang!
Mak. Ich shaH make complaynt / and make you aH to thwang
At a worde,
And teH euyn how ye doth.
primus pastor. Bot, Mak, is that sothe?
Now take outt that sothren tothe,
And sett in a torde!

In spite of the shepherds' comments Mak continues to boast.

The 1st shepherd bids him take out his southern tooth.

(25)

ijus pastor. Mak, the dewiH in youre ee / a stroke wold I leyne you.
iijus pastor. Mak, know ye not me? / by god I couthe teyn[1] you.
Mak. God looke you aH thre! / me thoght I had sene you,
ye ar a fare compane. /
primus pastor. can ye now mene you?
secundus pastor. Shrew, Iape!
Thus late as thou goys,
what wyH men suppos?
And thou has an yH noys
of stelyng of shepe.

Under threats Mak recognizes the shepherds as a fair company.

The 2nd shepherd hints that Mak is out so late with a view to sheep-stealing.

(26)

Mak. And I am trew as steyH / aH men waytt,
Bot a sekenes I feyH / that haldys me fuH haytt,
My belly farys not weyH / it is out of astate.
iijus pastor. Seldom lyys the dewyH / dede by the gate.
Mak. Therfor
fuH sore am I and yH,
If I stande stone styH;
I ete not an nedyH
Thys moneth and more.

Mak says all men know he is true as steel, but his belly is ill at ease & he has no appetite.

[1] MS. *teyle;* but the letters "*le*" have been written over the original by a later hand.

(27)

Asked after his wife, Mak says she does nought but

primus pastor. how farys thi wyff? by my hoode / how farys sho?

Mak. lyys walteryng, by the roode / by the fyere, lo!

[Fol. 41, a.] And a howse fuH of brude / she drynkys weH to;

eat & drink & bear children.

yH spede othere good / that she wyH do!

Bot so

Etys as fast as she can,

And ilk yere that' co*m*mys to man

She bryng*ys* furth a lakan,

And som yeres two.

(28)

However rich he were she would eat him out of house & home.

Bot' were I not' more gracyus / and rychere befar,

I were eten outt of howse / and of harbar;

Yit' is she a fowH dowse / if ye com nar:

Ther is none that' trowse / nor knowys a war,

Then ken I.

He would give all he has would she but need a mass-penny.

Now wyH ye se what' I profer,

To gyf aH in my cofer

To morne at next to offer

hyr hed mas pe*n*ny.

(29)

The shepherds are tired and lie down to sleep.

Secundus pastor. I wote so forwakyd / is none in this shyre:

I wold slepe if I takyd / les to my hyere.

*iij*us *pastor.* I am cold' and nakyd / and wold haue a fyere.

primus pastor. I am wery, for-rakyd / and run in the myre.

wake thou!

*ij*us *pastor.* Nay, I wyH lyg downe by,

ffor I must slepe truly.

*iij*us *pastor.* As good a man's son was I

As any of you.

(30)

They make Mak lie between them.

Bot, mak, com hed*er*! betwene / shaH thou lyg downe.

Mak. Then myght I lett you bedene / of that' ye wold' rowne,[1]

[1] Possibly 2 lines in *-owne* are missing in this couplet. But see the like, stanza 15 in the first Shepherds' Play, p. 104.

No drede. 264 Mak says a mock night-spell.
ffro my top to my too,
Man*us* tuas co*m*mendo,
poncio pilato,
Cryst crosse me spede! 268
Tunc surgit, pastoribus dormientibus, & dicit;

(31)

Now were tyme for a man / that lakkys what' he wold, He sees a chance of stealing a sheep.
To stalk p*r*euely than / vnto a fold',
And neemly to wyrk than / and be not' to bold,
ffor he might aby the bargan / if it' were told
At' the endyng. 273
Now were tyme for to reyH;
Bot he ned*ys* good counseH
That' fayn wold' fare weyH,
And has bot' lytyH spendyng. 277

(32)

Bot' abowte you a serkyH / as rownde as a moyn, He uses a spell to make the shepherds sleep till noon.
To I haue done that I wyH / tyH that it be noyn,
That ye lyg stone styH / to that' I haue doyne,
And I shall say thertyH / of good word*ys* a foyne.
On hight 282
Ou*er* youre heyd*ys* my hand I lyft, [Fol. 41, b.]
Outt' go youre een, fordo your syght,
Bot' yit' I must make bett*er* shyft,
And it' be right. 286

(33)

lord! what' thay slepe hard! / that' may ye aH here; When he finds by their snoring that they are sleeping hard he "borrows" a sheep & carries it home.
was I neu*er* a shepard / bot' now wyH I lere.
If the flok be skard / yit' shaH I nyp nere,
how! drawes hederward! / now mend*ys* oure chere
ffrom sorow: [MS. ffron.] 291
A fatt' shepe I dar say,
A good flese dar I lay,
Eft whyte when I may,
Bot' this wiH I borow. [*Mak goes home.*] 295

(34)

how, gyH, art' thou In? / gett vs som lyght. He knocks, & his wife Gyll asks "Who is it?"
Vxor eius. Who makys sich dyn / this tyme of the nyght?

Gyll says she is spinning & can't be interrupted for nothing.

I am sett' for to spyn / I hope not I myght'
Ryse a penny to wyn, / I shrew them on hight!
So farys
A huswyff that has bene
To be rasyd thus betwene:
here may no note be sene
ffor sich smaH charys.

(35)

When she recognizes Mak's voice she let's him in; "his sheep-stealing will end in his being hanged."

Mak. Good wyff, open the hek! / seys thou not what I bryng?
Vxor. I may thole the dray the snek. / A, com in, my swetyng!
Mak. yee, thou thar not' rek / of my long standyng.
Vxor. By the nakyd nek / art' thou lyke for to hyng.
Mak. Do way:
I am worthy my mete,
ffor in a strate can I gett
More then thay that' swynke and swette
AH the long day,

(36)

Mak has done it before, but "so long goes the pot to the water that it is broken at last!"

Thus it' feH to my lott / gyH, I had sich grace.
Vxor. It' were a fowH blott / to be hanged for the case.
Mak. I haue skapyd, Ielott / oft' as hard a glase.
Vxor. Bot' so long goys the pott / to the wat*er*, men says,
At last
Comys it' home broken.
Mak. weH knowe I the token,
Bot let' it' neu*er* be spoken;
Bot' com and help fast.

(37)

Mak wants a dinner off the sheep at once, but they are afraid the shepherds

[Fol. 42, a.]

may follow him.

I wold' he were slayn / I lyst weH ete:
This twelmothe was I not' so fayn / of oone shepe mete.
Vxor. Com thay or he be slayn / and here the shepe blete!
Mak. Then myght I be tane, / that' were a cold' swette!
Go spar
The gaytt doore.
Vxor. Yis, Mak,
ffor and thay com at thy bak,
Mak. Then myght I by, for aH the pak,
The dewiH of the war.

(38)

vxor. A good bowrde haue I spied / syn thou can none. Gyll will put the sheep in a cradle & pretend it is a new-born child.
here shaⱡ we hym hyde / to thay be gone;
In my credyⱡ abyde / lett me alone,
And I shaⱡ lyg besyde / in chylbed, and grone.
Mak. Thou red;
And I shaⱡ say thou was lyght
Of a knaue childe this nyght.
Vxor. Now weⱡ is me day bright,
That eu*er* was I bred.

(39)

This is a good gyse / and a far cast; Mak must go back to the shepherds, or there will be an ill wind.
Yit a woman avyse / helpys at the last.
I wote neu*er* who spyse, / agane go thou fast.
Mak. Bot I com or thay ryse / els blawes a cold blast!
I wyⱡ go slepe. [*Mak returns to the shepherds,*
yit slepys aⱡ this meneye, *and resumes his place.*]
And I shaⱡ go stalk p*r*euely,
As it had neu*er* bene I He finds them still sleeping.
That caryed thare shepe.

(40)

*prim*us *past*or. Resurrex a mortu*is*! / haue hald my hand. The 1st shepherd wakes. He had dreamed he was near England.
Iudas carnas d*omin*us! / I may not weⱡ stand:
My foytt slepys, by ih*esus*[1] / and I water fastand.
I thoght that we layd vs / fuⱡ nere yngland.
*Secund*us *past*or. A ye! The 2nd shepherd has slept well.
lord! what I haue slept weyⱡ;
As fresh as an eyⱡ,
As lyght I me feyⱡ
As leyfe on a tre.

(41)

*Terci*us *past*or. Benste be here in! / so my [hart?] qwakys, Daw wakes uneasily, & asks where Mak is.
My hart is outt of skyn / what so it makys.
Who makys aⱡ this dyn? / so my browes blakys,
To the dowore wyⱡ I wyn / harke felows, wakys!
We were fowre:
se ye awre of mak now?
*prim*us *past*or. we were vp or thou. The 2nd shepherd says he has gone nowhere.
*ij*us *past*or. Man, I gyf god a vowe,
yit yede he nawre.

[1] MS. ihc.

(42)

Daw had dreamed Mak had trapped one of the sheep, but he is

*iij*us *pasto*r. Me thoght he was lapt / in a wolfe skyn.
*prim*us *pasto*r. So are many hapt / now namely within.
*ij*us *pasto*r. When we had long napt / me thoght *with* a gyn
[Fol. 42, b.] A fatt shepe he trapt / bot he mayde no dyn.

reassured by the others.

*Terci*us *pasto*r. Be styH: 372
Thi dreme mak*ys* the woode:
It is bot fantom, by the roode.
*prim*us *pa*stor. Now god turne aH to good,
If it' be his wyH. 376

(43)

They wake Mak, who pretends to have a stiff neck, and to have been frightened by a dream.

*ij*us *pasto*r. Ryse, mak, for shame! / thou lyg*ys* right lang.
Mak. Now cryst*ys* holy name / be vs emang!
what' is this? for sant Iame / I may not weH gang!
I trow I be the same / A! my nek, has lygen) wrang
Enoghe; 381
MekiH thank, syn yist*er* euen,
Now, by sant strevyn,
I was flayd *with* a swevyn,
My hart out of sloghe. 385

(44)

He dreamt his wife had another boy! Wo is him that has many bairns and little bread.

I thoght gyH began to crok / and traueH fuH sad,
welner at' the fyrst' cok / of a yong lad,
ffor to mend oure flok / then be I neuer glad.
I haue tow on my rok / more then eu*er* I had.
A, my heede! 390
A house fuH of yong tharmes,
The dewiH knok outt thare harnes!
wo is hym has many barnes,
And therto lytyH brede! 394

(45)

He must go home to Gyll, but first bids them see he has stolen nought.

I must' go home, by youre lefe / to gyH as I thoght.
I pray you looke my slefe / that' I steyH noght:
I am loth you to grefe / or from you take oght.
*iij*us *pasto*r. Go furth, yH myght thou chefe! / now wold I we soght,

This morne,
That we had aH oure store.
primus pastor. BotH I wiH go before, let vs mete.
ijus pastor. whore?
iijus pastor. At the crokyd thorne.

The shepherds separate to count their sheep.

(46)

Mak. Vndo this doore! who is here? / how long shaH I stand?
Vxor eius. Who makys sich a bere? / now walk in the Wenyand.
Mak. A, gyH, what chere? / it is I, mak, youre husbande,
Vxor. Then may we be here / the dewiH in a bande,
Syr gyle;
lo, he commys *with* a lote
As he were holden in the throte.
I may not syt at my note,
A hand lang while.

Mak comes home & is welcomed by Gyll with some grumbling.

(47)

Mak. wyH ye here what fare she makys / to gett hir a glose,
And dos noghT bot lakys / and clowse hir toose.
Vxor. why, who wanders, who wakys / who commys, who gose?
who brewys, who bakys? / what mak*ys* me thus hose?
And than,
It is rewthe to beholde,
Now in hote, now in colde,
ffuH wofuH is the householde
That want*ys* a woman.

It is the woman does all the work, & woful is the household that lacks one.

(48)

BotH what ende has thou mayde / *with* the hyrdys, mak?

[Fol. 43, a.]

Mak. The lastH worde thatH thay sayde / when I turnyd my bak,
Thay wold looke thatH thay hade / thare shepe aH the pak.
I hope thay wyH nottH be weH payde / when thay thare shepe lak,
Perde.

Mak tells Gyll the shepherds are counting their sheep.

The shepherds are sure to suspect him.

Bot' how so the gam gose,
To me thay wyH suppose,
And make a fowH noyse,
And cry outt' apon me.

(49)

The sheep is swaddled in a cradle, & Gyll lies down.

Bot' thou must' do as thou hyght' /
Vxor. I accorde me thertyH.
I shall swedyH hym right / In my credyH;
If it' were a gretter slyght / yit' couthe I help tyH.
I wyH lyg downe stright; / com hap me;
Mak. I wyH.
Vxor. Behynde.
Com coH and his maroo,
Thay wiH nyp vs fuH naroo.
Mak. Bot' I may cry out' 'haroo,'
The shepe if thay fynde.

(50)

Mak must sing a lullaby, while she groans.

Vxor. harken ay when thay caH / thay wiH com onone.
Com and make redy aH / and syng by thyn oone;
Syng lullay thou shaH / for I must' grone,
And cry outt by the waH / on mary and Iohn,
ffor sore.
Syng lullay on fast'
when thou heris at' the last';
And bot' I play a fals cast,
Trust' me no more.

(51)

The shepherds meet again. The 1st shepherd has lost a fat wether, & has searched "all horbery shrogys" in vain.

Tercius pastor. A, coH, goode morne / why slepys thou nott?
primus pastor. Alas, that euer was I borne! / we haue a fowH blott.
A fat wedir haue we lorne. /
Tercius pastor. mary, godys forbott!
ijus pastor. who shuld do vs that' skorne?
that' were a fowH spott.
primus pastor. Som shrewe.
I haue sogh't with my dogys
AH horbery shrogys,
And of fefteyn[1] hogys
ffond I bot oone ewe.

[1] MS. xv.

(52)

*iij*us *past*or. Now trow me, if ye wiłł / by sant thomas of kent,

Daw suspects either Mak or Gyll.

Ayther mak or gyłł / was at that' assent'.

*prim*us *pa*stor. peasse, man, be stiłł! / I sagħ when he went;

Thou sklanders hym yłł / thou aght to repent,

Goode spede. 462

*ij*us *past*or. Now as eu*er* myght I the,

If I shuld' cuyn here de,

I wold say it' were he,

That' dyd that same dede. 466

(53)

*iij*us *pa*stor. Go we thed*er*, I rede / and ryn on oure feete.

The shepherds start off for Mak's house.

Shałł I neuer ete brede / the sothe to I wytt.

*prim*us *past*or. Nor drynk in my heede / w*ith* hym tyłł I mete.

*Secundus pa*stor. I wyłł rest' in no stede / tyłł that I hym grete,

[Fol. 43, b.]

My brothere. 471

Oone I wiłł hight:

Tyłł I se hym in sight'

shałł I neu*er* slepe one nyght'

Ther I do anothere. 475

(54)

*Ter*cius *pa*stor. wiłł ye here how thay hak? / oure syre, lyst', croyne.

They hear noises within, and Mak bids them speak softly.

*prim*us *pa*stor. hard I neu*er* none crak / so clere out of toyne;

Całł on hym.

*ij*us *past*or. mak! / vndo youre doore soyne.

Mak. Who is that' spak, / as it were noyne,

On loft'? 480

Who is that' I say?

*iij*us *past*or. Goode felowse, were it day.

Mak. As far as ye may,

Good, spek*ys* soft', 484

(55)

Every foot-step goes through Gyll's nose.

Ouer a seke woman's heede / thatt is at mayH easse ;
I had leuer be dede / or she had any dyseasse.
Vxor. Go to an othere stede / I may not weH qweasse.
Ich fote thatt ye trede / goys thorow my nese.
So hee ! 489
primus pastor. TeH vs, mak, if ye may,
how fare ye, I say ?
Mak. Bott ar ye in this towne to day ?
Now how fare ye ? 493

(56)

Mak bids the shepherds sit down. His dream has come true.

ye haue ryn in the myre / and ar weytt yitt ;
I shaH make you a fyre / if ye wiH syt.
A nores wold I hyre / thynk ye on yit,
weH qwytt is my hyre / my dreme this is itt,
A seson. 498
I haue barnes, if ye knew,
weH mo then enewe,
Bott we must drynk as we brew,
And that is bott reson. 502

(57)

The shepherds decline his hospitality, & hint that he has stolen their sheep.

I wold ye dynyd or ye yode / me thynk that ye swette.
Secundus pastor. Nay, nawther mendys oure mode / drynke nor mette.
Mak. why, sir, alys you ought bott goode ? /
Tercius pastor. yee, oure shepe *that* we gett,
Ar stollyn as thay yode / oure los is grette.
Mak. Syrs, drynk*ys* ! 507
had I bene thore,
Som shuld haue boght it fuH sore.
primus pastor. Mary, som men trowes that ye wore,
And that vs forthynk*ys*. 511

(58)

Mak bids them search the house.

ijus pastor. Mak, som men trowys / that it shuld be ye.
iijus pastor. Aythor ye or youre spouse / so say we.
Mak. Now if ye haue suspowse / to giH or to me,
Com and rype oure howse / and then may ye se

who had hir,
If I any shepe fott,
Aythor cow or stott;
And gyll, my wyfe, rose nott
here syn she lade hir.

As for Gyll, she has not left her bed.

(59)

As I am true and lele / to god here I pray, [Fol. 44, a. Sig. H. 2.]
That' this be the fyrst mele / that' I shall ete this day.
primus pastor. Mak, as haue I ceyll, / Avyse the, I say;
he lernyd tymely to steyll / that' coutht not' say nay.
Vxor. I swelt!
Outt, thefys, fro my wonys!
ye com to rob vs for the nonys.
Mak. here ye not how she gronys?
youre hartys shuld melt'.

Gyll cries out on them for thieves.

(60)

Vxor. Outt', thefys, fro my barne! / negh hym not thor'.
Mak. wyst ye how she had farne / youre hartys wold be sore.
ye do wrang, I you warne / that' thus commys before
To a woman that' has farne / bot' I say no more.
Vxor. A, my medyll!
I pray to god so mylde,
If euer I you begyld',
That' I ete this chylde
That lygys in this credyll.

Mak reproaches the shepherds for disturbing her.

Gyll will eat the child in the cradle if ever she cheated them.

(61)

Mak. peasse, woman, for godys payn / and cry not' so:
Thou spyllys thy brane / and makys me full wo.
Secundus pastor. I trow oure shepe be slayn / what finde ye two?
iijus pastor. All wyrk we in vayn / as well may we go.
Bot hatters,
I can fynde no flesh,
hard nor nesh,
Salt nor fresh,
Bot' two tome platers.

The shepherds can find nothing in the house but two empty platters.

(62)

Whik cateH bot' this / tame nor wylde,
None, as haue I blys / as lowde as he smylde.
Vxor. No, so god me blys / and gyf me Ioy of my chylde!
The 1st shepherd thinks they have made a mistake. They talk of Gyll's child.
primus pastor. We haue merkyd amys / I hold vs begyld.
ijus pastor. Syr don,
Syr, oure lady hym saue!
Is youre chyld a knaue?
Mak. Any lord myght' hym haue
This chyld to his son.

(63)

Parkyn and Gybon Waller and gentle John Horne are his gossips.
when he wakyns he kyppys / that' ioy is to se.
iijus pastor. In good tyme to hys hyppys / and in cele.
Bot who was his gossyppys / so sone rede?
Mak. So fare faH thare lyppys! /
primus pastor. hark now, a le!
Mak. So god thaym thank,
[Fol. 44, b.] Parkyn, and gybon waller, I say,
And gentiH Iohn horne, in good fay,
he made aH the garray,
WitH the greatt' shank.

(64)

The shepherds take a friendly farewell. Mak pretends to sulk.
ijus pastor. Mak, freynd*ys* wiH we be / ffor we ar aH oone.
Mak. we! now I hald for me / for mend*ys* gett I none.
ffare weH all thre / aH glad were ye gone.
[*The shepherds leave.*]
iijus pastor. ffare word*ys* may ther be / bot' luf is ther none
this yere.
Daw goes back to give the child a sixpence.
primus pastor. Gaf ye the chyld' any thyng?
ijus pastor. I trow not' oone farthyng.
iijus pastor, ffast' agane wiH I flyng,
Abyde ye me there. [*Goes back to the house.*]

(65)

Mak tries to keep him away from the cradle.
Mak, take it to no grefe / if I com to thi barne.
Mak. Nay, thou dos me greatt reprefe / and fowH has thou farne.
iijus pastor. The child wiH it' not' grefe / that lytyH day starne.
Mak, *with* youre leyfe / let me gyf youre barne,

Bot sex [1] pence. 579

Mak. Nay, do way : he slepys. Daw gets near,

*iij*us *pasto*r. Me thynk he pepys.

Mak. when he wakyns he wepys.

I pray you go hence. [*The other shepherds come back.*]

(66)

*iij*us *pasto*r. Gyf me lefe hym to kys / and lyft vp the clowtt. [*Seeing the sheep.*] lifts the coverlet to kiss the child, & exclaims at its long snout. The others think it may take after Mak, but soon discover the fraud.

what the dewiH is this? / he has a long snowte.

*primus pasto*r. he is *mer*kyd amys. / we wate iH abowte.

*ij*us *pasto*r. IH spon weft, Iwys / ay *com*mys fouH owte.

Ay, so! 588

he is lyke to oure shepe!

*iij*us *pasto*r. how, gyb! may I pepe?

*primus pasto*r. I trow, kynde wiH crepe

where it may not go. 592

(67)

*ij*us *pasto*r. This was a qwantt gawde / and a far cast. The shepherds are furious, but can't help seeing the joke.

It was a hee frawde. /

*iij*us *pasto*r. yee, syrs, wast.

lett bren this bawde / and bynd hir fast.

A fals skawde / hang at the last;

So shaH thou. 597

wyH ye se how thay swedyH

his foure feytt in the medyH?

Sagh I neu*er* in a credyH

A hornyd lad or now. 601

(68)

Mak. Peasse byd I : what! / lett be youre fare; [Fol. 45, a. Sig. H. 3.]

I am he that hym gatt / and yond woman hym bare. Mak and Gyll maintain that the sheep is their child.

*primus pasto*r. What dewiH shaH he hatt? / Mak, lo god mak*ys* ayre.

*ij*us *pasto*r. lett be aH that. / now god gyf hym care,

I sagH. 606

Vxor. A pratty child is he

As sytt*ys* on a waman's kne;

A dyllydowne, p*er*de,

To gar a man laghe. 610

[1] MS. vj.

(69)

A clerk had told Mak the child was forspoken, & Gyll saw an elf change him as the clock struck twelve.

*iij*us *pasto*r. I know hym by the eere marke / that' is a good tokyn.
Mak. I teH you, syrs, hark! / hys noyse was brokyn.
Sythen told' me a clerk / that' he was forspokyn.
*primus pasto*r. This is a fals wark / I wold' fayn be wrokyn:
Gett' wepyn.
Vxor. he was takyn *with* an elfe,
I saw it' myself.
when the clok stroke twelf
was he forshapyn.

(70)

But Mak pleads guilty, and the shepherds let him off with a good blanketing.

*ij*us *pasto*r. ye two ar weH feft / sam in a stede.
*iij*us *pasto*r. Syn thay manteyn thare theft' / let do thaym to dede.
Mak. If I trespas eft / gyrd of my heede.
with you wiH I be left. /
primus pastor. syrs, do my reede.
ffor this trespas,
we wiH nawther ban ne flyte,
ffyght' nor chyte,
Bot' haue done as tyte,
And cast hym in canvas. [*They toss Mak in a sheet.*]

(71)

They toss him till they are tired, & then lie down to rest.

lord! what' I am sore / in poynt' for to bryst.
In fayth I may no more / therfor wyH I ryst.
*ij*us pastor. As a shepe of sevyn[1] skore / he weyd in my fyst.
ffor to slepe ay whore / me thynk that' I lyst.
*iij*us pastor. Now I pray you,
lyg downe on this grene.
*primus pasto*r. On these thef*ys* yit I mene.
*iij*us *pasto*r. wherto shuld ye tene
So, as I say you?

Angelus cantat "gloria in exelsis:" postea dicat:

(72)

An angel bids them rise.

Angelus. Ryse, hyrd men heynd! / for now is he borne
That' shaH take fro the feynd / that' adam had lorne:

[1] MS. vij.

That' warloo to sheynd / this nyght' is he borne. — The Redeemer is born, & they must go to Bethlehem to see Him.
God is made youre freynd / now at' this morne.
he behestys,
At' bedlem go se,
Ther lyg*ys* that' fre
In a cryb fulH poorely,
Betwyx two bestys.

(73)

*pri*mus *pasto*r. This was a qwant stevyn / that' eu*er* yit I hard.[1] — [Fol. 45, b.] The shepherds talk of the angel's message, & see a guiding star.
It is a me*r*ueH to neuyn / thus to be skard.
*ij*us *pasto*r. Of godys son of heuyn / he spak vpward.
AH the wod on a leuyn / me thoght' that he gard
Appere.
*iij*us *p*astor. he spake of a barne
In bedlem, I you warne.
*pri*mus *p*astor. That' betokyns yond starne.
let vs seke hym there,

(74)

*ij*us *pasto*r. Say, what' was his song? / hard ye not how he crakyd it'? — They discuss the angel's music, & try to imitate it.
Thre brefes to a long. /
*iij*us *pasto*r. yee, mary, he hakt' it.
was no crochett' wrong / nor no thyng that' lakt it'.
*pri*mus *pasto*r. ffor to syng vs emong / right' as he knakt it',
I can.
*ij*us *pasto*r. let' se how ye croyne.[2]
Can ye bark at' the mone?
*iij*us *p*astor. hold youre tonges, haue done!
*pri*mus *pastor*. hark aft*er*, than.

(75)

*ij*us *pasto*r. To bedlem he bad / that' we shuld gang : — But they must hasten to Bethlehem.
I am fulH fard / that' we tary to lang.
*iij*us *pasto*r. Be mery and not' sad / of myrth is oure sang,
Euer lastyng glad / to mede may we fang,

[1] 'That euer yit I hard' was originally "he spake vpward," from l. 649, but this has been crossed out with red ink.
[2] 'Croyne' for 'crone'

Though they be wet & weary, they must see that child & that lady.

Withoutt noyse.
primus pastor. hy we theder for thy ;
If we be wete and wery,
To that chyld and that lady
we haue it not to lose.

(76)

The 2nd shepherd recalls the prophecies of David and Isaiah.

ijus pastor. we fynde by the prophecy— / let be youre dyn—
Of dauid and Isay / and mo then I myn,
Thay prophecyed by clergy / that in a vyrgyn
shuld he lyght and ly / to slokyn oure syn
And slake it,
Oure kynde from wo ;
ffor Isay sayd so,
Cité[1] virgo
Concipiet a chylde that is nakyd.

[1 *This is of course for* 'Ecce.']

(77)

If Daw could once kneel before that child it would ever be well with him.

iij pastor. ffull glad may we be / and abyde that day
That lufly to se / that all myghtys may.
lord well were me / for ones and for ay,
Myght I knele on my kne / som word for to say
To that chylde.
Bot the angell sayd,
In a cryb wos he layde ;
he was poorly arayd
Both mener and mylde.

(78)

The 1st shepherd remembers that patriarchs & prophets have desired to see this sight.

[Fol. 46, a. Sig. H. 4.]

primus pastor. patryarkes that has bene / and prophetys beforne,
Thay desyryd to haue sene / this chylde that is borne.
Thay ar gone full clene / that haue thay lorne.
We shall se hym, I weyn / or it be morne,
To tokyn.
When I se hym and fele,
Then wote I full weyll
It is true as steyll
That prophetys haue spokyn.

(79)

'Twas promised He should appear to the poor.

To so poore as we ar / that he wold appere,
ffyrst fynd, and declare / by his messyngere.

*i*jus *pastor*. Go we now, let vs fare / the place is vs nere. They pray God they may have glee to comfort His wight.
*ii*jus *pastor*. I am redy and yare / go we in fere
To that bright'.
Lord, if thi wylles be,
we ar lewde aH thire,
Thou grauntt vs somkyns gle
To comforth thi wight. [*They enter the stable.*]

(80)

primus pastor. hayH, comly and clene! / hayH, yong child! The 1st shepherd bids the young child hail, & offers Him a "bob of cherries."
hayH, maker, as I meyne, / of a madyn so mylde!
Thou has waryd, I weyne / the warlo so wylde;
The fals gyler of teyn / now goys he begylde.
lo, he merys;
lo, he laghys, my swetyng,
A welfare metyng,
I haue holden my hetyng;
haue a bob of cherys.

(81)

*ij*us *pastor*. hayH, sufferan sauyoure! / ffor thou has vs sogh't: The 2nd shepherd brings Him a bird.
hayH, frely foyde and floure / that' aH thyng has wrogh't!
hayH, fuH of fauoure / that' made aH of nogh't!
hayH! I kneyH and I cowre. / A byrd haue I brogh't
To my barne.
hayH, lytyH tyné mop!
of oure crede thou art crop:
I wold drynk on thy cop,
LytyH day starne.

(82)

*ii*jus *pastor*. hayH, derlyng dere / fuH of godhede! Daw's heart bleeds to see Him so poorly clad. He offers Him a ball.
I pray the be nere / when that' I haue nede.
hayH! swete is thy chere! / my hart' wold' blede
To se the sytt here / in so poore wede,
With no pennys.
hayH! put furth thy daH!
I bryng the bot' a baH:
haue and play the with aH,
And go to the tenys.

(83)

Mary promises to pray her Son to keep them from woe.

Maria. The fader of heuen / god omnypotent.
That sett aH on seuen, / his son has he sent.
My name couth he neuen / and lyght or he went.
I conceyuyd hym fuH euen / thrugh myght as he ment,
And now is he borne.
he kepe you fro wo!
I shaH pray hym so;
TeH furth as ye go,
And myn on this morne.

(84)

[Fol. 46, b] The shepherds go their way singing.

primus pastor. ffareweH, lady / so fare to beholde,
with thy childe on thi kne! /
ijus pastor. bot he lyg*ys* fuH cold.
lord, weH is me / now we go, thou behold.
*iij*us pastor. ffor sothe aH redy / it semys to be told
fuH oft.
primus pastor. what grace we haue fun.
ijus pastor. Com furth, now ar we won.
*iij*us *pastor.* To syng ar we bun):
let take on loft.

Explicit pagina Pastorum.

XIV.

Incipit oblacio magorum.

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Herodes.	*Primus Rex, Jaspar.*	*Tercius Rex,*
Nuncius.	*Secundus Rex, Melchior.*	*Balthesar.*]

[*One* 12-*line stanza* (*no.* 100), ab ab ab abc ddc; 105 *six-line stanzas,* aaab ab, *except stanza* 72, ab ab ab, *and one* 4-*line stanza* 22, aaab.

herodes. (1)

Herod calls for silence.

PEasse, I byd, both far and nere,
I warne you leyf youre sawes sere;
who that mak*ys* noyse whyls I am here,
I say, shaH dy.
Of aH this warld, sooth, far & nere,
The lord am I.

(2)

Lord am I of euery land,
Of towre and towne, of se and sand;
Agans me dar noman stand,
That' berys lyfe;
AH erthly thyng bowes to my hand,
Both man and wyfe.

He is lord of every land.

(3)

Man and wyfe, that' warne I you,
That' in this warld' is lyfand now,
To mahowne & me aH shaH bow,
Both old' and ying;
On hym wyH I ich man trow,
ffor any thyng.

All shall bow to Mahound & himself.

(4)

ffor any thyng it' shaH be so;
lord ouer aH where I go,
who so says agane, I shaH hy*m* slo,
where so he dweH;
The feynd, if he were my fo,
I shuld' hym feH.

He would slay the fiend if he opposed him.

(5)

To feH those fatures I am bowne,
And dystroy those dog*ys* in feyld' and towne
That' wiH not' trow on sant' Mahowne,
Oure god so swete;
Those fals faturs I shaH feH downe
Vnd*er* my feete.

[Fol. 47, a.]
He will lay low all who won't believe in Mahound.

(6)

Vnd*er* my feete I shaH thaym fare,
Those ladys that' wiH [not] lere my lare,
ffor I am myghty man ay whare,
Of ilk a pak;
Clenly shapen, hyde and hare,
w*ith*outten lak.

He is a mighty man, clean shapen, hide & hair.

(7)

The myght' of me may no man mene,
ffor aH [that] dos me any teyn,

He will ding down all who give him trouble.

I shaH dyng thaym downe bydeyn,
And wyrk thaym wo;
And on assay it' shaH be seyn,
Or I go.

(8)

So he will send to see if there be any traitors in the land.

And therfor wiH I send and se
In aH this land, full hastely,
To looke if any dwelland be
In towre or towne,
That' wyH not hold' holly on me,
And on mahowne.

(9)

If ther be fonden any of tho,
with bytt*er* payn I shaH theym slo; [*To the messenger.*]

He bids his messenger go

My messyng*er*, swyth looke thou go[1]
Thrugh ilk countre,
In aH this land, both to and fro,
I co*m*maunde the;

(10)

& spy if there be any who trow not on Mahound.

And truly looke thou spyr and spy,—
In eue*r*y stede ther thou co*m*mys by,—
who trowes not' on mahowne most myghty,
Oure god so fre;
And looke thou bryng theym hastely
hed*er* vnto me.

(11)

If there be, he will flay them.

And I shaH fownd' thaym for to flay,
Those ladd*ys* that' wiH not' lede oure lay;
Therfor, boy, now I the pray
That' thou go tytt.
Nuncius. It' shal be done, lord, if I may,
*with*outten lett:

(12)

The messenger offers to kill them, but Herod bids him bring them to him.

And cert*ys*, if I may any fynde,
I shaH not' leyfe oone of them behynde.
herodes. No, bot' boldly thou thaym bynde
And *with* the leyde:
Mahowne, that weldys wat*er* and wynde,
The wish and spede!

[1] In the MS. this line reads "My messyng*er* [lord] swyth looke thou go."

(13)

Nuncius. AH peasse, lordyng*ys*, and hold' you styH,
To I haue sayde what' I wiH;
Take goode hede Vnto my skyH,
Both̄ old' and ying;
In message what is com*m*en you tyH
ffrom herode, the kyng.

The messenger cries silence for the king's message. [Fol. 47, b.]

(14)

he com*m*aund*ys* you, eue*r*ilkon,
To hold no kyng bot' hym alon,
And othere god ye worship none
Bot mahowne so fre;
And if ye do, ye mon be slone;
Thus told' he me.

Herod is the only king, & Mahound the only god to be worshipped.

*Tunc venit' prim*us *rex equitans; & respiciens stell*am *dicit,*

(15)

*prim*us *rex.* Lord, of whom this light' is lent',
And vnto me this sight' has sent',
I pray to the, *with* good intent',
ffrom shame me shelde;
So that I no harmes hent
By way[e]s wylde.

The first king prays God shield him from harm,

(16)

Also I pray the specyally,
Thou graunt' me grace of company,
That' I may haue som beyldyng by,
In my trauayH:
And, cert*ys*, for to lyf or dy
I shaH not fayH,

& give him grace of company

(17)

To that' I in som land haue bene,
To wyt what' this starne may mene,
That' has me led, *with* bemys shene,
ffro my cuntre;
Now weynd I wiH, *with*outten weyn,
The sothe to se.

till he has found the meaning of this guiding star.

(18)

Secundus rex. A! lord, that' is *with*outten ende!
whens eue*r* this selcouth light dyscende,

The 2nd king wonders what the light may mean.

That thus kyndly has me kende
Oute of my land,
And shewyd to me ther I can leynd,
thus bright' shynand?

(19)

Certys, I sagħ neuer none so bright;
He will never rest till he know whence it comes.
I shaħ neuer ryst by day nor nyght,
To I wyt whens may com this lyght,
And from what' place;
he that' it' send vnto my sight
leyne me that' grace!

(20)

The kings accost each other. The 2nd king has come from Araby, and is called Melchior.

primus rex. A, sir, wheder ar ye away?
Teħ me, good sir, I you pray.
Secundus rex. Certys, I trow, the sothe to say,
None wote bot' I;
I haue folowed yond' starne, veray,
ffrom araby;

(21)

ffor I am kyng of that cuntre,
And melchor ther' caħ men me.
The 1st is Jaspar, king of Tars.
primus rex. And kyng, sir, was I wont' to be,
In tars, at hame,
Both of towne and cyte;
Iaspar is my name;

(22)

[Fol. 48, a.] They praise God for the star.

The light' of yond starne sagħ I thedyr.
Secundus rex. That lord be louyd that' send me hedyr!
ffor it' will grathly ken vs whedyr,
that' we shall weynd;
we owe to loue hym both togedyr,
That' it' to vs wold send.

(23)

The 3rd king comes on, wondering at the star's brightness.

Tercius rex. A, lord! in land what' may this mene?
So selcouth sight' was neuer sene,
Sich a starne, shynand so shene,
Sagħ I neuer none;
It' gyffys lyght' ouer aħ, bedene,
By hym alone.

(24)

What' it' may mene, that' know I noght';
Bot' yonder ar two, me thynk, in thoght',
I thank hym that thaym heder has broght'
Thus vnto me;
I shall assay if thay wote ogh
what' it' may be.

He sees the other kings

(25) [*Turns to the Magi.*]

lordyngys, that' ar leyf and dere,
I pray you tell me with good chere
wheder ye weynd, on this manere,
And where that' ye haue bene;
And of this starne, that' shynys thus clere,
what' it' may mene.

& asks them the meaning of the star.

(26)

primus rex. Syr, I say you certanly,
ffrom tars for yond starne soght haue I.
ijus rex. To seke yond light from araby,
sir, haue I went'.
iijus rex. Now hertely I thank hym for-thy,
That' it' has sent.

They say they have come from Tars and Araby to seek it.

(27)

primus rex. Good sir, what cuntre cam ye fra?
iijus rex. This light' has led me fro saba;
And balthesar', my name to say,
The sothe to tell.
ijus rex. And kyngis, sir, are we twa,
Ther as we dwell.

The third king is named Balthasar and comes from Saba.

(28)

iijus rex. Now, syrs, syn we ar semled here,
I rede we ryde togeder, in fere,
vnto we wytt, on all manere,
ffor good or yll,
what' it' may mene, this sterne so clere
Shynand vs tyll.

He proposes that they shall all ride together.

(29)

primus rex. A, lordyngys! behold' the lyght
Of yond' starne, with bemys bright!

Jaspar is amazed at

the star's brightness.

ffor sothe I sagh neu*er* sich a sight*e*
In no-kyns land;
A starne thus, aboute mydnyght,
so bright*e* shynand.

(30)

It* gyfys more light it* self alone
[Fol. 48, b.] Then any son that* eu*er* shone,
The star is brighter than the sun or moon. Or mone, when he of son has ton
his light* so cleyn;
Sich selcouth sight* haue I sene none,
what so eu*er* it* meyn.

(31)

Melchior notes its nearness to the earth. *Secundus rex.* Behold, lordyng*ys*, vnto his pase,
And se how nygh the erth hit gase;
It* is a tokyn that* it mase
Of nouelry;
A m*er*ueH it is, good tent* who tase,
Now here in hy.

(32)

He marvels what it may mean. ffor sich a starne was neu*er* ere seyn,
As wyde in warld as we haue beyn,
ffor blasyng bemys, shynand fuH sheyn,
ffrom hit ar* sent*;
MerueH I haue what* it* may meyn
In myn intent.

(33)

Balthasar remembers that this has been foretold. *Terci*us *rex.* Cert*ys*, syrs, the sothe to say,
I shaH dyscry now, if I may,
what* it* may meyn, yond starne veray,
Shynand tyH vs;
It* has bene sayde syn many a day
It* shuld* be thus.

(34)

The star betokens the birth of a prince, unless the rules of astronomy deceive him. yond starne betokyns, weH wote I,
The byrth of a prynce, syrs, securly,
That* shewys weH the p*ro*phecy
That it so be;
Or els the rewlys of astronomy
Dyssauys me.

(35)

*prim*us *rex.* Certan, balaam spekys of this thyng,
That' of Iacob a starne shaH spryng
That' shaH ouercom kasar and kyng,
*With*outten stryfe;
AH folk shalbe to hym obeyng
That berys the lyfe.

Jaspar recalls the prophecy of Balaam.

All folk shall obey the star of Jacob.

(36)

Now wote I weH this is the same,
In euery place he shaH haue hame,
AH shaH hym bowe that' berys name,
In ilk cuntre;
who trowys it' not', thay ar to blame,
what' so thay be.

Doubtless this is He, and all shall bow before Him.

(37)

*ij*us *rex.* Cert*ys*, lordyng*ys*, fuH weH wote I,
ffulfyllyd' is now the *pro*phecy;
That' prynce that' shaH ou*er* com in hy
kasar and kyng,
This starne berith witnes, wytt*er*ly,
Of his beryng.

Melchior recognizes that the prophecy is fulfilled.

(38)

*iij*us *rex.* Now is fulfyllyd here in this land
That' balaam sayd, I vnderstand;
Now is he borne that' se and sand
Shall weyld' at wyH:
That' shewys this starne, so bright' shynand,
vs thre vntyH.

So also Balthasar.

[Fol. 49, a.]

(39)

*prim*us *rex.* Lordyng*ys*, I rede we weynd aH thre
ffor to wyrship that' chyld' so fre,
In tokyn that' he kyng shalbe
Of alkyn thyng;
This gold [1] now wyH I bere *with* me,
To myn offeryng.

Jaspar proposes that they all three go & worship the child. His own offering shall be gold.

(40)

*ij*us *rex.* Go we fast', syrs, I you pray,
To worship hym if that' we may;

[1] The word "*gold*" is omitted, by mistake of the original copier, probably.

Melchior is bringing incense in token that the child is very God.

I bryng rekyls, the sothe to say,
here in myn hende,
In tokyn that he [is] god veray,
*With*outten ende.

(41)

Balthasar is bringing myrrh as a token of the child's death.

*iij*us *rex.* Syrs, as ye say right so I red;
hastꝫ we tytt vnto that sted
To wirship hym, as for oure hed,
with oure offeryng;
In tokyn thatꝫ he shalbe ded,
This Myrr I bryng.

(42)

Jaspar asks where the king is to be found.

*prim*us *rex.* where is thatꝫ kyng of Iues land,
Thatꝫ shalbe lordꝫ of se and sand,
And folk shaH bow vnto his hand
Both more and myn?
To wyrship hy*m* *with* oure offerand
we wyH not blyn.

(43)

*ij*us *rex.* we shaH notꝫ restꝫ, euen nor morne,
vnto we com ther he is borne.

Balthasar counsels following the star.

*iij*us *rex.* ffolowe this lightꝫ, els be we lorne,
ffor sothe, I trowe,
Thatꝫ frely to we com beforne;
Syrs, go we now.

[*The kings retire. Herod and his messenger advance.*]

(44)

Herod's messenger is reproached for his long absence.

Nuncius. Mahowne, thatꝫ is of greattꝫ pausty,
My lord, *sir* herode, the saue and se!
herodes. where has þou bene so long fro me,
Vyle stynkand lad?
Nuncius. Lord, gone youre heranꝺ in this cuntre,
As ye me bad.

(45)

Herodꝺ. Thou lyys, lurdan, the dewiH the hang!
why has thou dweltꝫ away so lang?

His tidings are good & ill, mingled together.

Nuncius. lordꝺ ye wyte me aH *with* wrang.
Herodes. what tythyng*ys*? say!
Nuncius. Som good, som yH, mengyd emang.
herodꝺ. how? I the pray.

(46)

Do teH me fast' how thou has farne ;
Thy waryson shaH thou not' tharne. [Fol. 49, b.]
Nuncius. As I cam walkand, I you warne,
Lord', by the way,
I met' thre[1] kyng*is* sekeand a barne,
Thus can thay say.

He has met three kings seeking a child,

(47)

Herodes. To seke a barne! for what thyng?
Told' thay any new tythyng?
Nuncius. yey, lord'! thay sayd' he shuld' be kyng
Of towne and towre ;
ffor thy thay went, *with* thare offeryng,
hy*m* to honoure.

who, they said, should be a king.

(48)

herod'. Kyng! the dewiH! bot' of what' empyre?
Of what' land shuld' that lad' be syre?
Nay, I shaH *with* that' trature tyre ;
Sore shaH he rewe!
Nuncius. lord, by a starne as bright' as fyre
This kyng thay knew ;

Herod will make the child rue.

The messenger tells of the star.

(49)

It' led thaym outt' of thare cuntre.
Herod'. we, fy! fy! dewyls on thame aH thre!
he shaH neue*r* haue myght' to me,
That' new borne lad ;
when thare wytt' in a starne shuld' be,
I hold' thaym mad.

Herod thinks the three kings mad.

(50)

Those lurdans wote not' what' thay[2] say ;
Thay ryfe my hede, that' dar I lay ;
Ther dyd no tythyng*is* many a day,
Sich harme me to ;
ffor wo my wytt' is aH away ;
what' shaH I do?

Nevertheless he is greatly troubled,

[1] MS. iij.
[2] "*Thay*" is overlined, but the original word "I" remains unaltered.

(51)

why, what the dewyH is in thare harnes?
and would fain find out the truth about this new king. Is thare wytt' aH in the starnes?
These tythyng*is* mar my mode in ernes;
And of this thyng 304
To wytt the sothe, fuH sore me yarnes,
Of this new kyng. 306

(52)

Herod wonders, if the child is to be king so soon, who the devil made him knight. Kyng? what' the dewyH, other then I!
we, fy on dewyls! fy, fy!
Cert*ys*, that' boy shaH dere aby!
his ded is dight! 310
ShaH he be kyng thus hastely?
who the dewiH made hy*m* knyght? 312

(53)

He continues to rage, Alas, for shame! this is a skorne!
Thay fynde no reson thaym beforne;
Shuld' that' brodeH, that' late is borne,
Be most' of mayn? 316
Nay, if the dewyH of heH had sworne,
he shaH agane. 318

(54)

[Fol. 50, a.] Alas, alas! for doyH and' care!
So mekyH sorow had I neuer are;
resolves to seek the truth of clerks & learned men, If it' be sothe, for euer mare
I am vndoyn; 322
At' good clerk*ys* and wyse of lare
I wyH wyt soyn. 324

(55)

but first will send for the three kings & question them. Bot' fyrst' yit' wiH I send' and se
The answere of those lurdans thre. [*Calls to messenger.*]
Messyngere, tytt hy thou the,
And make the yare; 328
Go, byd those kyng*ys* com speke wit*h* me,
That' told' thou of are. 330

(56)

The messenger is sent off. Say I haue greatt' herand thaym tyH.
Nuncius. It' shalbe done, lord', at' youre wyH,

youre byddyng shaH I soyn fulfyH
In ilk cuntre.
HerodH. Mahowne the shelde from aH kyns yH,
ffor his pauste.
[*The messenger goes to where the kings stand.*]

(57)

Nuncius. Mahowne you saue, *sir* kyng*ys* thre,
I haue message to you preuè,
ffrom herode, kyng of this cuntre,
That' is oure chefe;
And lo, syrs, if ye trow not me,
ye rede this brefe.

He hails the kings in Herod's name,

and exhibits his "brief."

(58)

primus rex. welcom be thou, belamy!
what' is his wyH? teH vs in hy.
Nuncius. Cert*ys*, *sir*, that' wote not I,
Bot' thus he sayde to me,
That' ye shuld' com fuH hastely
To hym aH thre,

The kings are to come to Herod at once.

(59)

ffor nede herand, he sayd me so.
Secundus rex. Messynger, before thou go,
And teH thi lord we ar aH thro
his wyH to do;
Both I and my felose two
ShaH com hym to. [*The messenger returns to Herod.*]

Melchior bids the messenger return & announce their approach.

(60)

Nuncius. Mahowne you looke, my lord so dere.
herod'. welcom be thou, messyngere!
how has thou farne syn thou was here?
Thou teH me tytt.
Nuncius. lord, I haue trauel' far and nere
withoutten lett,

Herod welcomes the messenger,

(61)

And done youre herand', *sir*, sothely;
Thre kyng*is* *with* me brogh' haue I,
ffro saba, tars, and araby,
Then haue thay sogh'.
herodes. Thi waryson shaH thou haue for thy,
By hy*m* me bogh';

who announces his success, & is promised a reward.

(62)

And, certanly, that' is good skyH,
And syrs, ye ar welcom me tyH.

Balthasar announces the readiness of the kings to obey Herod.

*iij*us *rex.* Lord, thi bydyng to fulfyH
[*The three kings come to Herod.*]
Are we fuH thro. 370
herodes. A, mekyH thank of youre good wyH
That' ye wyH so. 372

(63)

[Fol. 50, b.]

Herod questions them concerning the token in the sky.

ffor, certys, I haue couett greattly
To speke w*ith* you, and here now why :
TeH me, I pray you specyally,
ffor any thyng, 376
what' tokynyng saw ye on the sky
Of this new kyng? 378

(64)

Jaspar recounts the rising of the star in the East.

primus rex. we sagħ his starne ryse in the eest',
That' shaH be kyng of man and best',
ffor thy, lord, we haue not cest,
Syn that' we wyst', 382
with oure gyftys, riche and' honest,
To bere that' blyst. 384

(65)

Melchior says that by the star they knew of the child's birth.

*ij*us *rex.* lord', when that' starne rose vs beforne,
Ther by we knew that' chyld' was borne.
herodes. Out, alas, I am forlorne
ffor eu*er* mare! 388
I wold' be rent and al to-torne
ffor doyH and care! 390

(66)

Herod laments & desires his learned men

Alas, alas, I am fuH wo!
Syr kyng*ys*, syt downe, & rest you so.
By scrypture, syrs, what' say ye two? [*To the doctors.*]
w*ith*outten lytt; 394
what ye can say ther to
let se now tytt. 396

(67)

to search their books

These kyng*ys* do me to vnderstand,
That' borne is newly, in this land,

A kyng that' shaH weld' se and sand;
Thay teH me so;
And therfor, syrs, I you commaunde
youre book*ys* go to,

(68)

And looke grathly, for any thyng,
If ye fynd ogh' of sich a kyng.
*prim*us *consult*us & *doct*or. It' shaH be done at' youre bydyng,
By hym me bogh',
And soyn we shaH you tythyng*ys* bryng
If we fynd' ogh'.

(69)

*ij*us con*sult*us & *doctor*. Soyn shaH we wyt, lord, if I may,
If ogh' be wretyn in oure lay.
herod'. Now, masters, therof I you pray
On aH manere.
*prim*us con*sult*us. Com furth̄, let vs assay
Oure book*ys* both̄ in fere.

(70)

*ij*us con*sult*us. Cert*ys*, s*ir*, lo, here fynd' I
weH wretyn in a p*ro*phecy,
how that' p*ro*fett' Isay,
That' neuer begyld',
Tellys that' a madyn of hir body
Shall bere a chyld'.

(71)

*prim*us con*sult*us. And also, s*ir*, to you I teH
The meruellest' thyng that eu*er* feH,
Hyr madynhede w*ith* hir shaH dweH,
As dyd beforne;
That child shaH hight 'emanueH'
when he is borne.

(72)

*ij*us con*sult*us. lord, this is sothe, securely,
wytnes the p*ro*fett Isay.[1]
herod'. Outt', alas! for doyH I dy,
long or my day!
ShaH he haue more pauste then I?
A, waloway!

for a prophecy of any such king.

They promise a speedy answer,

& consult their books together.

The 2nd doctor finds a prophecy in Isaiah of a virgin bearing a son.

The 1st doctor says He shall be called Emmanuel.

[Fol. 51, a. Sig. I. i.]

Herod laments.

[1] The expected ryme *aaa* is turnd into *aba*.

(73)

Alas, alas, I am forlorne!
I wold' be rent' and all to torne;
Bot' looke yit', as ye dyd' beforne,
ffor luf of me;
And tell me where that' boy is borne;
Onone lett se.

He bids them look where the boy shall be born.

(74)

primus consultus. All redy, lord, with mayn & mode.
herod'. haue done belyf', or I go wode;
And, certys, that' gadlyng wer' as good
haue greuyd me nogh't';
I shall se that' brodell bloode,
By hym that' me has bogh't'!

The doctors must be quick or Herod will go mad.

(75)

ijus consultus. Micheas the prophett, withoutten nay,
how that he tellys I shall you say;
In bedlem, land of Iuda,
As I say you,
Out of it' a duke shall spra;
Thus fynd we now.

They say that according to the prophet Micah a duke shall come forth from Bethlehem.

(76)

primus consultus. Syr, thus we rynd' in prophecy:
Therfor we say you, securely,
In bedlem, we say you truly,
Borne is that' kyng.

Therefore in Bethlehem is the king born.

herod'. The dewill hang you high to dry,
ffor this tythyng!

Herod curses them for their news.

(77)

And certys ye ly! it may not be!
ijus consultus. lord, we wytnes it truly;
here the sothe youre self may se,
If ye can rede.
herod'. A, waloway! full wo is me!
The dewill you spede!

They bid him read for himself.

(78)

primus consultus. lord, it' is sothe, all that we say,
We fynde it wretyn in oure lay.

It is so written down.

herod. Go hens, harlott*ys*, in twenty[1] dewiH way,
ffast' and belyfe! 466
Mighty mahowne, as he weH may,
lett you neue*r* thryfe! 468

Herod curses all the more

(79)

Alas, wherto were I a crowne?
Or is cald of greatt renowne?
I am the fowlest borne downe
That eue*r* was man; 472
And' namely with a fowH swalchon,
That' no good can. 474

He laments his fate.

(80) [Fol. 51, b.]

Alas, that euer I shuld be knyght,
Or holdyn man of mekyH myght',
If a lad shuld' reyfe me my right
AH thus me fro; 478
Myn dede ere shuld I dyght,
Or it' were so. 480

Alas that a lad should reive his right from him.

(81) [*Turns to the kings.*]

ye nobyH kyng*ys*, harkyns as heynd!
ye shaH haue saue condyth to weynd;
Bot' com agane *with* me to leynd,
Syrs, I you pray; 484
ye shaH me fynd a faythfuH freynd,
If ye do swa. 486

He gives the kings a safe-conduct, but bids them come to him again.

(82)

If it' be sothe, this new tythyng,
Som worship wold I do that' kyng,
Therfor I pray you that ye bryng
Me tythyng*ys* soyn. 490

If this news be true he would fain do that king some worship.

primus rex. AH redy, lord, at youre bydyng
It shalbe doyn. [*The kings mount their horses.*]

Jaspar promises to do his bidding.

(83)

ijus rex. Alas, in warld' how haue we sped!
where is the lyght that vs has led?
Som clowde, for sothe, that' starne has cled
ffrom vs away; 496
In strong stowre now ar we sted;
what' may we say? 498

Melchior notes that the star has disappeared.

[1] MS. xx.

(84)

Melchior curses Herod, through whose guile they have lost sight of the star.

*iij*us *rex.* wo worth herode, thaᵗ cursyd wyght!
wo worth that tyrantᵗ day and nyght!
ffor thrugħ hym haue we lostᵗ thaᵗ sight,
And for his gyle,
That shoyn to vs *with* bemys bright
*with*in a whyle.

here lyghtys the kyngys of thare horses.

(85)

Jaspar suggests that they pray to the lord whose birth the star betokens, that he show it to them again.

*prim*us *rex.* lordyng*ys*, I reᵈ we pray aħ thre
To thaᵗ lord, whose natyuyte
The starne betokyned that we can se,
Aħ *with* his wyħ;
pray we specyally thaᵗ he
woldᵈ show it vs vntyħ

here knele aħ thre kyngys downe.[1]

(86)

Melchior's prayer.

*ij*us *rex.* Thou chyldᵈ, whose myghtᵗ no tong may teħ,
As thou art lord of heuen and heħ,
Thy nobyħ starne, emanueħ,
Thou send vs yare;
Thaᵗ we may wyttᵗ by fyrth and feħ
how we shaħ fare.

(87)

Balthasar's prayer.

*iij*us *rex.* A, to that chyld be euer honoure,
That in this tyd has stynt oure stoure,
And lent vs lyght to oure socoure,
On this manere;
we loue the, lord of towne and towre,
holly in fere.

here ryse thay aħ vp.

(88)

[Fol. 52, a. Sig. I. ij.]

The star reappears, & he expresses his love & hope.

we owe to loue hym ouer aħ thyng,
That thus has send vs oure askyng;
Beholdᵈ, yond starne has made stynyng,
Syrs, securly;
Of this chyldᵈ shaħ we haue knowyng,
I hope, in hy.

[1] "the" has been inserted in the MS. after "all" by a later hand, but seems unnecessary.

(89)

*ij*us *rex.* lordyng*ys* dere, drede thar vs noght,
Oure greatt traueH tyll end is broght;
yondꝫ is the place that we haue soght
ffrom far cuntre;
yond is the chyldꝫ thatꝰ aH has wroght,
Beholdꝫ and se!

Melchior recognizes that their travel is at an end & the child near at hand.

(90)

*iij*us *rex.* I red we make offeryng, aH thre,
vnto this chyldꝫ of greattꝰ pauste,
And worship hy*m* wit*h* gyftys fre
Thatꝰ we haue broght;
Oure boyttꝰ of bayH ay wyH he be,
weH haue we soghtꝰ.

Balthasar proposes to make their offerings at once.

(91) [*They enter the house.*]

*prim*us *rex.* hayH be thou, maker of aH kyn thyng!
Thatꝰ boyttꝰ of aH oure bayH may bryng!
In tokyn thatꝰ thou art oure kyng,
And shalbe ay,
Resayf this goldꝫ to myn offeryng,
prynce, I the pray.

Jaspar offers the child gold in token of his kingship.

(92)

*ij*us *rex.* hayH, ouercomer of kyng and of knyghtꝰ!
Thatꝰ fourmed fysh, and fowyH in flyghtꝰ!
ffor thou artꝰ god*is* son most of myghtꝰ,
And aH weldand,
I bryng the rekyls, as is rightꝰ,
To myn offerand.

Melchior offers incense in token of his godhead.

(93)

*iij*us *rex.* hayH, kyng in kyth̄, cowrand on kne!
hayH, oone-foldꝫ godꝫ in persons thre!
In tokyn thatꝰ thou dede shalbe,
By kyndly skyH,
To thy grauyng this myr of me
Resaue the tyH.

Balthasar offers myrrh in token of his death.

(94)

Maria. Syr kyng*ys*, make comforth you betweyn,
And merueH notꝰ whatꝰ it may mene;

Mary tells them of her child's

might. She is his mother & yet a clean maid.

This chyld, that on me borne has bene,
AH bayH may blyn ;
I am his mod*er*, and madyn clene
withoutten syn.

(95)

Therfor, lordyng*ys*, where so ye fare,
Boldly looke ye teH ay whare
how I this blyst' of bosom bare,

Mary bids them proclaim this wherever they go.

That' best' shalbe ;
And madyn cleyn, as I was are,
Thrugh his pauste.

(96)

[Fol. 52, b.]

And truly, syrs, looke that' ye trow

She blesses the kings.

That' othere lord is none at-lowe ;
Both man and beest' to hym shaH bowe,
In towne and feyld ;
My blyssyng, syrs, be now *with* you
where so ye beyld.

(97)

Jaspar says they have made a good journey.

*prim*us *rex*. A, lordyng*ys* dere ! the sothe to say,
we haue made a good Iornay ;
we loue this lord, that' shaH last ay
with outten ende ;
he is oure beyld', both nyght' and day,
where so we weynd.

(98)

Melchior says they have rested little, let them take a sleep before they go.

*ij*us *rex*. lordyng*ys*, we haue traueld lang,
And restyd haue we lytyH emang,
ffor-thi I red now, or we gang,
with aH oure mayn
et vs fownde a slepe to fang ;
Then were I fayn ;

(99)

Here is a litter ready for them.

ffor in great' stowres we haue ben sted.
lo, here a lytter redy cled.
*iij*us *rex*. I loue my lord ! we haue weH sped,

Balthasar bids the others get to bed first.

To rest' *with* wyn ;
lordyng*ys*, syn we shaH go to bed,
ye shaH begyn. [*They sleep: an angel appears above.*]

(100)

Angelus. Syr curtes kyng*ys*, to me take tent,
And turne by tyme or ye be tenyd;
ffrom god his self thus am I sent
To warne you, as youre faythfuł freynd, 598
how herode kyng has malyce ment',
And shapys w*ith* shame you for to sheynd;
And so that' ye no harmes hent,
By othere ways god wył ye weynd 602
Into youre awne cuntre;
And if ye ask hym boyn,
ffor this dede that ye haue done,
youre beyld' ay wył he be. [*Exit.*] 606

An angel warns the kings of Herod's evil designs.

He bids them return home by another way.

(101)

*prim*us *rex.* wakyns, wakyns, lordyng*ys* dere!
Oure dwellyng is no long*er* here;
An angeł spake tył vs in fere;
Bad vs, as heynd, 610
That we ne shuld', on no manere,
home by herode weynd. 612

Jaspar wakes the others & tells them the angel's message.

(102)

*ij*us *rex.* Ał myghty god in trynyte,
w*ith* hart' enterely thank I the,
That' thyn angeł send tył vs thre,
And kend vs so, 616
Oure fals fo man for to fle,
That' wold' vs slo. 618

Melchior thanks the Trinity for this warning.

[Fol. 53, a. Sig. I. iij.]

(103)

*iij*us *rex.* We aght' to loue hym more and myn,
That' comly kyng of ał man-kyn;
I rew fuł sore that' we shał twyn
On this manere; 622
ffor co*m*men we haue, with mekył wyn,
By wayes sere. 624

Balthasar is sorry they must part.

(104)

*prim*us *rex.* Twyn must vs nedys, syrs, p*er*mafay,
And ilk on weynd' by dyuers way;

Jaspar says they must take their

divers ways, & bids the others farewell.

This wyH me lede, the sothe to say,
To [1] my cuntre ; 628
ffor-thy, lordyng*ys*, now haue good day !
God *with* you be ! 630

(105)

Melchior finds his road & commends the other kings to heaven.

*ij*us *rex.* Cert*ys*, I must' pas by se and sand ;
This is the gate, I vnderstand,
That' wyH me lede vnto my land
The right' way ; 634
To god of heuen I you co*m*maunde,
And haue good day ! 636

(106)

Balthasar also departs, praying God's help against the fiend.

*iij*us *rex.* This is the way that I must' weynd ;
Now god tiH vs his socoure send,
And he, that' is withoutten end
And ay shalbe, 640
Saue vs from fowndyng of the feynd,
ffor his pauste. 642

*Explicit oblacio triu*m *Mago*rum.

XV.

Incipit fugacio Iosep & M*a*rie i*n* egip*tu*m.

[13 *stanzas of* 13 *lines*, abab aab aab, cbc ; 1 *of* 12 *lines* abab aab aa cbc.]

[*Dramatis Personae :*
Angelus. *Josephus.* *Maria.* *Jesus.*]

Angelus. (1)

An angel bids Joseph awake, & warns him to flee from danger.

[Fol. 53, b.]

Awake, Ioseph, and take intent !
Thou ryse, and slepe nomare !
If thou WyH saue thy self vnshent'
ffownde the fast' to fare ; 4
I am an angeH to the sent',
ffor thou shaH no harmes hent',
To cach the outt' of care. 7
If thou here longer lent,
ffor rewth thou mon repent,

[1] MS. ty.

And rew it wonder sare. 10 Joseph wonders at this sound so sweet of tune,
*Iosep*ħ. A! mygħt'fuɫɫ god,
what' euer this ment',
so swete of toyn[1]? 13

(2)

Angelus. lo, Iosepħ, it' is I, & why an angel is sent to him.
An angeɫɫ send to the.
*Iosep*ħ. we! leyf, I pray the why?
what' is thy wyɫɫ *with* me? 17
Angelus. hens behufys the hy, The angel bids him flee, with Mary and her child, for Herod will kill all knave-children under two years.
And take with the mary,
Also hir chyld so fre; 20
ffor herode dos to dy
Aɫɫ knaue chyldren, securly,
witħ in two yere that' be 23
Of eld'.
*Iosep*ħ. Alas, fuɫɫ wo is me!
where may we beyld'? 26

(3)

Angelus. Tyɫɫ egypp shaɫɫ thou fare He is to go to Egypt and stay there till warned to return.
with aɫɫ the myght' thou may;
And, Iosepħ, hold' the thare,
tyɫɫ I wyll the at' say. 30
*Iosep*ħ. This is a febyɫɫ fare, Joseph grumbles, he is old and knows not the way.
A seke man and a sare
To here of sicħ a fray; 33
My bonys ar bursyd and' bare
ffor to do; I wold' it' ware
Comen my last' day 36
Tyɫɫ ende;
I ne wote which is the way;
how shaɫɫ we weynde? 39

(4)

Angelus. Ther of haue thou no drede; The angel says the king of all mankind shall lead him, but Joseph still
weynd furtħ, & leyf thi dyn;
The way he shaɫɫ you lede,
the kyng of aɫɫ man-kyn. 43

[1] Note the absence of ryme.

thinks on his age and feebleness.

Iosepħ. That' heynd til vs take hede,
ffor I had lytyH nede
Sicħ bargans to begyn ;
No wonder if I wede,
I that' may do no dede ;
how shuld I theder wyn
ffor eld ?
I am fuH bare and thyn,
And aH vnweld ;

(5)

Joseph is grieved for Mary. He tells her they must flee.

My fors me falys to fare,[1] [*Mary with her Babe advances.*]
and sight' that' I shuld' se.
Mary, my darlyng dere,
I am fuH wo for the !
Maria. A, leyf Ioseph, what' chere ?
youre sorow on this manere
It' mekiH meruels me.
Iosepħ. Oure noyes ar neghand' nere
If we dweH longer here ;
ffor-thi behofes vs fle,
And flytt.
Maria. Alas ! how may this be ?
what' euer menys it' ?

(6)

[Fol. 54, a. Sig. I. 4.]

Iosepħ. It menys of sorow enoghe.
Maria. A, dere Ioseph, how so ?

An angel has warned him that Herod would slay her son.

Iosepħ. As I lay in a swogh,
ffuH sad slepand and thro,
An angeH to me drogh,
As blossom bright' on bogh,
And told betwix vs two,
That' herode wroght' greatt' wogh,
And aH knaue children slogh
In land that' he myght' to,
That' feynd !
And he thy son wold' slo
And shamely sheynd.

[1] The ryme needs 'fere.'

(7)

Maria. My son? alas, for care!
who may my doyllys dyłł?
wo worth̄ fals herode are!
my son why shuld' he spyłł? 82
Alas! I lurk and dare!
To slo this barne I bare,
what' wight' in warld' had wyłł? 85
his hart' shuld be fułł sare
Sichon for to fare,
That' neu*er* yit' dyd yłł, 88
Ne thoght'.

Mary is aghast at Herod's wickedness.

*Iosep*h̄. Now leyfe mary, be styłł!
This helpys noght; 91

Joseph says this helps nought.

(8)

It' is no boytt to grete,
truly w*ith*outten trayn;
Oure bayłł it' may not boytt[1]
bot wełł more make oure payn. 95
Maria. Alas! how shuld' I lete?
My son that' is so swete
Is soght for to be slayn; 98
ffułł gryle may I grete,
My fomen and I mete;
Tełł me, Iosep*h̄*, w*ith* mayn, 101
youre red.

Mary asks his counsel.

*Iosep*h̄. Shortly swedyłł vs this swayn,
And fle hys dede. 104

Joseph bids her swaddle the child and flee.

(9)

Maria. his ded wold I not se,
ffor ałł this warld' to wyn;
Alas! fułł wo were me,
In two if we shuld' twyn; 108
My chyld' so bright of ble,
To slo hym were pyte,
And a fułł hedus syn. 111
Dere Ioseph, what' red ye?
*Iosep*h̄. Tyłł egyp weynd shałł we;

[1] The ryme needs 'bete' or 'beytt,' remedy.

They are to go to Egypt.

ffor-thi let be thi dyn
And cry.
Maria. how shaH we theder wyn?
Joseph. ffulle weH wote I;

(10)

There is nothing to say, but pack up quickly.

The best wyse that we may
hast vs outt of this here.
Ther is noght els to say
bot tytt pak vp oure gere;

[Fol. 54, b.]

ffor ferd of this affray,
lett vs weynd hens away,
Or any do vs dere.

Mary calls to God to protect them.

Maria. Greatt god, as he weH may,
That shope both nyght and day,
ffrom wandreth he vs were,
And shame;
My chyld how shuld I bere
So far from hame?

(11)

She is full of woe.

Alas! I am fuH wo!
was neuer wyght so wyH!

Joseph says he may well be also. Why will not death slay him?

Joseph. God wote I may say so,
I haue mater ther tyH;
ffor I may vnyth go
To lede of land sich two;
No wonder if I be wyH,
And sythen has many a fo.
A, why wyH no ded me slo?
My lyfe I lyke yH
And sare;
he that aH doyls may dyH,
he keyH my care!

(12)

Young men should beware, for wedding is making him all wan.

So wyH a wyght as I,
In warld was neuer man;
howsehold and husbandry
ffuH sore I may it ban;
That bargan dere I by.
yong men, bewar, red I:
wedyng makys me aH wan.

Take me thi brydyłł, mary;
Tent' thou to that page grathly
with̄ ałł the craft' thou can; 153
And may
he that this warld' began,[1]
wysh̄ vs the way! 156

(13)

Maria. Alas, fułł wo is me!
Is none so wyłł as I!
My hart' wold breke in thre,
My son to se hym dy. 160
*Iosep*h̄. we! leyf mary, lett' be,
And nothyng drede thou the,
Bot' hard' hens lett vs hy; 163
To saue thi foode so fre,
ffast' furth̄ now lett vs fle,
Dere leyf; 166
To mete with his enmy,
It' were a greatt' myschefe, 168

(14)

And that' wold' I not wore,[2]
Away if we myght wyn;
My hart' wold' be fułł sore,[3]
In two to se you twyn. 172
Tyłł egypp lett' vs fare;
This pak, tyłł I com thare,
To bere I shałł not' blyn: 175
ffor-thi haue thou no care;
If I may help the mare,
Thou fynd*ys* no fawte me in, 178
I say.
God blys you more and myn,
And haue now ałł good day! 181

Mary's heart would break in three to see her son die.

Joseph comforts her, but they must flee quickly.

He will bear the pack and help her all he can.

Explicit fugacio Iosep & marie in egiptum. [Fol. 55, a.]

[1] MS. beban. [[2] ? wold'...ware,] [[3] ? wold'...sare.]

(XVI.)

Incipit magnus Herodes.

[57 *nine-lined stanzas,* aaaab cccb, (*no.* 6, *has* aaaaa ccca) *with central rymes markt by bars.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Nuncius.	*Tercius Miles.*	*Prima Mulier.*
Herodes.	*Primus Consultus.*	*Secunda Mulier.*
Primus Miles.	*Secundus Consultus.*	*Tercia Mulier.*]
Secundus Miles.		

(1)

Nuncius.

Herod's messenger begins a ranting speech to the people.

Moste myghty mahowne / meng you *with* myrth !
Both of burgh and of towne / by fellys and by fyrth,
Both kyng *with* crowne / and barons of brith,
That' radly wyH rowne / many greatt' grith
ShaH be happ.

They must attend to him or they will take harm.

Take tenderly intent'
what' sond*ys* ar sent',
Els harmes shaH ye hent',
And lothes you to lap.

(2)

Herod sends them greeting and commands them to be obedient to him.

Herode, the heynd' kyng / by grace of mahowne,
Of Iury, Iourmontyng / sternly *with* crowne,
On lyfe that' ar lyfyng / in towre and' in towne,
Gracyus you gretyng / co*m*maundys you be bowne
At' his bydyng;
luf hym *with* lewte,
drede hy*m*, that' doughty !
he charg*ys* you be redy
lowly at' his lykyng.

(3)

Any treason shall be paid for twelve thousand fold. He is now abashed

What' man apon mold' / menys hym agane,
Tytt teyn shaH be told', knyght', sqwyere, or swayn ;
Be he neue*r* so bold' / byes he that bargan,
Twelf thowsand fold' / more then I sayn

May ye trast; 23 about a new born boy,
he is worthy wonderly,
Selcouthly sory;
ffor a boy that' is borne her by
Standys he abast'. 27

(4)

A kyng thay hym caƚƚ / and that' we deny; who is called a king.
how shuld' it' so faƚƚ / greatt' merueƚƚ haue I; No king must be spoken of but Herod
Therfor ouer aƚƚ / Shaƚƚ I make a cry,
That' ye busk not to braƚƚ / nor lyke not' to ly
This tyde; 32
Carpys of no kyng
Bot herode, that lordyng,
Or busk to youre beyldyng,
youre heedys for to hyde. 36

(5)

He is Kyng of Kyngys / Kyndly I Knowe, [Fol. 55, b.]
Chefe lord of lordyngys / chefe leder of law,
Ther watys on his wyngys / that bold' bost' wyƚƚ blaw, He recites Herod's kingdoms.
Greatt' dukys downe dyngys / ffor his greatt aw,
And hym lowtys. 41
Tuskane and turky,
All Inde and Italy,
Cecyƚƚ and surry,
Drede hym and dowtys. 45

(6)

ffrom paradyse to padwa / to mownt flascon;
ffrom egyp to mantua / vnto kemp towne;
ffrom sarceny to susa / to grece it abowne;
Both normondy and norwa / lowtys to his crowne;
his renowne 50
Can no tong teƚƚ, Only his cousin Mahound can avail against him.
ffrom heuen vnto heƚƚ;
Of hym can none speƚƚ
Bot' his cosyn mahowne. 54

(7)

he is the worthyest' of aƚƚ / barnes that' are borne;
ffree men ar his thraƚƚ / fuƚƚ teynfully torne; All men must obey him or be lost.
Begyn he to braƚƚ / many men cach̄ skorne;
Obey must' we aƚƚ / or els be ye lorne

Att' onys.
Downe dyng of youre knees,
AH that' hym seys,
Dysplesyd he beys,
And byrkyn many bonys.

(8)

He is now coming and must be welcomed worshipfully.

here he commys now, I cry / that lord' I of spake;
ffast' afore wyH I hy / radly on a rake,
And welcom hym worshipfully / laghyng with lake,
As he is most worthy / and knele for his sake
So low;
Downe dernly to faH,
as renk most' ryaH:
hayH, the worthyest' of aH!
to the must' I bow! [*Herod advances.*]

(9)

He greets Herod, and says he has called for silence for him.

hayH, luf lord! lo / thi letters haue I layde;
I haue done I couth do / and peasse haue I prayd';
MekyH more therto / opynly dysplayd;
Bot' romoure is rasyd so / that' boldly thay brade
Emang*is* thame;

The people talk of a king and won't cease chattering.

Thay carp of a kyng,
thay seasse not' sich chateryng.

Herod says he will tame their talking.

herodes. Bot' I shaH tame thare talkyng,
And let' thame go hang thame:

(10)

Stynt', brodels, youre dyn / yei, eu*er*ychon!
I red that' ye harkyn / to I be gone,
[Fol. 56, a.] ffor if I begyn / I breke ilka bone,

He begins to rant, and bids them hearken on pain of broken bones and skinning.

And puH fro the skyn / the carcas anone,
yei, perde!
Sesse aH this wonder,
and make vs no blonder,
ffor I ryfe you in sonder,
Be ye so hardy.

(11)

They are not to speak or stir, till he has said his say.

Peasse both yong and old / at' my bydyng, I red,
ffor I haue aH in wold' / in me stand*ys* lyfe and dede;
who that' is so bold / I brane hym thrugh the hede;
Speke not' or I haue told' / what' I wiH in this stede;

ye wote nott
AH that' I wiH mefe;
Styr not' bot' ye haue lefe,
ffor if ye do, I clefe
you smaH as flesh to pott.

(12)

My myrthes ar turned to teyn / my mekenes into Ire,
And aH for oone I weyn / *with*-in I fare as fyre.
May I se hym *with* eyn / I shaH gyf hym his hyre;
Bot' I do as I meyn / I were a fuH lewde syre
In wonys;
had I that' lad in hand,
As I am kyng in land,
I shuld *with* this steyH brand
Byrkyn aH his bonys.

His mirth is turned to grief because of a boy whose bones he would break if he could catch him.

(13)

My name spryng*ys* far and nere / the doughtyest, men me caH,
That' euer ran *with* spere / A lord and kyng ryaH;
what ioy is me to here / A lad to sesse my staH!
If I this crowne may bere / that' boy shaH by for aH.
I anger;
I wote not' what' dewiH me alys,
Thay teyn me so *with* talys,
That' by gott*ys* dere nalys,
I wyH peasse no langer.

He is so teased with tales that "by God's dear nails" he will hold peace no longer.

(14)

what' dewiH! me thynk I brast' / ffor anger and for teyn;
I trow thyse kyng*ys* be past' / that' here *with* me has beyn;
Thay p*ro*mysed me fuH fast / or now here to be seyn,
ffor els I shuld' haue cast / an othere sleght', I weyn;
I teH you,
A boy thay sayd thay sogh't',
with offeryng that' thay brogh't';
It' mefys my hart' right nogh't'
To breke his nek in two.

He fears that the kings are going to break their promise of returning.

(15)

Bot' be thay past' me by / by mahowne in heuen,
I shaH, and that' in hy / set aH on sex and seuen;

If they have passed by

him, he will set all things at sixes and sevens.

Trow ye a kyng as I / wiH suffre thaym to neuen
Any to haue mastry / bot' my self fuH euen?
Nay, leyfe!

[Fol. 56, b.]

The dewiH me hang and draw,
If I that loseH knaw,
Bot' I gyf hym a blaw,
That lyfe I shaH hym reyfe.

(16)

If any one hears tell of them, Herod prays him to report to him.

ffor parels yit' I wold' / wyst' if thay were gone;
And ye therof her told / I pray you say anone,
ffor and thay be so bold' / by god that syttys in trone,
The payn can not' be told' / that' thay shaH haue ilkon,
ffor Ire;
Sich panys hard' neu*er* man teH,
ffor vgly and for feH,
That' lucyfere in heH
Thare bonys shaH aH to-tyre.

(17)

The first knight tells him that the kings have passed by another way.

*prim*us *Miles.* Lord, thynk not' iH if I / teH you how thay ar past';
I kepe not' layn, truly / Sy*n* thay cam by you last',
An othere way in hy / thay soght', & that' fuH fast.
Herodes. why, and ar thay past' me by? / we! outt'! for teyn I brast'!
we! fy!

Herod blames his knights for not having spied them.

ffy on the dewiH! where may I byde?
Bot' fyght' for teyn and al to-chyde[1]!
Thefys, I say ye shuld' haue spyde
And told' when thay went' by;

(18)

ye ar knyghtys to trast'! / nay, losels ye ar, and thefys;
I wote I yelde my gast / so sore my hart' it' grefys.

They grumble at his threats.

Secund*us* *Miles.* what nede you be abast? / ther ar no greatt' myschefys
ffor these maters to gnast. /
*Terci*us *Miles.* why put ye sich reprefys

[1] MS. alto chyde.

*with*outt' cause ?
Thus shuld ye not' thrett vs,
vngaynly to bete vs,
ye shuld not' rehett vs,
withoutt othere sawes.

(19)

herod. ffy, losels and lyars ! / lurdans ilkon !
Tratoures and weH wars ! / knafys, bot' knyght*ys* none !
had ye bene woth youre eres / thus had thay not' gone ;
Gett' I those land lepars / I breke ilka bone ;
ffyrst' vengeance
ShaH I se on thare bonys ;
If ye byde in these wonys
I shaH dyng you *with* stonys,
yei, ditizance doutance.

Herod still abuses them.

If they continue like this he will ding them with stones, "ditizance doutance."

(20)

I wote not where I may sytt' / for anger & for teyn ;
we haue not done aH yit' / if it' be as I weyn ;
ffy ! dewiH ! now how is it ? / as long as I haue eyn
I think not' for to flytt / bot' kyng I wiH be seyn
ffor euer.
Bot' stand I to quart',
I teH you my hart,
I shaH gar thaym start,
Or els trust' me neu*er*.

He does not mean to flit himself, but will make men see that he is king.

(21)

*prim*us *Miles*. Syr, thay went sodanly / or any man wyst, [Fol. 57, a.]
Els had mett' we, yei, p*er*dy / and may ye tryst'.
*Secund*us *Miles*. So bold' nor so hardy / agans oure lyst,
was none of that' company / durst' mete me *with* fyst
ffor ferd'.
*Terci*us *Miles*. IH durst' thay abyde,
Bot' ran thame to hyde ;
Might I thaym haue spyde,
I had made thaym a herd.

The knights boast what they would have done had they met the kings.

(22)

what couth we more do / to saue youre honoure ?
*prim*us *Miles*. we were redy therto / and shal be ilk howre.
herod. Now syn it' is so / ye shaH haue fauoure ;
Go where ye wyH, go / by towne and by towre,

What could they do more to save Herod's honour ?

He forgives them;

Goys hens! [*The Soldiers retire.*]
I haue maters to meH
and calls his privy council. with my preuey counseH; [*The Council advance.*]
Clerkys, ye bere the beH,
ye must' me encense.

(23)

Oone spake in myne eere / A wonderfuH talkyng,
And sayde a madyn shulH bere / anothere to be kyng;
He bids his clerks enquire in Virgil, in Homer, and everywhere but in legend —in Boece and tales but not in service-books— as to this talk of a maiden and her child. Syrs, I pray you inquere / in aH wrytyng,
In vyrgyH, in homere / And aH other thyng
Bot' legende; [*They look at their books.*]
Sekys poece tayllys;
lefe pystyls and grales;
Mes, matyns, noght' avalys,
AH these I defende;

(24)

I pray you teH heyndly / now what' ye fynde.
The first councillor quotes the prophecy of Isaiah as to the birth of Emmanuel. *primus consultus.* Truly, *sir*, *pro*phecy / It' is not' blynd;
we rede thus by Isay / he shalbe so kynde,
That' a madyn, sothely / which neu*er* synde,
ShaH hym bere:
"virgo concipiet,
Natu*mque* pariet';"
"EmanueH" is hete,
his name for to lere,

(25)

The second quotes the prophecy of the birth of a king at Bethlehem. "God is with vs," that' is forto say.
Secundus consultus. And othere says thus / tryst me ye may:
"Of bedlem a gracyus / lord shaH spray,
That' of Iury myghtyus / kyng shalbe ay,
lord myghty;
And hym shaH honoure
both kyng and emp*er*oure."
herodes. why, and shuld I to hym cowre?
Nay, ther thou lyys lyghtly!

(26)

Herod rages at them, and ffy! the dewiH the spede / and me, bot' I drynk onys!
This has thou done in dede / to anger me for the nonys;

And thou, knafe, thou thy mede / shaH haue, by cok*ys* [Fol. 57, b.]
dere bonys!
Thou can not' half thi crede! / outt, thefys, fro my wonys!
ffy, knafys!
ffy, dotty-pols, w*ith* youre book*ys*!
Go kast thaym in the brookys!
with sich wylys and crok*ys*
My wytt' away rafys!

bids the "dottypols" fly and throw their books into the water.

(27)

hard I neu*er* sich a trant' / that' a knafe so sleght
Shuld' com lyke a sant' / and refe me my right;
Nay, he shaH on slant' / I shaH kyH hym downe stryght;
war! I say, lett' me pant / now thynk I to fyght
ffor anger;
My guttys wiH outt' thryng
Bot I this lad hyng;
withoutt' I haue a vengyng,
I may lyf no langer.

Unless he have vengeance on this lad he can live no longer.

(28)

Shuld a carH in a kafe / bot' of oone yere age,
Thus make me to rafe? /
*prim*us con*sult*us. Syr, peasse this outrage!
A-way let ye wafe / aH sich langage,
youre worship to safe / is he oght' bot' a page
Of a yere?
we two shaH hym teyn
with oure wyttys betweyn,
That', if ye do as I meyn,
he shaH dy on a spere.

The councillors bid him put away all such language, and they shall find him a remedy.

(29)

*Secund*us con*sult*us. ffor drede that' he reyn / do as we red;
Thrug outt bedlem[1] / and ilk othere stede,
Make knyght*ys* ordeyn / and put vnto dede
AH knaue chyldren / of two yerys brede,
And with-in;
This chyld' may ye spyH
Thus at' youre awne wiH.
Herodes. Now thou says here tyH
A right' nobyH gyn!

Let him bid his knights slay all children at Bethlehem and elsewhere under two years old and this child must die.

[1] Assonant to 'reyne,' 'chyldren.'

(30)

Herod thinks this a right noble gin; if he lives he will make the Councillor Pope; meanwhile he shall have castles and lands.

If I lyf in land / good lyfe, as I hope,
This dar I the warand / to make the Pope.[1]
O, my hart is rysand / now in a glope!
ffor this nobyH tythand / thou shaH haue a drope
Of my good grace; 266
Markys, rentys, and powndys,
Greatt castels & groundys;
Thrugh aH sees and sandys
I gyf the the chace. [*The Council retires.*] 270

(31)

Herod bids his messenger call the flower of his knights.

Now wyH I procede / and take veniance;
AH the flowre of knyghthede / caH to legeance;
Bewshere, I the byd[2] / itt may the avance.
Nuncius. lord, I shaH me spede / and bryng, perchaunce,
To thy syght. [*Herod retires. Knights advance.*]

[Fol. 58, a.]

The messenger bids the knights hasten to Herod,

hark, knyghtys, I you bryng
here new tythyng;
vnto herode kyng
hast with aH youre myght! 279

(32)

armed and in their best array.

In aH the hastt that ye may / in armowre fuH bright,
In youre best aray / looke that ye be dight.
primus Miles. why shuld we fray? /
Secundus Miles. this is not aH right.
Tercius Miles. Syrs, withoutten delay I drede that we fight.
Nuncius. I pray you, 284
As fast as ye may,
com to hym this day.
primus Miles. what, in oure best aray?
Nuncius. yei, syrs, I say you. 288

(33)

ijus Miles. Somwhat is in hand / what euer it meyn.
iij Miles. Tarry not for to stand / ther or we haue beyn.
[*Herod advances.*]
Nuncius. kyng herode aH weldand / weH be ye seyn!
youre knyghtys ar comand / in armoure fuH sheyn,

[1] This word is erased in the MS.
[2] The ryme needs 'bede.'

At̄ youre wyH.
primus Miles. hayH, dughtyest̄ of aH!
we are comen at̄ youre caH
ffor to do what we shaH,
youre lust to fullfyH.

(34)

herod. welcom, lordyng*ys*, Iwys / both̄ greatt and smaH!
The cause now is this / that I send for you aH:
A lad, a knafe, borne is / that̄ shuld̄ be kyng ryaH;
Bot̄ I kyH hym and his / I wote I brast my gaH;
Therfor, Syrs,
Veniance shaH ye take,
AH for that lad̄ sake,
And men I shaH you make
where ye com ay where, syrs.

Herod tells them of the boy who must be killed.

(35)

To bedlem loke ye go / And aH the coste aboute,
AH knaue chyldren ye slo / and lord*ys*, ye shalbe stoute;
Of yeres if they be two / and wit*h*in, of aH that̄ rowte
On lyfe lyefe none of tho / that̄ lygys in swedyH clowte,
I red you;
Spare no kyns bloode,
lett aH ryn on floode,
If women wax woode;
I warn you, syrs, to spede you;

The knights are to go to Bethlehem and thereabouts and slay all knave-children under two years of age.

(36)

hens! now go youre way / that ye were thore.
*ij*us *Miles.* I wote we make a fray / bot̄ I wyH go before.
*ij*i*j*us *Miles.* A, thynk, syrs, I say / I mon whett lyke a bore.
primus Miles. Sett̄ me before ay / good enogh̄ for a skore;
hayH heyndly!
we shaH for youre sake
make a dulfuH lake.
herodes. Now if ye me weH wrake
ye shaH fynd me freyndly. [*Exit Herod.*]

The knights promise obedience.

(37)

*ij*us *Miles.* Go ye now tyH oure noytt / and handyH thaym weyH.
*ij*i*j*us *Miles.* I shaH pay thaym on the cote / begyn I to reyH. [*First Woman and Child advance.*]

[Fol. 58, b.] *primus Miles.* hark, felose, ye dote / yonder commys vnceyH;

They see a woman coming. The first knight tells her not to take it ill if he kill her child.

I holdt here a grote / she lykys me not weyH
Be we parte; [*To the Woman.*]
Dame, thynk itt not yH,
thy knafe if I kyH.
prima Mulier. what, thefe! agans my wyH?
lord, kepe hym in qwarte!

(38)

primus Miles. Abyde now, abyde / no farther thou gose.

The woman remonstrates.

prima Mulier. Peasse, thefe! shaH I chyde / and make here a nose?
primus Miles. I shaH reyfe the thy pryde / kyH we these boyse!

She attacks the knight, but her boy is slain.

prima Mulier. Tyd may betyde / kepe weH thy nose, ffals thefe!
haue on loftt on thy hode.
primus Miles. whatt, hoore, artt thou woode?
[*Kills the Child.*]
prima Mulier. Outt, alas, my chyld*ys* bloode!
Outt, for reprefe!

(39)

She laments over him and calls for vengeance.

Alas for shame and syn / alas that I was borne!
Of wepyng who may blyn / to se hir chylde forlorne?
My comforth and my kyn / my son thus alto torne!
veniance for this syn / I cry, both euyn and morne.
Secundus Miles. weH done!
[*Second Woman and Child advance.*]
Com hedyr, thou old stry!
thatt lad of thyne shaH dy.
Secunda Mulier. Mercy, lord, I cry!
Itt is myn awne dere son.

(40)

The same scene is gone through between a second woman and the second knight.

ijus Miles. No mercy thou mefe / itt mend*ys* the not, mawd!
Secunda Mulier. Then thi skalp shaH I clefe! / lyst thou be clawd?
lefe, lefe, now by lefe! /
Secundus Miles. peasse, byd I, bawd!
Secunda Mulier. ffy, fy, for reprefe! fy, fuH of frawde!

No man!
haue at thy tabard,
harlot and holard!
Thou shall not be sparde!
I cry and I ban! [*He kills the boy.*]

(41)

Outt! morder! man, I say / strang tratoure & thefe! She, also, cries for vengeance for her murdered son.
Out! alas! and waloway! / my child that was me lefe!
My luf, my blood, my play / that neuer dyd man grefe!
Alas, alas, this day! / I wold my hart shuld clefe
In sonder!
veniance I cry and call,
on herode and his knyghtys all!
veniance, lord, apon thaym fall,
And mekyll warldys wonder!

(42)

Tercius Miles. This is well wroght gere / that euer may be; [*Third woman and child advance.*] The third knight kills the child of a third mother.
Comys hederward here! / ye nede not to fle!
Tercia Mulier. wyll ye do any dere / to my chyld and me?
*iij*us *Miles.* he shall dy, I the swere / his hart blood shall thou se.
*iij*a *mulier.* God for-bede!
Thefe! thou shedys my chyldys blood! [*He kills the boy.*] She laments
Out, I cry! I go near wood!
Alas! my hart is all on flood,
To se my chyld thus blede!

(43)

By god, thou shall aby this dede that thou has done. [Fol. 59, a. Sig. K. 1.]
Tercius Miles. I red the not stry / by son and by moyn.
*iij*a *Mulier.* haue at the, say I! / take the ther a foyn!
Out on the I cry / haue at thi groyn
An othere! and attacks him till he cries "Peace now, no more."
This kepe I in store.
Tercius Miles. Peasse now, no more!
Tercia Mulier. I cry and I rore,
Out on the, mans mordere!

(44)

Alas! my bab, myn Innocent / my fleshly get! for sorow She cries for vengeance.
That god me derly sent / of bales who may me borow?

Thy body is aH to-rent / I cry both euen and morow,
veniance for thi blod thus spent / out! I cry, and horow!
The first knight bids the women go off. *primus Miles.* Go lightly! 392
Gett out of thise wonys!
ye trattys, aH at onys,—
Or by cok*ys* dere bonys
I make you go wyghtly! [*The mothers retire.*]

(45)

They are frightened now, says the second knight. Thay ar flayd now, I wote, thay wiH not abyde. 397
Secundus Miles. lett vs ryn fote hote / now wold I we hyde,
And teH of this lott / how we haue betyde.
The third knight proposes to tell their exploits to Herod. *Tercius Miles.* Thou can do thi note / that haue I aspyde;
Go furth now, 401
TeH thou herode oure tayH!
ffor aH oure avayH,
I teH you, saunce fayH,
he wyH vs alow. 405

(46)

The first claims to have done the best. *primus Miles.* I am best of you aH / and euer has bene;
The deuyH haue my sauH / bot I be fyrst sene;
It fyttys me to caH / my lord, as I wene.
ijus Miles. what nedys the to braH? / be not so kene
In this anger; 410
I shaH say thou dyd best,
saue myself, as I gest.
primus Miles. we! that is most honest.
Tercius Miles. go, tary no langer! 414

(47) [*They approach Herod.*]

They boast to Herod of having murdered many thousands, *primus Miles.* hayH herode, oure kyng / fuH glad may ye be!
Good tythyng we bryng / harkyn now to me;
we haue mayde rydyng / thrugh outt Iure:
weH wyt ye oone thyng / that morderd haue we
Many thowsandys. 419
ijus Miles. I held thaym fuH hote,
I payd them on the cote;
Thare dammys, I wote,
Neuer bynde them in bandys. 423

(48)

they are worthy a reward. *iijus Miles.* had ye sene how I fard / when I cam emang them!
Ther was none that I spard / bot lade on and dang them.

I am worthy a rewarde / where I was emang*ys* them. [Fol. 59, b.]
I stud and I stard / no pyte to hang them
had I.
herodes. Now, by myghty mahowne,
That is good of renowne!
If I bere this crowne
ye shaH haue a lady

(49)

Ilkon to nym layd, and wed at' his wyH. Herod promises them each a lady to wed at his will.
primus Miles. So haue ye lang sayde / do somwhat' thertyH!
ijus Miles. And I was neu*er* flayde / for good ne for yH.
*iij*us *Miles.* ye might' hold' you weH payde / oure lust' to fulfyH,
Thus thynk me,
witH tresure vntold,
If it' lyke that' ye wold, The third knight suggests a gift of gold and silver.
BotH sylu*er* and gold,
To gyf vs greatt' plente.

(50)

herodes. As I am kyng crownde / I thynk it' good right! Herod says a hundred thousand pounds is good wage for a knight, and promises castles and towers as well as money.
Ther goys none on grownde / that' has sicH a wyght';
A hundretH thowsand pownde / is good wage for a knyght,
Of pe*nn*ys good and rownde / now may ye go light'
with store;
And ye knyghtys of oures
ShaH haue castels and towres,
Both to you and to youres,
ffor now and eu*er* more.

(51)

primus Miles. was neuer none borne / by downes ne by dalys, The knights rejoice at their wealth
Nor yit' vs beforne / that' had sicH avalys.
*ij*us *Miles.* we haue castels and corne / mych gold in oure malys.
*iij*us *Miles.* It' wyH neu*er* be worne / withoutt' any talys;
hayH heyndly!
hayH lord! hayH kyng!
we ar furtH foundyng!
herod. Now mahowne he you bryng
where he is lord freyndly;

(52)

Herod thanks Mahound that he may stand in peace.
Now in peasse may I stand / I thank the, mahowne!
And gyf of my lande / that long*ys* to my crowne;
Draw therfor nerehande / both of burgh and of towne;
Each of the knights shall have a thousand marks —next time he comes.
Markys ilkon a thowsande / when I am bowne,
Shall ye haue.
I shalbe full fayn
To gyf that I sayn!
wate when I com agayn,
And then may ye craue.

(53)

He is not troubled by the blood he has shed.
I sett by no good / now my hart is at easse,
That I shed so mekyll blode / pes all my ryches!
ffor to se this flode / from the fote to the nese
Mefys nothing my mode / I lagh that I whese;
A, mahowne!
So light is my saull,
His gall now is all of sugar.
that all of Sugar is my gall;
I may do what I shall,
And bere vp my crowne.

(54)

[Fol. 60, a. Sig. K. 2.]
I was castyn in care / so frightly afrayd,
But I thar not dyspare / for low is he layd
He need not despair now, for the boy must be killed.
That I most dred are / so haue I hym flayd;
And els wonder ware / and so many strayd
In the strete,
That oone shuld be harmeles,
and skape away hafles,
where so many chyldes
Thare balys can not bete.

(55)

144,000 have been slain: never was there such a murder.
A hundreth thowsand, I watt / and fourty ar slayn,
And four thowsand; ther-at / me aght to be fayn;
Sich a morder on a flat / shall neu*er* be agayn.
had I had bot oone bat / at that lurdan
So yong,
It shuld haue bene spokyn
how I had me wrokyn,
were I dede and rotyn,
with many a tong.

(56)

Thus shaH I techˉ knauys / ensampyH to take,
In thare wyttys thatˉ rauys / sich mastre to make;
AH wantones wafys / no langage ye crak!
No sufferan you sauys / youre nekkys shaH I shak
In sonder;
No kyng ye on caH
Bot on herode the ryaH,
Or els many oone shaH
Apon youre bodys wonder.

Let knaves take example by it, and call no man king but Herod.

(57)

ffor if I here itˉ spokyn / when I com agayn,
youre branys bese brokyn / therfor be ye bayn;
Nothyng bese vnlokyn / itˉ shalbe so playn;
Begyn I to rekyn / I thynk aH dysdayn
ffor daunche.
Syrs, this is my counseH—
Bese not to crueH,
Bot adew!—to the deuyH!
I can nomore fraunchˉ!

If he hear them speak of any other he will knock their brains out. But now he "can no more French."

Explicit Magnus Herodes.

(XVII.)

Incipit Purificacio marie.

[Fol. 60, b.]

[10 *eight-line stanzas* aaab cccb; 10 *six-line* aab ccb; *and one line.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Symeon. | *Secundus Angelus.* | *Maria.*
Primus Angelus. | *Josephus.* | *Jesus.*]

Symeon. (1)

MIghtfuH god, thou vs glad!
Thatˉ heuen and erthe and aH has mayde;
Bryng vs to blys thatˉ neuer shaH fade,
As *thou* weH may;
And thynk on me thatˉ is vnweld—
lo! so I hobyH aH on heldˉ,
Thatˉ vnethes may I walk for eld—
Now help, lord, adonay!

Simeon prays to God to remember him in his old age.

(2)

He wonders whether the good men of old be safe or lost.

Bot yit I merueH, both euyn and morne,
Of old elders that were beforne,
wheder thay be safe or lorne,
where thay may be;
AbeH, noye, and abraham,
Dauid, danieH, and balaam,
And aH othere mo by name,
Of sere degre.

(3)

He thanks God for giving him so long a life.

I thank the, lord, with good intent,
Of aH thy sond thou has me sent,
That thus long tyme my lyfe has lent,
Now many a yere;
ffor aH ar past now oonly bot I;
I thank the, lord god almyghty!
ffor so old know I none, sothly,
Now lyfyng here.

(4)

He knows no man so old as himself: no wonder if he be feeble.

ffor I am old symeon:
So old on lyfe know I none,
That is mayde on flesh and bone,
In aH medyH-erd.
No wonder if I go on held:
The feuyrs, the flyx, make me vnweld;
Myn armes, my ly*mm*es, ar stark for eld,
And aH gray is my berd.

(5)

Myn ees are woren both marke and blynd;
Myn and is short, I want wynd;
Thus has age dystroed my kynd,
And reft myght*is* aH;

His own time to go away will soon come.

Bot shortly mon I weynd away;
what tyme ne when, I can not say,
ffor it is gone fuH many a day
Syn dede began to caH.

(6)

[Fol. 61, a. Sig. K. 3.]

Ther is no warke that I may wyrk,
Bot oneths craH I to the kyrk;
Be I com home I am so irk

That farther may I noght;
Bot settys me downe, and grankys, and gronys,
And lyg*ys* and restys my wery bonys,
And aH nyght after grank*ys* and goonys,
On slepe tyH I be broght.

He can do no work save church-going, and when he comes back from that all his bones ache.

(7)

Bot neu*er* the les, the sothe to say,
If I may nather, by nyght ne day,
ffor age nather styr ne play,
Nor make no chere,
yit if I be neu*er* so old',
I myn fuH weH that' *proph*et*ys* told,
That now ar dede and layde fuH cold,
Sythen gone many a yere.

Yet feeble as age has made him, he remembers the words of the dead prophets,

(8)

Thay sayde that god, fuH of myght,
Shuld' send his son from heuen bright,
In a madyn for to light,
Co*m*men of dauid kyn;
fflesh and bloode on hyr to take,
And becom man for oure sake,
Our redempcyon for to make,
That' slayn were thrugh syn.

who foretold the birth of God's Son for man's redemption.

(9)

Bot, lord, that vs thy grace has hight,
Send me thy sond, both day and nyght,
And graunt me grace of lyf*ys* light,
And let' me neu*er* de,
To thou sich grace to me send,
That' I may handyH hym in my hend,
That' shaH cum oure mys to amend,
And se hym w*ith* myn ee.

He prays God that he may not die till he has held this Child in his hand.

(10)

*prim*us *angelus*. Thou, symeon, drede the noght!
My lord, that thou has long besoght,
ffor *tho*u has rightwys beyn,
Thyn askyng has he grauntyd the,
with outen dede on lyfe to be
To thou thy cryst' haue seyn.

An angel announces the granting of his prayer.

(11)

A second angel tells him he shall find God's Son in the Temple.

Secundus angelus. Than symeon, harkyn a space!
I bryng the tythyng*ys* of solace;
ffor-thy, ryse vp and gang
To the temple; thou shaH fynd thore
God*ys* son the before,
That thou has yernyd lang.

(12)

Symeon praises God for His goodness

Symeon. Louyd be my lord' in wyH and thoght,
That his se*r*uant forgett*ys* noght,
when that' he seys tyme!
weH is me that I shaH dre
TyH I haue sene hym w*ith* myn ee,
And no long*er* hyne.

(13)

[Fol. 61, b.]

Louyd be my lord in heuen,
That' thus has by his angeH steuen
warnyd me of his co*m*myng!

He will put on his vestment in honour of that king,

Therfor wiH I with intent
putt' on me my vestment,
In worship of that kyng.

(14)

for welcome shall that Lord be to him, who shall make men free.

he shalbe welcom vnto me:
That' lord shaH make vs alle fre,
kyng of aH man-kyn;
ffor w*ith* his blood he shaH vs boroo
Both fro catyfdam & from soroo,
That' was slayn thrugh syn.

Tunc pulsabunt.

(15)

The bells ring so solemnly he thinks it must be for the coming of the Lord.

A, dere god! what' may this be?
Oure bellys ryng so solemply,
ffor whom soeu*er* it is;
Now certys, I can not vnderstand,
Bot' if my lord god aH weldand
Be co*m*men, that' aH shaH wyse.

(16)

This noyse lyghtyns fuH weH myn hart'!
ShaH I neu*er* rest, and I haue quart,
Or I com ther onone;

Now weH were I and it so were,
ffor sich noyse hard I neuer ere;
Oure bellys ryng by thare oone!
[*Joseph, with two doves, and Mary, with her baby, advance.*]

The bells are ringing of themselves.

(17)

Ioseph. Mary, itt begynnys to pas,
ffourty dayes syn thatt thou was
Delyuer of thy son;
To the temple I red we draw,
To clens the, and fulfyH the law,
As oure elders were won.

Joseph bids Mary draw near the Temple,

(18)

Therfor, mary, madyn heynd,
Take thi chyld and let vs weynd
The tempyH vntyH;
And we shaH with vs bryng
Thise turtyls two to oure offryng,
The law we wiH fulfyH.

taking her Child with her, and they will bring two doves for an offering.

(19)

Maria. Ioseph, that wyH I fuH weH,
That the law euery deyH
Be fulfyllyd in me.
Lord, that aH myghtys may,
Gyf vs grace to do this day
That it be pleassyng to the!

Mary is well pleased to fulfil all the Law.

Angeli cantant; simeon. . . . . [*the rest is illegible*].

(20)

primus angelus. Thou, symeon, rightwys and trew,
Thou has desyred both old and new,
To haue a sight of cryst ihesu
As prophecy has told!
Oft has thou prayd to haue a sight
Of hym that in a madyn light;
here is that chyld of mekyH myght,
Now has thou that thou wold.

The first Angel announces to Simeon that this is the Child whom he longed to see.

(21)

Secundus angelus. Thou has desyryd it most of aH.[1]

* * * * * *

[1] The end of this Play, and the beginning of the next, are wanting, two leaves of the manuscript being lost.

(XVIII.)

[17 eight-line stanzas *ab ab ab ab* ; 33 four-line *ab ab* ; 2 couplets ; and one line of Latin.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Primus Magister. | *Tercius Magister.* | *Maria.*
Secundus Magister. | *Jesus.* | *Josephus.*]

[Fol. 62, a.] * * * * * *

(1)

The Doctors talk of the prophecy of Emmanuel.

[*Secundus Magister.*] That a madyn a barn shuld bere ;
And his name thus can thay teH,
ffro the tyme that he born were,
he shalbe callyd emanueH ;
(2)
Counselloure, and god of strengthe,
And wonderfuH also
ShaH he be callyd, of brede and lenghthe
As far as any man may go.
(3)
*iij*us *magister*. Masters, youre resons ar right good,
And wonderfuH to neuen,
Habakkuk had foretold the rod that should spring from the root of Jesse. yit fynde I more by abacuk ;
Syrs, lysten a whyle vnto my steuen.
(4)
Oure bayH, he says, shaH turn to boytt,
her-afterward som day ;
A wande shaH spryng fro Iesse roytt,—
The certan sothe thus can he say,—
(5)
And of thatt wande shaH spryng a floure,
thatt shaH spryng vp fuH hight :
Ther of shaH com fuH swete odowre,
And therapon shaH restt and lyght
(6)
The holy gost, fuH mych of myghtt ;
The goostt of wysdom and of wytt,
ShaH beyld his nest, with mekyH rightt,
And in itt brede and sytt.

(7)

primus magister. Bot when trow ye this *pro*phecy
Shalbe fulfyllyd in dede,
That here is told so openly,
As we in scrypture rede?

The first Doctor wonders when this shall be fulfilled.

(8)

ijus magister. A greatt me*r*ueH for sothe it is,
To vs to here of sich mastry;
A madyn to bere a chyld, Iwys,
*with*out mans seyde, that were ferly.

They discuss the conception by the Holy Ghost.

(9)

*iij*us *magister.* The holy gost shaH in hyr lyght,
And kepe hir madynhede fuH clene;
whoso may byde to se that sight
Thay ther not drede, I wene.

(10)

primus magister. Of aH thise *pro*phet*ys* wyse of lore
That knew the *pro*phecy, more and les,
was none that told the tyme before,
when he shuld com to by vs peasse.

None of the prophets were told the time of these things.

(11)

Secundus magister. wheder he be co*m*men or not
No knowlege haue we in certayn;
Bot he shaH com, that dowt we not;
ffuH *pro*phetys haue prechyd it fuH playn.

He may be come or not, but of His coming they have no doubt.

(12)

*iij*us *magister.* MekyH I thynk that thise *pro*phetys
Ar holden to god, that is on hight,
That haue knowyng of his behetys,
And for to teH of his mekyH myght.

*Tunc venit ih*esus.[1]

(13)

*Ih*esus. Masters, luf be with you lent,
And mensk be vnto this mene3e!

Jesus greets them.

primus magister. Son, hens away I wold thou went,
ffor othere haft in hand haue we.

The first doctor says they are busy.

[1] MS. ihc: as it rymes with 'thus,' 'vs,' it is always expanded as ih*esus*.

(14)

The second Doctor says they have other things to do than to play with children.

*ij*us *magister*. Son, whosoeuer the hyder sent,
Thay were not wyse, thus teH I the;
ffor we haue othere tayllys to tent
Then now with barnes bowrdand to be.

(15)

[Fol. 62, b.] But the third bids Jesus listen to their speech, that He may learn by it.

Tercius magister. Son, thou lyst oght lere / To lyf by moyses lay;
Com heder, and thou shaH here / The sawes that we wyH say;

(16)

ffor in som mynde it' may the bryng
To here oure sawes red by rawes.

Jesus says He has no need to learn of them.

*Ih*esus. To lere of you nedys me no thyng,
ffor I knaw both youre dedys & sawes.

The first Doctor thinks He is too young to know their laws "by clergy."

primus magister. hark, yonder barn *with* his bowrdyng!
he wenys he kens more then he knawys;
Nay, certys, son, thou art' ouer ying
By clergy yit to know oure lawes.

(17)

*Ih*esus. I wote as weH as ye / how that youre lawes was wroght.

They bid Him sit to be examined.

Secundus magister. Com sytt! soyn shaH we se, / ffor certys so semys it noght.

(18)

Tercius magister. It' were wonder if any wyght
vntiH oure resons right shuld reche;
And thou says thou has in sight'
Oure lawes truly to teH and teche.

Jesus says the Holy Ghost has given Him power to teach.

*Ih*esus. The holy gost has on me lyght',
And anoynt' me lyke a leche,
And gyffen to me powere and myght
The kyngdom of heuen to preche.

(19)

Secundus magister. whens euer this barne may be
That shewys thise novels new?
*Ih*esus. Certan, syrs, I was or ye,
And shaH be after you.

(20)

primus magister. Son, of thi sawes, as we haue ceyH,
And of thi wytt is wonder thyng;
Bot neuer the les fully I feyH
That it may fayH in wyrkyng;
ffor dauid demys euer ilk deyH,
And thus he says of chylder ying,

The first Doctor remembers the text, "Out of the mouths of babes and sucklings hast thou perfected praise,"

"Ex ore infancium & lactencium, perfecisti laudem."

Of thare mowthes, sayth dauid, wele,
Oure lord he has perfourmed louyng.

(21)

Neuer the les, son, yit shuld thou lett
her for to speke in large;
ffor where masters ar mett,
Chylder wordys ar not to charge.

yet thinks Jesus should not speak so boldly before masters,

(22)

ffor, certys, if thou wold neuer so fayn
Gyf all thi lyst to lere the law,
Thou art nawther of myght ne mayn
To know it, as a clerk may knaw.

for it is impossible for Him to know the Law like a clerk.

Ihesus. Syrs, I say you in certan,
That sothfast shaH be aH my saw;
And powere haue I plene and playn,
To say and answere as me aw.

Jesus says He has power to answer as He ought.

(23)

primus magister. Masters, what may this mene?
MerueH, methynk, haue I
where euer this barne has bene
That carpys thus conandly.

[Fol. 63, a.]

The Doctors are astonished at His words.

(24)

Secundus magister. In warld as wyde as we haue went
ffand we neuer sich ferly fare;
Certys, I trow the barn be sent
Sufferanly to salfe our sare.
Ihesus. Syrs, I shaH preue in youre present
AH the sawes that I sayde are.
Tercius magister. which callys thou the fyrst commaundement
And the most, in moyses lare?

The third Doctor ask Him which is the first commandment, and the chief, in Moses' Law.

(25)

Jesus bids them read from their books.

*Ih*esus. Syrs, synthen ye syt on raw,
And hafe youre book*ys* on brede,
let se, syrs, in youre saw
how right that' ye can rede.

(26)

The first Doctor says that the first commandment is to honour God.

primus magister. I rede that this is the fyrst bydyng
That moyses told' vs here vntyH ;
honoure thi god ouer ilka thyng,
with aH thi wyt and aH thi wyH ;
And aH thi hart in hym shaH hyng,
Erly and late, both lowde and styH.
*Ih*esus. ye nede none othere bookys to bryng,
Bot fownd this to fulfyH ;

(27)

Jesus says that the second is to love your neighbour.

The seconde may men profe
And clergy knaw therby ;
youre neyghburs shaH ye lofe
Right as youre self truly.

(28)

[Thise] [1] commaunded moyses tyH aH men
In his commaundes clere ;
In thise two bydyngys, shaH ye ken,
hyngys aH the law we aght' to lere.
who so fulfylles thise two then
with mayn and mode and good manere,
he fulfyllys truly aH ten
That' after thaym folows in fere.

On these two biddings hang all the law.

[1] *Illegible.*

(29)

Then shuld we god honowre
with aH oure myght' and mayn,
And luf weH ilk neghboure
Right as oure self certayn.

(30)

The Doctor asks, What are the other eight?

primus magister. Now, son, synthen thou has told vs two,
which ar the aght,[2] can thou oght say ?
*Ih*esus. The thyrd bydys, " where so ye go,
That ye shaH halow the holy day ;

[2] MS. viii.

(31)

ffrom bodely wark ye take youre rest; [Fol. 63, b.]
youre household, looke the same thay do, Jesus answers (3) to keep the holy day hallowed,
Both wyfe, chyld, seruande, and beest."
The fourt' is then in weyH and wo
148

(32)

"Thi fader, thi moder, thou shaH honowre, (4) honour and succour father and mother,
Not' only *with* thi reuerence,
Bot' in thare nede thou thaym socoure,
And kepe ay good obedyence."
152

(33)

The fyft bydys the "no man slo, (5) kill nor harm no man,
Ne harme hym neuer in word ne dede,
Ne suffre hym not' to be in wo
If thou may help hym in his nede."
156

(34)

The sext bydys the "thi wyfe to take, (6) take thy own wife, but none other,
Bot' none othere lawfully;
lust' of lechery thou fle and fast forsake,
And drede ay god where so thou be."
160

(35)

The seuen [1] bydys the "be no thefe feyr, [1] MS. vii.
(7) to win nothing by theft, treachery, usury or simony,
Ne nothyng wyn *with* trechery;
Oker, ne symony, thou com not' nere,
Bot' conscyence clere ay kepe truly."
164

(36)

The aght [2] bydd*ys* the "be true in dede, [2] MS. viij.
(8) bear no false witness,
And fals wytnes looke thou none bere;
looke thou not ly for freynd ne syb,
lest' to thi sauH that it do dere."
168

(37)

The neyn [3] bydd*ys* the "not' desyre [3] MS. ix.
(9) desire no man's wife,
Thi neghburs wyfe ne his women,
Bot' as holy kyrk wold it were,
Right so thi purpose sett it' in."
172

(38)

The ten [4] bydd*ys* the "for nothyng [4] MS. x.
(10) covet no man's goods.
Thi neghburs goodys yerne wrongwysly;
his house, his rent', ne his hafyng',
And crysten fayth trow stedfastly."
176

(39)

These are the ten commandments.

Thus in tabyls, shaH ye ken,
Oure lord [1] to moyses wrate;
Thise ar the co*mm*aundment*ys* ten,
who so wiH lely layt.

[1] *overlined later.*

(40)

The second Doctor wonders at the knowledge of Jesus.

*Secund*us *ma*gister. Behald how he lege oure lawes,
And leryd neue*r* on booke to rede!
ffuH soteH sawes, me thynk, he says,
And also true, if we take hede.

The third fears the people will praise Him more than themselves;

*Terci*us *ma*gister. yei, lett hym furtH on his wayes,
ffor if he dweH, withoutten drede
The pepyH wiH ful soyn hym prayse
weH more then vs, for aH oure dede.

(41)

but is rebuked by the first.

*prim*us *ma*gister. Nay, nay, then wyrk we wrang!
sich spekyng wiH we spare;
As he cam let hym gang,
And mefe vs, not no mare.

Tunc venient' Ioseph et' maria, & dicet Maria;

(42)

Mary is in great trouble: they have sought Jesus everywhere, but cannot find Him.

Maria. A, dere IosepH! what' is youre red?
Of oure greatt bayH no boytt may be;
My hart' is heuy as any lede,
My semely son to I hym se.
Now haue we sogh't in euery sted,
Both vp and downe, thise dayes thre;
And wheder he be whik or dede
yit' wote we not'; so wo is me!

(43)

*Iosep*H. Sorow had neuer man mare!
Bot mowr[n]yng, mary, may not amend;
ffarther do I red we fare,
To god som socoure send.

(44)

[Fol. 64, a.]

Joseph would fain know if He is about the Temple.

Abowt' the tempyH if he be ogh't',
That wold I that' we wyst this nyght.
Maria. A, cert*ys*, I se that' we have sogh't'!
In warld was neue*r* so semely a sigh't';

lo, where he sytt*ys*! se ye hym noght'
Amang*ys* yond masters mekyH of myght?
Ioseph. Blyssyd be he vs hed*er* broght'!
In land now lyf*ys* there none so light.

Joseph blesses God for enabling them to find Jesus.

(45)

Maria. Now dere Ioseph, as haue ye seyH,
Go furth and fetche youre son and myne;
This day is goyn nere ilka deyH,
And we haue nede for to go hien.
Ioseph. w*ith* men of myght can I not' meH,
Then aH my traueH mon I tyne;
I can not w*ith* thaym, that wote ye weH,
Thay are so gay in furrys fyne.

Mary bids Joseph fetch Jesus, but he is afraid of meddling with men of might, gay in fine furs.

(46)

Maria. To thaym youre erand forto say,
Surely that thar ye drede no deyH!
Thay wiH take hede to you alway
Be cause of eld, this wote I weyH.
Ioseph. when I com ther what' shaH I say?
ffor I wote not', as haue I ceyH;
Bot thou wiH haue me shamyd for ay,
ffor I can nawthere crowke ne knele.

Mary says they will respect his age.

Joseph asks what he is to say.

(47)

Maria. Go we togeder, I hold it' best',
Vnto yond worthy wyght*ys* in wede;
And if I se, as haue I rest,
That' ye wiH not', then must' I nede.
Ioseph. Go thou and teH thi tayH fyrst,
Thi son to se wiH take good hede;
weynd furth, mary, and do thi best',
I com behynd, as god me spede.

Mary will go with him and speak, if he won't.

Joseph makes her go first.

(48)

Maria. A, dere son, Ihesus![1]
sythen we luf the alone,[1]
whi dos thou tyH vs thus,
And gars vs make this mone?

Mary asks Jesus why He has done thus to them?

(49)

Thi fad*er* and I betwix vs two,
Son, for thi luf has lykyd yH,

[1] Written as one line with central ryme in MS., and so to end of Play.

[Fol. 64, b.] we haue the soght both to and fro
His father and she have sought Him weeping. wepeand sore, as wyghtis wyH.
*Ih*esus. wherto shuld ye, moder, seke me so?
Oft tymes it has bene told ye tyH
Jesus says He must fulfil His Father's works. My fader warkys, for wele or wo,
Thus am I sent for to fulfyH.

(50)

[Mary?] will think well on all these saws. [1] Thise sawes, as haue I ceyH,
I can weH vnderstonde,
I shaH thynk on them weyH
To fownd whatt is folowand.

(51)

Joseph bids Jesus come home with them. *Iosep*h. Now sothly, son, the sight of the
has comforthed vs of aH oure care;
Com furth, now, with thi mod*er* and me!
At nazareth I wold we ware.

He bids farewell to the Doctors, who bless Him, *Ih*esus. Be leyf then, ye lordyng*ys* fre!
ffor with my freyndys now wyH I fare.
*prim*us *magister*. Son, where so thou shaH abyde or be
God make the good man eu*er* mare.

(52)

predict that He shall prove a good swain, *Secundus magister*. No wonder if thou, wife,
Of his fyndyng be fayn;
he shaH, if he haue lyfe,
prefe to a fuH good swayn.

(53)

and welcome Him to live with them. *Tercius magister*. Son, looke thou layn, for good or yH,
The noytt*ys* that we haue nevened now;
And if thou lyke to abyde here styH,
And with vs won, welcom artt thou.

Jesus says He must obey His friends. *Ih*esus. Gramercy, syrs, of youre good wyH!
No longer lyst I byde with you,
My freyndys thoght I shaH fulfyH,
And to thare bydyng baynly bow.

(54)

Maria. ffuH weH is me this tyde,
Now may we make good chere.
Ioseph. No longer wyH we byde;
ffar weH aH folk in fere.

Expl[*i*]*cit Pagina Doctor*um.

[1] This stanza must be assigned to Mary, see Luke iii. 51.

(XIX.)

Incipit Iohannes baptista.

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Johannes. *Primus Angelus.* *Secundus Angelus.* *Jesus.*]

[35 eight-line stanzas *ab ab ab ab*, and 1 four-line *ab ab.*]

Johannes. (1)

God, that mayde both more and les,
Heuen and erth, at his awne wyll,
And merkyd man to his lyknes,
As thyng that wold his lyst ffulfyll,
Apon the erth he send lightnes,
Both son and moyne lymett thertyll,
He saue you all from synfulnes,
And kepe you clene, both lowd and styll.

John prays God to save the spectators from sin.

[Fol. 65, a. Sig. l. 1.]

(2)

Emang prophetys then am I oone
That god has send to teche his law,
And man to amend, that wrang has gone,
Both *with* exampyll and *with* saw.
My name, for sothe, is baptyst Iohn̄,
My fader zacary ye knaw,
That was dombe and mayde great mone,
Before my byrth, and stode in awe.

He is a prophet, Baptist John, son of Zachary and Elizabeth.

(3)

Elezabeth my moder was,
Awntt vnto mary, madyn mylde;
And as the son shynys thorow the glas,
Certys, in hir wombe so dyd hir chyld.
Yit the Iues inqueryd me has
If I be cryst; thay ar begyld,
For ihesus shal amend mans trespas,
That *with* freylte of fylthe is fylyd.

The Jews have asked if he be Christ.

(4)

I am send bot messyngere
ffrom hym that alkyn mys may mend;
I go before, bodword to bere,
And[1] as forgangere am I send,

He is only the messenger and foreganger

[1] MS. As.

to prepare His ways.

his wayes to wyse, his lawes to lere,
Both man and wyfe that' has offende.
ffuH mekyH barett mon he bere,
Or tyme he haue broght' aH tyH ende,

(5)

These Jews shall crucify Christ as a traitor or thief, not for His guilt but our good.

Thise Iues shaH hyng hym on a roode,
Man's sauH to hy*m* it' is so leyfe,
And therapon shaH shede his bloode,
As he were tratoure or a thefe,
Not' for his gylt' bot for oure goode,
Because that we ar in myschefe;
Thus shaH he dy, that' frely foode,
And ryse agane tyH oure relefe.

(6)

He baptises with water, but Christ with the Holy Ghost.

In water clere then baptyse I
The pepyH that' ar in this coste;
Bot he shaH do more myghtely,
And baptyse in the holy goost;
And with the bloode of his body
wesh oure synnes both leste and moost,
Therfor, me thynk, both ye and I
Agans the feynde ar weH endoost.

(7)

He is unworthy to loose Christ's shoestring.

I am not worthy for to lawse
The leste thwong that long*ys* to his shoyne;
Bot god almyghty, that' aH knawes,
In erth thi wiH it' must' be done.

He praises God for His bounty,

I thank the, lord, that' thi sede sawes
Emong mankynde to groyf so sone,
And eue*ry* day that on erth dawes
ffeydys vs w*ith* foode both euen and none.

(8)

and for sending His Son to save man's soul.

we ar, lord, bondon vnto the,
To luf the here both day and nyght,
ffor thou has send thi son so fre
To saue mans sauH that' dede was dight
Thrugh adam syn and eue foly,
That' synnyd thrugh the feynd*is* myght;
Bot', lord, on man thou has pyte,
And beyld thi barnes in heuen so bright.

(9)

primus angelus. harkyn to me, thou Iohn baptyst !
The ffader of heuen he gret*ys* the weyH,
ffor he has fon the true and tryst,
And dos thi dever eue*ry* deyH ;
wyt thou weH his wiH thus ist,
Syn thou art' stabyH as any steyH,
That thou shaH baptyse ihe*su* cryst
In flume Iordan, mans care to beyH

An angel announces to him that he shall baptise Christ in Jordan.

(10)

Iohannes. A, dere god ! what' may this be ?
I hard a steuen, bot' nogHt I saw.
primus angelus. Iohn̄, it' is I that' spake to the ;
To do this dede haue thou none aw.
Iohannes. Shuld I abyde to he com to me ?
That' that' shaH neue*r* be, I traw ;
I shaH go meyt that lord so fre,
As far as I may se or knaw.

[Fol. 65, b.]

John says he will go meet Christ.

(11)

Secundus angelus. Nay, Iohn, that' is not weH syttand ;
his fader wiH thou must' ned*ys* wyrk.
primus angelus. Iohn, be thou here abydand,
Bot' when he com*m*ys be then not' yrk.
Iohannes. By this I may weH vnderstand
That' childer shuld be broght to kyrk,
ffor to be baptysyd in euery land ;
To me this law yit' is it' myrk.

But he is bidden to await His coming.

Hence he understands that children should be brought to church to be baptised.

(12)

Secundus angelus. Iohn̄, this place it' is pleassyng,
And it' is callyd flume Iordan ;
here is no kyrk, ne no bygyng,
Bot' where the fader wyH ordan,
It' is god*ys* wyH and his bydyng.
Iohannes. By this, for sothe, weH thynk me than
his warke to be at his lykyng,
And ilk folk pleasse hym that' thay can.

The second angel shows him that Jordan is to be the place, though there is neither church nor building there.

(13)

John yields himself to Christ's will wherever he be.

Sen I must' nedys his lyst' fulfyll
he shall be welcom vnto me;
I yeld' me holy to his will,
where so euer I abyde or be.
I am his seruande, lowd and styll,
And messyngere vnto that' fre;
whethere that' he will saue or spyll
I shall not' grucch in no degre.

(14)

Jesus comes to be baptised in clear water,

*Ih*esus. Iohñ, god*ys* seruand and p*r*ophete,
My fader, that' is vnto the dere,
has send me to the, well thou wytt,
To be baptysyd in water clere;
ffor reprefe vnto mans rytt'
The law I will fulfyll right' here;
My fader ordynance thus is it,
And thus my wyll is that' it were.

(15)

I com to the, baptym to take,
To whome my fader has me sent',
with oil and cream thereto.
with oyle and creme that' thou shal make
vnto that' worthi sacrament'.
And therfor, Iohñ, it' not' forsake,
Bot' com to me in this present',
ffor now will I no farther rake
Or I haue done his co*m*maundement.

(16)

John is ready to do Christ's will, but how may a knight baptise his Lord King?

Iohannes. A, lord! I loue the for thi co*m*myng!
I am redy to do his will,
In word, in wark, in all kyn thyng,
what' soeuer he send*ys* me tyll;
This bewteose lord to bryng to me,
his awne seruande, this is no skyll,
A knyght' to baptyse his lord kyng,
My pauste may it' not' fulfyll.

(17)

And if I were worthy
ffor to fulfyH this sacrament,
I haue no co*n*nyng, securly,
To do it' after thyn) intent';
And therfor, lord, I ask mercy;
hald' me excusyd as I haue ment';
I dar not' towche thi blyssyd body,
My hart' wiH neuer to it' assent'.

He asks Christ to hold him excused, for he dare not touch His blessed body.

(18)

*Ih*esus. Of thi co*n*nyng, Johñ, drede the noght;
My fader his self he wiH the teche;
he that' aH this warld' has wroght',
he send the playnly forto preche;
he knawys mans hart', his dede, his thoght;
he wot*ys* how far mans myght' may reche,
Therfor hedir haue I soght';
My fad*er* lyst' may none appeche.

[Fol. 66, a. Sig. l. 2.]

Jesus says God will teach John,

(19)

Behold, he sendys his angels two,
In tokyn I am both god and man;
Thou gyf me baptym or I go,
And dyp me in this flume Iordan.
Sen he wyH thus, I wold wytt who
Durst' hy*m* agan stand? Iohñ, com on than,
And baptyse me for freynde or fo,
And do it', Iohñ, right' as thou can.

sending two angels in token of His own double nature.

(20)

*prim*us *angel*us. Iohñ, be thou buxom and right' bayn,
And be not gruchand in no thyng;
Me thynk thou aght to be ful fayn
ffor to fulfyH my lord*is* bydyng
Erly and late, with moyde and mayn,
Therfor to the this word I bryng,
My lord has gyffen the powere playn,
And drede the noght' of thi conyng.

The first angel bids John obey, for God has given him power.

(21)

The second angel bids John baptise God's dear child here sent to him.

Secundus angelus. he sendys the here his awne dere chylde,
Thou welcom hym and make hym chere,
Born of a madyn meke and mylde,
That frely foode is made thi fere;
with syn his mod*er* was neuer fylde,
Ther was neu*er* man neghyd hyr nere,
In word ne wark she was neu*er* wylde,
Therfor hir son thou baptyse here.

(22)

The first shows that Jesus has come to fulfil the Law.

*Prim*us *angelus.* And, securly, I wil thou knaw
whi that he co*m*mys thus vnto the;
he co*m*mys to fulfyl the law,
As pereles prynce most of pauste;
And therfor, Iohn̄, do as thou awe,
And gruch thou neu*er* in this degre
To baptyse hym that thou here saw,
ffor wyt thou wel this same is he.

(23)

John trembles and quakes and will not touch Jesus with his hand, but will not lose his meed.

Iohannes. I am not worthy to do this dede;
Neuer the les I wil be god*ys* seruande;
Bot yit, dere lord, sen I must nede,
I wil do as thou has co*m*maunde.
I tremyl and I whake for drede!
I dar not towche the w*ith* my hande,
Bot, cert*ys*, I wil not lose my mede;
Abyde, my lord, and by me stande.

(24) [*He baptises Jesus.*]

He baptises Jesus in the name of Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, and begs His blessing.

I baptyse the, Ih*es*u, in hy,
In the name of thi fader fre,
In no*m*in*e* p*at*ris & filii,
Sen he wil that it so be,
Et spiritûs altissimi,
And of the holy goost on he;
I aske the, lord, of thi mercy,
here after that thou wold blys me.

(25)

He anoints Him also

here I the anoynt also
with oyle and creme, in this intent,

That' men may wit, where so thay go,
  This is a worthy sacrament'.
Ther ar sex[1] othere and no mo,
  The which thi self to erthe has sent,
And in true tokyn, oone of tho,
  The fyrst' on the now is it' spent.[2]

with oil and cream.

This is the first of the Seven Sacraments.

(26)

Thou wysh me, lord, if I do wrang;
  My wiH it' were forto do weyH;
I am ful ferd yit' ay emang,
  If I dyd right I shuld done knele.
Thou blys me, lord, hence or thou gang,
  So that' I may thi frenship fele;
I haue desyryd this sight ful lang,
  ffor to dy now rek I no dele.

He prays the Lord pardon him if he do wrong.

[Fol. 66, b.]

(27)

*Ih*esus. This beest', Iohn̄, thou bere with the,
  It' is a beest' fuH blyst;

Christ delivers to him His Lamb as a token.

hic tradat' ei agnum dei.

Iohn̄, it' is the lamb of me,
  Beest' none othere ist;
It' may were the from aduersyte,
  And so looke that' thou tryst;
By this beest' knowen shaH thou be,
  That' thou art' Iohn̄ baptyst.

(28)

I*oh*anne*s*. ffor I haue sene the lamb of god
  which weshys away syn of this warld',
And towchid hym, for euen or od,
  My hart' therto was ay ful hard.
ffor that' it shuld be bett*er* trowed,
  An angeH had me nerehand mard,
Bot' he that' rewlys aH *with* his rod
  he blys me when I draw homward.

John prays he may be blest as he draws "homeward."

[1] MS. vj originally, but the v has been erased.

[2] Stanza 25 has been struck through, evidently after the Reformation, because Seven Sacraments are named; and in the margin is added, in a later hand, "corectyd & not playd."

(29)

Jesus promises bliss to him, and to all who believe this tale and saw Him not yet glorified.

*Ih*esus. I graunt the, Iohñ, for thi trauale,
Ay lastand ioy in blys to byde;
And to aH those thaᵗ trowys this tayH,
And saw me noᵗ yitᵗ gloryfyde.
I shalbe boyttᵗ of aH thare bayH,
And send them socoure on eue*r*y syde;
My fader and I may thaym auayH,
Man or woman thaᵗ leyff*ys* thare pryde.

(30)

He bids John go forth and preach to the people.

Boᵗ, Iohñ, weynd thou furth and preche
Agans the folk thaᵗ doth amys;
And to the pepyH the trowthe thou teche;
To rightwys way look thou tham avys,
And as far as thi wyᵗ may reche
Byd thaym be bowne to byde my blys;
ffor aᵗ the day of dome I shaH thaym peche
Thaᵗ herys noᵗ the nor trowys noᵗ this.

(31)

He Himself must die for their sins,

Byd thaym leyfe syn, for I itᵗ hate;
ffor itᵗ I mon dy on a tre,
By p*r*ophecy ffuH weH I wate;
My mod*er* cert*ys* thaᵗ sightᵗ mon se,
Thaᵗ sorowfuH sightᵗ shaH make hir maytt,
ffor I was born of hir body.

and He now bids John farewell and blesses Him.

ffarweH Iohñ, I go my gaytt;
I blys the with the trynyte!

(32)

John thanks God for His grace.

Iohannes. Almyghty god in persons thre,
AH in oone substance ay ingroost,
I thank the, lord in mageste,
ffader and son and holy goost!
Thou send thi son from heuen so he,
To mary mylde, into this cooste,
And now thou send*ys* hym vnto me,
ffor to be baptysid in this oostᵗ.

(33)

ffarweH ! the frelyst thaᵗ eu*er* was fed ! — John apostrophizes Jesus.
ffarweH ! floure more fresh the*n* floure de lyce !
ffarweH ! stersman to theym thaᵗ ar sted
In stormes, or in desese lyse !
Thi mod*er* was madyn and wed ;
ffarweH ! pereles, mostᵗ of pryce !
ffarweH ! the luflystᵗ thaᵗ eu*er* was bred ! — His mother is Empress of Hell.
Thi mod*er* is of heH emprise.

(34)

ffarweH ! blissid both bloode and bone ! — He is the seemliest that ever was seen.
ffarweH ! the semelystᵗ that eu*er* was seyn !
To the, ihesu, I make my mone ;
ffarweH ! comly, of cors so cleyn !
ffarwel ! gracyouse gome ! where so thou gone,
fful mekiH grace is to the geyn ;
Thou leyne vs lyffyng on thi lone,
Thou may vs mende more the*n* we weyn.

(35)

I wyH go preche both to more and les, — [Fol. 67, a. Sig. l. 3.]
As I am chargyd securly ;
Syrs, forsake youre wykydnes, — He preaches to the people to forsake sin.
Pryde, envy, slowth, wrath, and lechery.
here gods se*r*uice,[1] more & lesse ;
Pleas god with prayng, thus red I ;
Be war when deth comys *with* dystres,
So thaᵗ ye dy not sodanly.

(36)

Deth sparis none thaᵗ lyf has borne, — Death spares none, so let them not lose God's love.
Therfor thynk on what I you say ;
Beseche youre god both euen and morne
you for to saue from syn that day.
Thynk how in baptym ye ar sworne
To be god*is* seruand*is*, withoutten nay ;
let neu*er* his luf from you be lorne,
God bryng you to his blys for ay. Amen.

Explicit Iohannes Baptista.

[1] The words "God's service, more and lesse," are in a later hand, the original words having been erased.

XX.

Incipit Co*n*spirac*i*o.[1]

[2 *thirteen-line stanzas nos.* 97, 100, ab ab ab abc, dddc ; 1 *twelve, no.* 16 ab abb cbcb, abc ; 7 *nine-line, nos.* 1-5, aaaab cccb ; *nos.* 99, 102, ab abc dddc ; 24 *eight-line, most* ab ab ab ab, *no.* 6 aaaab aab, *no.* 107, ab abb cbc, *no.* 117 ab ab cb cb ; 90 *fours* ab ab ; 46 *couplets.*

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Pilatus.	*Judas.*	*Andreas.*
Cayphas.	*S. Johannes.*	*Simeon.*
Anna.	*Petrus.*	*Thadeus.*
Primus Miles.	*Paterfamilias.*	*Trinitas.*
Secundus Miles.	*Jesus.*	*Marcus Miles.*]

*Pilat*us. (1)

Pilate calls for silence.

Peas, carles, I co*m*maunde[2] / vnconand I caƚƚ you ;
I say stynt' and stande / or fouƚƚ myght befaƚƚ you.
ffro this burnyshyd brande / now when I behald' you,
I red ye be shunand / or els the dwiƚƚ skald you,
At' onys. 5
I am kyd, as men knawes,
leyf leder of lawes ;
Seniours, seke to my sawes,
ffor bryssyng of youre bonys. 9

(2)

He is the grandsir of Great Mahound, and is called Pilate.

ye wote not wel, I weyn / what wat is co*m*men to *th*e towne,
So comly cled and cleyn / a rewler of great renowne ;
In sight' if I were seyn / the granser of great mahowne,
My name pylate has beyn / was neu*er* kyng with crowne
More wor[thy] ; 14
My wysdom and my wytt,
In sete here as I sytt,
was neu*er* more lyke it',
My dedys thus to dyscry. 18

(3)

He can make or mar a man, like men of court now.

ffor I am he that may / make or mar a man ;
My self if I it say / as men of cowrte now can ;

[1] In the MS. *Conspiracio* is followed by the letter c.
[2] The bars / marking the central rymes are represented in the MS. by dots :

Supporte a man to day / to-morn̄ agans hym than,
On both parties thus I play / And fenys me to ordan
The right; 23
Bot' aH fals indytars,[1]
Quest' mangers and Iurers,
And aH thise fals out rydars,
Ar welcom to my sight. 27

False indictors, questmongers, jurors, and all these false outriders are dear to him.

(4)

More nede had I neuer / of sich seruand now, I say you, [Fol. 67, b.]
So can I weH consider / the trowth̄ I most displeas you,
And therfor com I hedyr / of peas therfor I pray you;
Ther is a lurdan ledyr / I wold not shuld dysmay you,
A bowtt; 32
A *pro*phete is he prasyd,
And great vnright has rasyd,
Bot', be my banys her blasid,
his deth is dight no dowtt. 36

He has heard of a lazy rascal praised as a prophet.

(5)

he prechys the pepyH here / that fature fals ih*esus*,
That' if he lyf a yere / dystroy oure law must vs;
And yit' I stand in fere / so wyde he wyrkys vertus,
No fawt' can on hym bere / no lyfand leyde tyH us;
Bot' sleyghtys 41
Agans hym shaH be soght,
that' aH this wo has wroght;
Bot on his bonys it shaH be boght,
So shaH I venge oure rightys. 45

If He live a year He will destroy their law, but yet Pilate is in fear of Him.

(6)

That' fatoure says that' thre / shuld eu*er* dweH in oone godhede,
That' eu*er* was and shaH be / Sothfast in man hede;
he says of a madyn born was he / that' neu*er* toke mans sede,
And that' his self shaH dy on tre / and mans sawH out of *pre*son lede;
let hym alone, 50
If this be true in deyd,
his shech shaH spryng and sprede,
And ouer com eu*er* ylkone. 53

This fellow says that three persons shall dwell in one godhead, that He was born of a maiden, and shall be crucified.

[1] MS. "indydytars."

(7)

Cayphas asks Pilate's advice as to hideous harms

Cayphas. Syr pilate, prynce of mekyH price,
that preuyd is withoutten pere,
And lordyng*ys* that oure laws in lyse,
on oure law now must vs lere,
And of oure warkys we must' be wyse,
or els is aH oure welthe in were,
Therfor say sadly youre auyse,
of hedus harmes that we haue here,

(8)

arising from that strong traitor.

Towchyng that tratoure strang,
that' makys this beleyf,
ffor if he may thus furth gang,
It' wiH ou*er* greatly grefe.

(9)

Anna supports him.

Anna. Sir, oure folk ar so afrayd,
thrugh lesyns he losys oure lay;
Som remedy must be rayd,
so that he weynd' not' thus away.

Pilate says they must find some privy point to mar Christ's might.

*pilat*us. Now certan, syrs, this was weH sayd,
and I assent, right as ye say,
Som p*r*euay poynt' to be puruayd
To mar his myght' if [that] we may;

(10)

And therfor, sirs, in this p*r*esent,
What poynt so were to prase,
let aH be at' assent',
let se what ilk man says.

(11)

Cayphas and Anna enlarge on the danger from Christ.

Cayphas. Sir, I haue sayde you here beforne
his soteltyes and' gref*ys* to sare;
he turnes oure folk both euen & morne,
and ay mak*ys* mastres mare & mare.
Anna. Sir, if he skape it were great skorne;
to spyH hy*m* tytt we wiH not' spare,
ffor if oure lawes were thus-gat*ys* lorne,
men wold say it were lake of lare.

(12)

*Pilat*us. ffor certan, syrs, ye say right' weyH
ffor to wyrk witterly;
Bot' yit som fawt must' we feyH,
wherfor that' he shuld dy;

[Fol. 68, a. Sig. l. 4.]
Pilate says they must find some fault for which He is to die.

(13)

And therfor, sirs, let se youre saw,
ffor what' thyng we shuld hym slo.
Cayphas. Sir, I can rekyn you on a raw
a thowsand wonders, and weH moo,
Of crokyd men, that we weH knaw,
how graythly that' he gars them go,
And eu*er* he leg*ys* agans oure law,
tempys oure folk and turnys vs fro.

Cayphas says Christ straightens the crooked, and is always tempting the people from the law.

(14)

Anna. lord, dom and defe in oure present
delyuers he, by downe & dayH;
what hurt*ys* or ha[r]mes thay hent,
ffuH hastely he mak*ys* theym hayH.
And for sich wark*ys* as he is went
of ilk welth he may avayH,
And vnto vs he tak*ys* no tent,
bot' ilk man trowes vnto his tayH.

He takes no heed unto them.

(15)

*Pilat*us. yei, dewiH! and dos he thus
as ye weH bere wytnes?
sich fawte faH to vs,
be oure dom̄, for to redres.

Pilate says he must redress this.

(16)

Cayphas. And also, s*ir*, I haue hard say,
an other noy that' neghys vs nere,
he wiH not' kepe oure sabate day,
that' holy shuld be haldyn here;
Bot forbedys far and nere
to wyrk at' oure bydyng.
*Pilat*us. Now, by mahowns bloode so dere,
he shaH aby this bowrdyng!

Also, Cayphas says Christ breaks the Sabbath.

what dewiH wiH he be there?
this hold I greaT hethyng.

Anna says Christ calls Himself heaven's King.

Anna. Nay, nay, weH more is ther;
he callys hym self heuens kyng,

(17)

And says that he is so myghty
aH rightwytnes to rewH and red.

Pilate will make Christ pay dearly for this.

pilatus. By mahowns blood, that shaH he aby
with bytter baylls or I ett bred!

The knights recall the raising of Lazarus.

primus Miles. lord, the loth lazare of betany
that lay stynkand in a sted,
vp he rasyd bodely
the fourt day after he was ded.

(18)

Secundus Miles. And for that he hym rasyd,
that had lyne dede so long a space,
The people hym fuH mekyH prasyd
ouer aH in euery place.

(19)

The people think Jesus God's Son.

Anna. Emang*ys* the folke has he the name
that he is god*ys* son, and none els,
And his self says the same
that his fader in heuen dwelles;
That he shaH rewH both wyld and tame;
of aH sich maters thus he mels.
*Pilat*us. This is the dwyHs payn![1]
who trowys sich talys as he tels?

(20)

Cayphas. yis, lord, haue here my hand,
and ilk man beyld*ys* hym as his brother;
Sich whaynt cantelys he can,
lord, ye knew neuer sich an othere.

(21)

Pilate commands knight and knave to be forward to slay Him.

*Pilat*us. why, and wot*ys* he not that I haue
bold men to be his bayn?
I commaunde both knyght and knaue
sesse not to that lad be slayn.

[1] assonance with *tame*, &c.

(22)

primus Miles. Sir pylate, mefe you now no mare,[1] — The first knight says they will take Jesus in the Temple.
bot' mese youre hart and mend youre mode;
ffor bot if that loseH lere oure lare[1]
and leyf his gawd*ys*, he were as goode;
ffor in oure tempyH we wiH not spare [Fol. 68, b.]
to take that loseH, if he were woode.

*Pilat*us. In oure tempyH? the dwiH! what dyd he thare? — Pilate is enraged at His being there.
that shaH he by, by mahou*n*s blode!

(23)

Secundus Miles. lord, we wist not' youre wyH; — If the knights had known this they would have taken Jesus before.
with wrang ye vs wyte;
had ye so told vs tyH,
we shuld haue takyn hym tyte.

(24)

*Pilat*us. The dwiH, he hang you higH to dry! — Pilate orders His immediate arrest.
whi, wold ye lese oure lay?
Go bryng hym hed*er* hastely,
so that he weynd not' thus away.

Cayphas. Sir pilate, be not to hasty, — Cayphas bids him wait till after the next Sabbath, that they may spy on Jesus.
bot' suffer ouer oure sabote day;
In the mene tyme to spyr and spy
mo of his meruels, if men may.

(25)

Anna. yei, *sir*, and when this feste is went,
then shaH his craftys be kyd.
*Pilat*us. Cert*ys*, syrs, and I assent — Pilate agrees.
ffor to abyde then, as ye byd.

Tunc venit Iudas.

(26)

Iudas. Masters, myrth be you emang, — Judas greets them, but is badly received.
and mensk be to this meneye!
Cayphas. Go! othere gat*ys* thou has to gang
with sorow; who send after the?
Iudas. Syrs, if I haue done any wrang,
at' youre awne bydyng wiH I be.
Pilatus. Go hence, harlot, hy mot' thou hang!
where in the dwiH hand had we the?

[1] MS. more, lore.

(27)

Cayphas says Judas should ask leave before intruding.

Iudas. Goode s*ir*, take it to no grefe;
•for my menyng it' may avayH.
Anna. we, lad, thou shuld ask lefe
to com in sich counsayH.

(28)

Judas knows they mean to take his "Master."

Iudas. Sir, aH youre counseH weH[1] I ken;
ye mene my mast*er* for to take.
Anna. A ha! here is oone of his men
that thus vnwynly gars vs wake.

Pilate bids them lay hands on him for his "Master's" sake.

*Pilat*us. la hand on hym, and hurl hym then
emang*ys* you, for his mast*er* sake;
ffor we haue maters mo then ten,
that weH more myst*er* were to make.

(29)

Cayphas orders him to be buffeted.

Cayphas. Set on hym buffettys sad,
Sen he sich mastrys mase,
And teche ye sich a lad
to profer hym in sich a place.

(30)

Iudas. Sir, my p*r*ofer may both pleas and pay
to aH the lord*ys* in this p*r*esent.
*Pilat*us. we! go hens in twenty[2] dwiH way!
we haue no tome the for to tent.

Judas offers to sell Jesus.

Iudas. yis, the p*r*ofete that has lost youre lay
by wond*er* wark*ys*, as he is went,
If ye wiH sheynd hym as ye say,
to seH hym you I wyH assent.

(31)

Pilate is ready to hear him.

*Pilat*us. A, s*ir*, hark! what says thou?
let se, and shew thi skyH.
Iudas. Sir, a bargan bede I you,
by it' if ye wiH.

(32)

Anna asks who he is.

Anna. what is thi name? do teH in hy,
if we may wit if thou do wrang.

He is Judas who has dwelt long with Jesus.

Iudas. Iudas scarioth, so hight I,
that with the p*r*ofet has dwellyd lang.

[1] MS. will. [2] MS. xx.

*Pilat*us. Sir, thou art welcom witterly!
say what thou wiH vs here emang.
Iudas. Not els bot if ye wiH hym by;
do say me sadly or I gang.

Judas repeats his offer to sell Jesus.

(33)

Cayphas. yis, freynd, in fathe wiH we
noght els; bot hartely say
how that bargan may be,
and we shaH make the pay.

Cayphas and Anna are willing to buy, but Judas must explain more.

(34)

Anna. Iudas, forto hold the hayH,
And for to feH aH fowH defame,
looke that' thou may avow thi sayH;
then may thou be withoutten blame.

[Fol. 69, a.]

Iudas. Sir, of my teyn gyf ye neuer tayH,
so that' ye haue hym here at hame;
his bowrdyng has me broght in bayH,
and cert*ys* his self shaH haue the same.

Judas says Jesus has brought him trouble, and shall have trouble Himself.

(35)

Cayphas. Sir pylate, tentys here tyH,
and lightly leyf it noght',
Then may ye do youre wyH
of hym that ye haue boght'.

Cayphas and Anna exhort Pilate to listen.

(36)

Anna. yei, and then may we be bold
fro aH the folk to hald hym fre;
And hald hym hard *with* vs in hold,
right' as oone of youre meneye.

*pilat*us. Now, Iudas, sen he shalbe sold,
how lowfes thou hym? belyfe let se.
Iudas. ffor thretty[1] pennys truly told,
or els may not' that bargan be;

Pilate inquires the price of Jesus; Judas asks thirty pence,

(37)

So mych gart' he me lose,
malycyusly and yH;
Therfor ye shaH haue chose,
to by or let be styH.

so much had Jesus made him lose.

[1] MS. xxx.

(38)

Anna asks how Jesus made him lose it.

Anna. Gart he the lose? I pray the, why?
teH vs now pertly or thou pas.

Judas tells how in Simon's house

Iudas. I shaH you say, and that in hy,
euery word right as it was. 249
In symon house *with* hym sat I
with othere menege that he has;
A woman cam to company,
callyng hym "lord"; sayng, "alas!" 253

(39)

a woman brought precious ointment,

ffor synnes that she had wroght
she wepyd sore always;
And an oyntment she broght,
that precyus was to prayse. 257

(40)

She weshyd hym *with* hir terys weytt,
and sen dryed hym with hir hare;

and poured it upon Jesus.

This fare oyntment, hir bale to beytt,
apon his hede she put it thare, 261
That it ran aH abowte his feytt;
I thoght it was a ferly fare,
The house was fuH of odowre sweytt;
then to speke myght I not spare, 265

(41)

Judas had never seen such fine ointment.

ffor, certys, I had not seyn
none oyntment half so fyne;
Ther-at my hart had teyn,
sicH tresoure for to tyne. 269

(42)

He said at the time it was worth three hundred pence, which might have been given to the poor, out of which he would have kept thirty for himself.

I sayd it was worthy to seH
thre hundreth pens in oure present,
ffor to parte poore men emeH;
bot wiH ye se wherby I ment? 273
The tent parte, truly to teH,
to take to me was myne intent;
ffor of the tresure that to vs feH,
the tent parte euer *with* me went; 277

(43)

And if thre[1] hundreth be right told,
the tentᵗ parte is euen thryrty;
Right so he shalbe soldꝭ;
say if ye wiH hym by.

So for these thirty pence he will sell Jesus.

(44)

*Pilat*us. Now for certan, *sir*, thou says right wele,
sen he wate the *with* sich a wrast,
ffor to shape hym som vncele,
and for his bostᵗ be not abast.

Pilate praises him.

Anna. Sir, aH thyn askyng euery dele
here shaH thou hafe, therof be trast;
Bot looke thatᵗ we no falshede fele.
Iudas. sir, with á *pro*fe may ye frast;

Anna promises what he asks.

(45)

AH that I haue here hight
I shaH fulfiH in dede,
And weH more at my myght,
In tyme when I se nede.

[Fol. 69, b.]

Judas promises to make good his offer.

(46)

*Pilat*us. Iudas, this spekyng must be spar,
and neuen itᵗ neuer, nyght ne day;
letᵗ no man wyt where that we war,
for ferdnes of a fowH enfray.

Pilate enjoins secrecy.

Cayphas. Sir, therof let vs moyte no mare;
we hold vs payde, take ther thi pay.
[*Giving him money.*]

Cayphas pays Judas,

Iudas. This gartᵗ he me lose lang are;
now ar we euen for onys and ay.

who says he is now even with Jesus.

(47)

Anna. This forwarde wiH not fayH,
therof we may be glad;
Now were the best counsayH,
in hast that we hym hadꝭ.

Anna asks how they may best take Jesus.

(48)

*Pilat*us. we shall hym haue, and that in hy,
ffuH hastely here in this haH.
Sir knyght*ys*, that ar of dede dughty, [*To the knights.*]
stynt neu*er* in stede ne staH,

[1] MS. iij.

Pilate bids his knights bring the false "fatur" at once.

Bot looke ye bryng hym hastely,
that fatur fals, what so befall.
primus Miles. Sir, be not abast therby,
ffor as ye byd wyrk we shall.
[*All retire: then Jesus & his disciples advance.*]

Tunc dicet sanctus *Iohannes.*

(49)

John asks Jesus where He will eat His Passover.

Iohannes apostolus. Sir, where will ye youre pask ette?
Say vs, let vs dight youre mete.
Ihesus. Go furth, Iohñ and pet*er*, to yond cyte;
He bids John and Peter go to the city, there they shall meet a man bearing water, who will lend a room for them to eat it in.

when ye com ther, ye shall then se
In the strete, as tyte, a man
beryng wat*er* in a can;
The house that he gose to grith,
ye shall folow and go hym with;
The lord of that house ye shall fynde,
A sympyll man of cely kynde;
To hym ye shall speke, and say
That I com here by the way;
Say I pray hym, if his will be,
A lytyll whyle to ese me,
That I and my dyscypyls all
myght rest a whyle in his hall,
That we may ete oure paske thore.
petrus. lord, we shall hy vs before,
To that we com to that cyte;
youre paske shall ordand be.

Tunc pergent Iohannes & petrus ad Ciuitatem, & obuiet eis homo, &c.

They meet the "paterfamilias," who offers them a room in which to make their "mangery."

Sir, oure master the prophett
commys behynde in the strete;
And of a chamber he you prays,
To ete and drynk ther-in with easse.
paterfamilias. Sirs, he is welcom vnto me,
and so is all his company;
with all my hart and all my will
is he welcom me vntyll.
lo, here a chambre fast by,
Ther-in to make youre mangery,

I shal warand fare strewed;
it shuld not els to you be shewed.

Tunc parent Iohannes & petrus mensam.

Iohannes. Sir, youre mett is redy bowne, [*Jesus enters.*]
wiH ye wesh and syt downe?
Ihesus. yei, gyf vs water tyH oure hande,
take we the grace that god has send;
Commys furth, both oone and othere;
If I be master I wiH be brothere.

John tells Jesus the meat is ready.

He bids the disciples eat with Him.

Tunc comedent, & Iudas porrigit manum in discum cum Ihesu.

Iudas, whatt menys thou?
Iudas. No thyng, lord, bott ett with you.
Ihesus. Ett on, brether, hardely,
for oone of you shaH [me] betray.[1]
Petrus. lord, who euer that be may,
lord, I shaH neuer the betray;
Dere master, is it oght I?
Ihesus. Nay thou, peter, certanly.
Iohannes. Master, is oght I he then?
Ihesus. Nay, for trowth, Iohñ, I the ken.
Andreas. Master, am oght [I] that shrew?
Ihesus. Nay, for sothe, thou andrew.
Simon. Master, then is oght I?
Ihesus. Nay, thou Simon, securly.
philippus. Is it oght I that shuld do that dede?
Ihesus. Nay, philyp, withoutten drede.
Thadeus. was it oght I that hight thadee?
Iacobus. Or we two Iamys?
Ihesus. Nay none of you is he;
Bott he that ett with me in dysh,
he shaH my body betray, Iwys.
Iudas. what then, wene ye that I itt am?
Ihesus. Thou says sothe, thou berys the blame;
Ichon of you shaH this nyght
ffor sake me, and fayn he myght.
Iohannes. Nay certys, god forbeyd
that euer shuld we do that deyd!

[Fol. 70, a.]

One of them shall betray Him.

First Peter, then seven others ask, "Is it I?"

It is he that eats with Jesus in the dish. "Wene ye, that I it am?" asks Judas, and is told he says sooth. All shall forsake Jesus.

[1] This *betray* is evidently meant to ryme with *hardely*.

Peter says he will never flee from Jesus, and is told he shall forsake Him thrice ere cockcrow.

petrus. If aH, master, forsake the,
shaH I neuer fro the fle.
*Ih*esus. Peter, thou shaH thryse apon a thraw
fforsake me, or the cok craw.
Take vp this clothe and let vs go,
ffor we haue othere thyngys at do.

hic lauet pedes discipulorum.

Jesus begins to wash the disciples' feet.

Sit aH downe, and here and sees,
ffor I shaH wesh youre feet on knees.

Et mittens aquam in peluim venit ad petrum.

Peter at first objects,

Petrus. lord, shuld thou wesh feytt myne?
thou art my lord, and I thy hyne.
*Ih*esus. why I do it thou wote not yit,
peter, herafter shaH thou wytt.
Petrus. Nay, master, I the heytt,
thou shaH neuer wesh my feytt.
*Ih*esus. Bot I the wesh, thou mon mys
parte with me in heuens blys.

but afterwards asks that head and hands may be washed also.

Petrus. Nay, lord, or I that forgo,
wesh heede, handys, and feytt also.
*Ih*esus. ye ar clene, bot not aH;
that shaH be sene when tyme shaH faH;
who shaH be weshyn as I weyn,
he thar not wesh his feytt clene;
And for sothe clene ar ye,
bot not aH as ye shuld be.

[Fol. 70, b.]

I shaH you say take good hede
whi that I haue done the dede;

Jesus explains the lesson of humility.

ye caH me master and lord, by name;
ye say fuH weH, for so I am;
Sen I, both lord and master, to you wold knele
to wesh youre fete, so must ye wele.

(50)

Now wote ye what I haue done;
EnsampyH haue I gyffen you to;

Let each wash the other's feet.

loke ye do so eft sone;
Ichon of you wesh othere fete, lo!

(51)

ffor he that' seruand is,
for sothe, as I say you,
Not' more then his lord' he is,
to whome he *ser*uyce owe.

For the servant is not more than the lord.

(52)

Or that' this nyght be gone,
Alone with ye leyf me;
ffor in this nyght' ilkon
ye shall fro me fle;

Jesus repeats that they will forsake Him.

(53)

ffor when the hyrd is smeten,
the shepe shall fle away,
Be skaterd wyde and byten;
the p*ro*phet*ys* thus can say.

When the herdsman is smitten the sheep flee.

(54)

Petrus. lord, if that I shuld dy,
fforsake the shall I nogh't.
*Ih*esus. ffor sothe, peter, I say to the,
In so great' drede shall thou be brogh't,
(55)
That' or the cok haue crowen twyse,
thou shall deny me tymes thre.
Petrus. That' shall I neu*er*, lord, Iwys;
ere shall I with the de.

Peter says he will not forsake Jesus, but is told that ere the cock crow twice he will deny Him thrice.

(56)

*Ih*esus. Now loke youre hart*ys* be grefyd nogh't,
nawthere in drede ne in wo;
Bot' trow in god, that' you has wrogh't,
and in me trow ye also;

Let them not be grieved,

(57)

In my fader house, for sothe,
is many a wonnyng stede,
That' men shall haue aftyr thare trowthe,
soyn after thay be dede.

in His Father's house are many "woning stedes."

(58)

And here may I no longer leynd,
bot' I shall go before,
And yit' if I before you weynd,
ffor you to ordan thore,

He goes before to ordain for them there.

(59)

He will come to them again.

I shaⱡ com to you agane,
and take you to me,
That' where so eu*er* I am [1],
ye shaⱡ be with me.

(60)

He is the Way, the Truth, and the Life.

And I am way, and sothe-fastnes,
and' lyfe that' eu*er* shalbe;
And to my fad*er* com*m*ys none, Iwys,
bot' oonly thorow me.

(61)

He will not leave them helpless.

I wiⱡ not' leyf you aⱡ helples,
as men withoutten freynd,
As faderles and moderles,
thof aⱡ I fro you weynd;

(62)

The world shall not see Him, but they shall.

I shaⱡ com eft to you agayn:
this warld' shaⱡ me not' se,
Bot' ye shaⱡ se me weⱡ certan,
and lyfand shaⱡ I be.

(63)

In heaven they shall know that He is in the Father, and the Father in Him.

And ye shaⱡ lyf in heuen;
Then shaⱡ ye knaw, Iwys,
That' I am in my fader euen,
and my fad*er* in me is.

(64)

He in them, and they in Him.

And I in you, and ye in me,
and ilka man therto,
My com*m*aundement that' kepys trule,
and aft*er* it' wiⱡ do.

(65)

Let them be glad of His going.

Now haue ye hard what I haue sayde;
I go, and com agayn;
[Fol. 71, a.] Therfor loke ye be payde,
and also glad and fayn;

[1] assonance with *agane*.

(66)

ffor to my fader I weynd ; — For He goes to His Father.
ffor more then I is he ;
I let you wytt', as faythfuH freynd,
or ‹hat' it done be,

(67)

That' ye may trow when it' is done ; — There are many things He may not say to them now ;
ffor certys, I may noght now
Many thyngys so soyn
at' this tyme speake with you ;

(68)

ffor the prynce of this warld is commyn, — for the prince of this world is coming, that all may see
and no powere has he in me,
Bot' as that' aH the warld within
may both here and se,

(69)

That' I owe luf my fader to, — His obedience to His Father.
Sen he me hyder sent',
And aH thyngys I do
after his commaundement'.

(70)

Ryse ye vp, ilkon, — Let them go to Olivet to pray.
and weynd we on oure way,
As fast as we may gone,
to olyuete, to pray.

(71)

Peter, Iamys, and thou Iohñ, — He bids Peter, James, and John follow Him
ryse vp and folow me !
My tyme it' commys anone ;
Abyde styH here, ye thre.

(72)

Say youre prayers here by-neth̄, — and pray.
that ye faH in no fowdyng ; His soul is heavy against death.
My sawH is heuy agans the deth
and the sore pynyng.

Tunc orabit', & dicet',

(73)

Jesus prays.

ffader, let this great payn be styH,
And pas away fro me;
Bot not', fader, at' my wyH,
bot' thyn fulfyllyd be.

& reuertet ad discipulos.

(74)

He finds the disciples sleeping, and bids them watch against the fiend.

Symon, I say, slepys thou?
awake, I red you aH!
The feynd ful fast salys you,
In wan-hope to gar you faH;

(75)

He will pray for them.

Bot' I shaH pray my fader so
that' his myght shaH not dere;
My goost is prest therto,
my flesh is seke for fere.

& iterum orabit.

(76)

He prays again.

ffader, thi son I was,
of the I aske this boyn;
If[1] This payn may not pas,
fader, thi wiH be doyn!

& reuertet ad discipulos.

(77)

Again finds them sleeping.

Ye slepe, brether, yit I see,
it' is for sorow that' ye do so;
Ye haue so long wepyd for me
that ye ar masyd and lappyd in wo.

& tercio orabit':

(78)

He prays a third time.

Dere fader, thou here my wyH!
this passyon thou put' fro me away;
And if I must' ned*ys* go ther-tyH,
I shaH fulfiH thi wyH to-day;

(79)

Therfor this bytt*er* passyon
if I may not' put by,
I am here redy at thi dom;
thou comforte me that am drery!

[1] "If" in margin.

(80)

Trinitas. My comforte, son, I shaH the teH',
of thyng*ys* that' feH by reson ;
As lucyfer, for syn that feH,
betrayd' eue with his fals treson,
Adam assent' his wyfe vntyH ;
the wekyd goost then askyd a bone
which has hurt mankynde fuH' yH ;
this was the wordys he askyd soyn :

The Trinity strengthens Him.

Through Adam's sin,

(81)

AH that' euer of adam com
holly to hym to take,
with hym to dweH, withoutten dome,
In payn that' neue*r* shaH slake,

all that came from Adam were doomed

(82)

To that' a chyld' myght' be borne
of a madyn, and she wemles,
As cleyn as that' she was beforne,
as puryd syluer or shynand glas ;[1]

[Fol. 71, b.]

till a child might be born of a pure maiden.

(83)

To tyme that' childe to deth were dight',
and rasyd hym self apon the thryd' day,
And stenen to heuen thrugh his awne myght'.
who may do that' bot' god veray ?

be done to death, rise the third day, and ascend to heaven, as God.

(84)

Sen thou art' man, and ned*ys* must dee,
and go to heH as othere done,
Bot' that' were wrong, withoutten lee,
that' god*ys* son there shuld won

As man Jesus must go to Hell, but as God He may not stay there,

(85

In payn *with* his vnder-lowte ;
wytt' ye weH withoutten weyn,
when oone is borod', aH shaH owtt',
and borod be from teyn.

and "when one is borrowed all shall out."

[*Jesus returning to the disciples.*]

(86)

*Ih*esus. Slepe ye now and take youre rest !
my tyme is nere co*m*mand ;
Awake a whyle, for he is next'
that' me shaH gyf into synners hand.

Jesus bids His disciples sleep on.

[*All retire : Pilate, etc. advance.*]

[1] ? assonance with *wemles*, or originally *gles* ?

(87)

Pilate calls for silence.

*Pilat*us. Peas! I co*m*maunde you, carles vnkynde,
to stand as styH as any stone!
In donyon depe he shalbe pynde,
that' wiH not' sesse his tong anone;
(88)
ffor I am gouernowre of the law;
my name it' is pilate!
I may lightly gar hang you or draw,
I stand in sich astate,
(89)

He may do what he will.

To do what' so I wiH.
and therfor peas I byd you aH!
And looke ye hold you stiH,
and with no brodels braH,
(90)

And will break the neck of any one who interrupts.

TyH we haue done oure dede;
who so mak*ys* nose or cry,
his nek I shaH gar blede,
with this I bere in hy.
(91)

He calls on Judas to keep his promise.

To this tratoure be take,
that' wold dystroy oure lawe,
Iudas, thou may it' not' forsake,
take hede vnto my sawe.
(92)

Thynk what' thou has doyn,
that' has thi mast*er* sold';
Performe thi bargan soyn;
thou has thi money takyn and told'.
(93)

Judas asks for the help of the knights.

Iudas. Ordan ye knyght*ys* to weynd with me,
Richly arayd' in rewyH and rowtt';
And aH my couandys holden shaH be,
So I haue felyship me abowte.
(94)

*Pilat*us. wherby, Iudas, shuld we hym knaw,
If we shaH wysely wyrk, Iwys?

They must lay hands on Him Whom he shall kiss.

ffor som of vs hym neu*er* saw.
Iudas. lay hand on hym that' I shaH kys.

(95)

*Pilat*us. haue done, *sir* knyghtys, and kythe youre strengthe,
And wap you wightly in youre wede;
Seke ouer aH, both brede and lengthe!
Spare ye not', spende and spede!

Pilate bids the knights seek out Jesus.

(96)

We haue soght hym les and more,
And falyd ther we haue farn;
Malcus, thou shaH weynd before, [*To Malchus*]
And bere with the a light' lantarne.

[Fol. 72, a.]

Malchus is to go before with a lantern.

(97)

*Malc*us *Miles.* Sir, this Iornay I vndertake
with aH my myght' and mayn.
If I shuld, for mahowns sake,
here in this place be slayn,
Crist' that' p*r*ophett for to take,
we may be aH fuH fayn.
Oure weppyns redy loke ye make,
to bryng hym in mekyH grame[1]
This nyght'.
Go we now on oure way,
oure mastres for to may;
Oure lantarnes take with vs alsway,
And loke that' thay be light!

Malchus is ready to die for Mahound's sake, if he may take Christ.

(98)

*Secund*us *Miles,* Sir pilate, prynce pereles in paH,
of aH men most' myghty merked on mold',
we ar eu*er* more redy to com at' thi caH,
and bow to thi bydyng as bachlers shold'.[2]

The second knight bids Pilate farewell.

(99)

Bot' that' prynce of the apostyls pupplyshed beforne,
Men caH hym crist', comen of dauid kyn,
his lyfe fuH sone shalbe forlorne,
If we haue hap hym forto wyn.
haue done!
ffor, as eu*er* ete I breede,
or I styr in this stede
I wold stryke of his hede;
lord, I aske that' boyne.

As sure as he eats bread, he will strike off Christ's head.

[1] assonance with *fayn*, &c. [2] MS. shuld.

(100)

The first knight promises Pilate speedy vengeance.

primus miles. That' boyn, lord, thou vs bede,
and on hym wreke the sone we shaH;
ffro we haue lade on hym good spede;
he shaH no more hym godys son caH.
we shaH marke hym truly his mede;
by mahowne most', god of aH,
Siche thre knyghtys had lytyH drede
To bynde the dwiH that we on caH,
In nede;
ffor if thay were a thowsand mo,
that' prophete and his apostels also
with thise two handys for to slo,
had I lytyH drede.

(101)

Pilate salutes them as courteous kaisers of Cain's kind,

pilatus. Now curtes kasers of kamys kyn,
most' gentyH of Iure to me that' I fynde,
My comforth from care may ye sone wyn,
if ye happely may hent that vnheynde.

(102)

Bot' go ye hens spedely and loke ye not' spare;
My frenship, my fortherans, shaH euer with you be;
and bids them bring Jesus safe and sound to him.

And mahowne that' is myghfuH he menske you euermare!
Bryng you safe and sownde with that brodeH to me!
In place
where so euer ye weynd,
ye knyghtys so heynde,
Sir lucyfer the feynde
he lede you the trace! [*All retire, Jesus & his disciples advance.*]

(103)

Jesus bids Peter arise, for Judas is coming.

Ihesus. Ryse vp, peter, and go with me,
and folowe me withoutten stryfe;
Iudas wakys, and slepys not' he;
he commys to betray me here belyfe.

(104)

wo be to hym that' bryngys vp slaunder!
he were better his dethe to take;
Bot' com furth, peter, and tary no langere:[1]
lo, where thay com that' wiH me take!

[1] assonance with *slaunder.*

(105)

Iudas. Rest weH, master, iHesus fre! [Fol. 72, b.]
I pray the thaT thou wold kys me enys;
I am commen to socoure the;
thou art aspyed, what so it menys.

Judas asks Jesus to kiss him.

(106)

*Ih*esus. Iudas! whi makys thou sich a brayde?
trowys thou not I knowe thi wiH?
with kyssyng has thou me betrayd:
thaT shaH thou rew som tyme ful yH.

Jesus says that He knows Judas' intent.

(107)

whome seke ye, syrs, by name? [*To the Knights.*]
Secundus Miles. we seke ihesu of nazarene.
*Ih*esus. I kepe not my name to layn;[1]
lo, I am here, the same ye mene;
Bot whome seke ye *with* wepyns kene?
Primus Miles. To say the sothe, and not to ly,
we seke ihesu of nazarene.
*Ih*esus. I told you ere thaT it was I.

He asks the knights whom they seek.

"Jesus of Nazarene."

(108)

Malcus. Dar no man on hym lay hand?
I shaH cach hym, if I may;
A flateryng foyH has thou bene lang,[2]
bot now is commen thyn endyng day.

Malchus boasts that he will catch Jesus.

(109)

Petrus. I wold be dede within short space
or I shuld se this sight! [*Cuts off Malchus' ear.*]
Go, pleyn the to *sir* cayphas,
and byd hym do the right!

Peter cuts off his ear and bids him complain to Sir Cayphas.

(110)

Malcus. Alas, the tyme thaT I was borne,
or today com in this stede!
My right ere I haue forlorne!
help, alas, I blede to dede!

Malchus laments.

(111)

*Ih*esus. Thou man, thaT menys thi hurt so sare,
com heder, let me thi wounde se;
Take me thi ere thaT he of share:
In nomine patris hole thou be!

Jesus restores his ear.

[1] assonance with *name.* [2] assonance with *hand.*

(112)

Malchus is again eager to take Jesus.

Malcus. Now am I hole as I was ere,
My hurt is neuer the wars;
Therfor, felows, drawe me nere!
the dwiht hym spede that hym spars!

(113)

Jesus admonishes Peter

Ihesus. Therfor, peter, I say the this,
my wiht it is that aht men witten:
Put vp thi swerde and do no mys,
for he that smyt*ys*, he shalbe smyten.

(114)

and reproaches the knights,

ye knyght*ys* that be co*mm*en now here,
thus assemblyd in a rowte,
As I were thefe, or thefys fere,
with wepyns com ye me abowte;

(115)

but asks them to let his "fellows" go.

Me thynk, for sothe, ye do fuht yht
thus for to seke me in the nyght;
Bot what penance ye put me tyht,
ye let my felows go *with* gryth.

(116)

The knights bring Jesus to Pilate.

Secundus Miles. Lede hym furth fast by the gate!
hangyd be he that sparis hy*m* oght!
Primus Miles. how thynk the, *sir* pilate,
bi this brodeht that we haue broght?

(117)

Pilate says Jesus has troubled them by His deeds,

*Pilat*us. Is he the same and the self, I say,
that has wroght vs this care?
It has bene told, sen many a day,
sayngys of hym fuht sare.

[Fol. 73, a. Sig. M. 1.]

It was tyht vs greatt woghe,
ffrom dede to lyfe thou rasyd lazare;
Sen stalkyd stylly bi the see swoghe;
both domb and defe thou salfyd from sare.

(118)

in which He surpasses Cæsar and Herod.

Thou passys cesar bi dede,
or *sir* herode oure kyng.
Secundus Miles. let deme hym fast to dede,
and let for no kyn thyng.

(119)

Primus Miles. Sen he has forfett agans oure lawe,
let vs deme hym in this stede.
Pilatus. I will not assent vnto youre saw;
I can ordan well better red.

The knights clamour for His death.

Pilate knows a better rede.

(120)

Malcus. Better red? yei dwill! how so?
then were oure sorow lastand ay;
And he thus furth shuld go,
he wold dystroy oure lay.

Malchus is furious.

(121)

wold ye all assent to me,
this bargan shuld be strykyn anone;
By nyghtertayll dede shuld he be,
and till oure awnter stand ilkon.

(122)

Pilatus. Peasse, harlottis, the dwill you spede!
wold ye thus preualy morder a man?
Malcus. when euery man has red his red,
let se who better say can.

Pilate is unwilling to murder Jesus,

(123)

Pilatus. To cayphas hall loke fast ye wyrk,
And thider right ye shall hym lede;
he has the rewll of holy kyrk,
lett hym deme hym whyk or dede;

and will send Him to Cayphas, who has the rule of Holy Church.

(124)

ffor he has wroght agans oure law,
ffor-thi most skyll can he ther on.
Secundus Miles. Sir, we assent vnto youre saw;
Com furth, bewshere, and lett vs gone.

(125) [*To Jesus.*]

Malcus. Step furth, in the wenyande!
wenys thou ay to stand styll?
Nay, luskand losell, lawes of the land
Shall fayll bot we haue oure will;

Malchus brings Jesus to Cayphas with much abuse.

(126)

Out of my handis shall thou not pas
ffor all the craft thou can;
Till thou com to sir cayphas,
Saue the shall no man. *Explicit Capcio Ihesu.*

(XXI.)

Incip*i*t Coliphizac*i*o.

[*Dramatis Personae.*

[Fol. 73, b.] *Primus Tortor.* | *Cayphas.* | *Jesus.*
Secundus Tortor. | *Anna.* | *Froward.*]

[50 *nine-line stanzas*, aaaab cccb. *The* aaaa *lines have central rymes, marked by bars* /.]

Primus tortor. (1)

The first Torturer hurries Jesus to Anna and Sir Cayphas, with threats.

Do Io furth̄, Io! / and trott' on a pase!
To anna wiłł we go / and s*ir* cayphas;
witt' thou weł̄ of thaym two / gett*ys* thou no grace,
Bot' eu*er*lastyng wo / for trespas thou has so mekiłł. 5
Thi mys is more
then eu*er* gett*ys* thou grace fore;
Thou has beyn[1] ay-whore
ffuł̄ fals and fuł̄ fekył̄. 9

(2)

The second reproaches Him as a deceiver of the people.

Secundus tortor. It' is wond*er* to dre / thus to be gangyng;
we haue had for the / mekiłł hart' stangyng;
Bot' at last shał̄ we be / out' of hart' langyng,
Be thou haue had two[2] or three / het*ys* worth a hangyng;
No wonder! 14
Sich wyles can thou make,
gar the people farsake
Oure lawes, and thyne take;
thus art' thou broght' in blonder. 18

(3)

They join in reviling Jesus. He shall rue being called a saint. Better had he held His clatter!

Primus tortor. Thou can not' say agaynt / If thou be trew;
Som men hold*ys* the sant' / and that shał̄ thou rew;
ffare wordys can thou paynt' / and lege lawes new.
Secundus tortor. Now be ye ataynt' / for we wiłł persew
On this mater. 23
Many word*ys* has thou saide
Of which̄ we ar not' weł̄ payde;
As good that' thou had
halden stiłł thi clater. 27

[1] "beyn" *overlined later.* [2] MS. ij.

(4)

primus tortor. It' is better syt' stiH / then rise vp and faH; "Better sit still than rise up and fall."
Thou has long had thi wiH / and made many braH;
At' the last' wold' thou spiH / and for-do vs aH,
If we dyd neuer yH. /
Secundus tortor. I trow not, he shaH They are ready to accuse Him themselves.
Indure it';
ffor if other men ruse hym,
we shaH accuse hym;
his self shaH not excuse hym;
To you I insure it',

(5)

with no legeance. / They owe Jesus a grudge for the trouble they have had in walking with Him.
primus tortor. fayn wold he wynk,
Els falys his covntenance; / I say as I thynk.
Secundus tortor. he has done vs greuance / therfor shaH
he drynk;
haue he mekiH myschaunsce / that' has gart vs swynke [Fol. 74, a. Sig. M. 2.]
In walkyng,
That' vnneth may I more.
primus tortor. Peas, man, we ar thore!
I shaH walk in before,
And teH of his talkyng. [*They come to Cayphas*

(6) *and Anna.*]

haiH, syrs, as ye sytt / so worthi in wonys! They greet Cayphas and Anna, and complain of their journey.
whi spyrd ye not' yit / how we haue farne this onys?
Secundus tortor. Sir, we wold fayn witt' / aH wery ar oure
bonys;
we haue had a fytt / right' yH for the nonys,
So tarid.
Cayphas. Say, were ye oght' adred?
were ye oght' wrang led?
Or in any strate sted?
Syrs, who was myscaryd?

(7)

Anna. Say, were ye oght in dowte / for fawte of light'
As ye wached ther owte? /
Primus tortor. sir, as I am true knyght',
Of my dame sen I sowked / had I neuer sich a nyght';
Myn een were not' lowked / to-geder right'

Their trouble is well spent since they have brought in this traitor.

Sen morowe; 59
Bot yit I thynk it weH sett,
Sen we with this tratoure met;
Sir, this is he that forfett
And done so mekiH sorow. 63

(8)

He teaches a new law.

Cayphas. Can ye hym ought apeche? / had he any ferys?
Secundus tortor. he has bene for to preche / fuH many long yeris;
And the people he teche / a new law.
primus tortor. syrs, heris!
As far as his witt reche / many oone he lerys;
when we toke hym, 68
we faunde hym in a yerde;
Bot when I drew out my swerde,
his dyscypyls wex ferde,
And soyn thay forsoke hym. 72

(9)

He said He could destroy the temple and build a new one on the third day. He "lies for the whetstone" and must be given the prize.

Secundus tortor. Sir, I hard hym say he cowthe dystroew / oure tempyH so gay,
and sithen beld a new / on the thrid day.
Cayphas. how myght that be trew? / it toke more aray;
The masons I knewe / that hewed it, I say,
so wyse; 77
That hewed ilka stone.
primus tortor. A, good *sir*, lett hym oone;
he lyes for the quetstone,
I gyf hym the pryce. 81

(10)

Secundus tortor. The halt rynes, the blynd sees / thrugh his fals wyles;[1]
Thus he gettis many fees / of thym he begyles.
[Fol. 74, b.] *Primus tortor.* he rases men that dees / thay seke hym be myles;
And euer thrugh his soceres / oure sabate day defyles

[1] MS. lyes.

Euermore, sir.
Secundus tortor. This is his vse and his custom,
To heyH the defe and the dom),
where so euer he com;
I teH you before, sir.

(11)

Primus tortor. Men caH hym / a prophete and godis son of heuen;
he wold fayn downe bryng / oure lawes bi his steuen.
Secundus tortor. yit is ther anothere thyng / that I hard hym neuen,
he settys not a fle wyng / bi sir cesar fuH euen;
he says thus;
Sir, this same is he
that excusyd witH his sotelte
A woman in avowtre;
ffuH weH may ye trust vs.

He works miracles for fees and does them on the Sabbath.

He is called God's Son, sets not a fly-wing by Cæsar, and is the same who excused the adulteress.

(12)

Primus tortor. Sir lazare can he rase / that men may persaue,
when he had lyne fower[1] dayes / ded in his graue;
AH men hym prase / both master and knaue,
SucH wycHcraft he mase. /
Secundus tortor. If he abowte waue
Any langere,
his warkys may we ban;
ffor he has turned many man
Sen the tyme he began,
And done vs great hangere.

He raised Lazarus, and uses such witchcraft, all men praise Him.

(13)

Primus tortor. he wiH not leyfe yit / thof he be culpabyH;
Men caH hym a prophete / a lord fuH renabyH.
Sir cayphas, bi my wytt / he shuld be dampnabiH,
Bot wold ye two, as ye sytt / make it ferme and stabyH
To geder;
ffor ye two, as I traw,
May defende aH oure law;
That mayde vs to you draw,
And bryng this loseH heder.

The first Torturer calls on Cayphas and Anna to defend the law.

[1] MS. iiij.

(14)

If Jesus reign any more their laws are ruined.

Secundus tortor. Sir, I can telle you before / as myght I be maryd,
If he reyne any more / oure lawes ar myscaryd.
Primus tortor. Sir, opposed if he wore / he shuld be fon waryd;
That' is welle seyn thore / where he has long tarid
And walkyd.
he is sowre lottyn:
Ther is somwhat' forgottyn;
I shalle thryng out the rottyn,
Be we haue alle talkyd.

(15)

Cayphas examines Jesus.

Cayphas. Now fare myght' you falle / for youre talkyng!
ffor, cert*ys*, I my self shalle / make examynyng. [*To Jesus.*]
harstow, harlott', of alle? / of care may thou syng!
[Fol. 75, a. Sig. M. 3.] How durst thou the calle / aythere emp*er*oure or kyng?
I do fy the!
what the dwille doyst' thou here?
Thi dedys wille do the dere;
Com nar and rowne in myn eeyr,
Or I shalle ascry the.

(16)

He is furious that Jesus does not answer.

Illa-hayle was thou borne! / harke! says he ought' agane?
Thou shalle onys or to-morne / to speke be fulle fayne.
This is a great' skorne / and a fals trane;
Now wols-hede and out-horne / on the be tane!
Vile fature!
Oone worde myght thou speke ethe,
yit' myght' it' do the som letht,
Et' om*n*is qui tacet'
hic consentire videtur.

(17)

Speke on oone word / right' in the dwyllys name!
where was thi syre at' bord / when he met' w*ith* thi dame?
what', nawd*er* bowted ne spurd / and a lord of name!
Speke on in a torde / the dwille gif the shame,

Sir sybre! 149 He abuses Jesus as a foundling,
Perde, if thou were a kyng,
yit̄ myght̄ thou be ridyng;
ffy on the, fundlyng!
Thou lyf*ys* bot̄ bi brybre. 153

(18)

Lad, I am a *pr*elate / a lord in degre, and reminds Him of his own power. Who has the law in his keeping has a "better purchase than rent" (wins more by his profession than by his lands).
Sytt*ys* in myn astate / as thou may se,
knyght*ys* on me to wate / in dyuerse degre;
I myght̄ thole the abate / and knele on thi kne
In my *pr*esent; 158
As euer syng I mes,
whoso kepis the lawe, I gess,
he gett*is* more by purches
Then bi his fre rent. 162

(19)

The dwiH gif the shame / that̄ eu*er* I knew the!
Nather blynde ne lame / wiH none *per*sew the;
Therfor I shaH the name / that̄ eu*er* shaH rew the,
kyng copyn in oure game / thus shaH I indew the, Jesus is King Coppin (King Empty-Skein).
ffor a fatur. 167
Say, dar thou not̄ speke for ferde?
I shrew hym the lerd,
weme! the dwillys durt̄ in thi berd,
vyle fals tratur! 171

(20)

Though thi lyppis be stokyn / yit̄ myght̄ thou say, mom; He will have vengeance on Him for His silence.
Great̄ word*is* has thou spokyn / then was thou not dom.
Be it̄ hole worde or brokyn / com, owt̄ with som,
Els on the I shaH be wrokyn / or thi ded com
AH outt. 176
Aythere has thou no wytt, [Fol. 75, b.]
Or els ar thyn eres dytt̄;
why bot̄ herd thou not yit̄?
So, I cry and I showte. 180

(21)

Anna. A, *sir*, be not̄ yH payde / though he not answere;
he is inwardly flayde / not̄ right̄ in his gere.

Anna begs Cayphas to be less violent.

Cayphas. No, bot the word*is* he has saide / doth my
hart great dere.
Anna. Sir, yit may ye be dayde. /
Cayphas. nay, whils I lif nere.
Anna. Sir, amese you.
Capyhas. Now fowl myght hym befall!
Anna. Sir, ye ar vexed at all,
And p*er*auentur he shall
here after pleas you;

(22)

we may bi oure law / examyn hym fyrst.
Cayphas is bursting to give Jesus a blow
Cayphas. Bot I gif hym a blaw / my hart will brist.
Anna. Abyde to ye his purpose knaw. /
Cayphas. nay, bot I shall out thrist
Both his een on a raw. /
Anna. s*ir*, ye will not, I tryst,
Be so vengeabyl;
Bot let me oppose hym.
Cayphas. I pray you, and sloes hym.
Anna. Sir, we may not lose hym
Bot we were dampnabill.

(23)

If he may not strike off His head, he will not eat till Jesus is in the stocks.
Cayphas. he has adyld his ded / a kyng he hym calde;
war! let me gyrd of his hede! /
Anna. I hope not ye wold;[1]
Bot s*ir* do my red / youre worship to hald.
Cayphas. Shall I neu*er* ete bred / to that he be stald
In the stokys.
Anna. Sir, speke soft and styll,
let vs do as the law will.
Cayphas. Nay, I myself shall hym kyll,
And murder with knokys.

(24)

Anna reminds Cayphas he is a man of holy church,
Anna. Sir, thynk ye that ye ar / a man of holy kyrk,
ye shuld be oure techer[2] / mekenes to wyrk.
Cayphas. yei, bot all is out of har / and that shall he yrk.
Anna. All soft may men go far / oure lawes ar not myrk,

[1] The ryme needs wald.'
[2] The ryme needs 'techar.

I weyn ; 212 and they must proceed by law.
Youre word*ys* ar bustus,
Et hoc nos volumus
Quod de Iure possumus :
ye wote what I meyn ; 216

(25)

It is best that we trete hym / with farenes.
Cayphas. We, nay !
Anna. And so myght we gett hym / som word for to say. [Fol. 76, a. Sig. M. 4.]
Cayphas. war ! let me bett hym ! /
Anna. syr, do away !
ffor if ye thus thrett hym / he spekys not this day.
Bot herys ; 221 He will examine Jesus himself.
wold ye sesse and abyde,
I shuld take hym on syde
And inquere of his pryde,
how he oure folke lerys. 225

(26)

Cayphas. he has reuyd ouer lang / with his fals lyys, The law will not allow Him to go unjudged, but His guilt must be established.
And done mekyll wrang / sir cesar he defyes ;
Therfor shall I hym hang / or I vp ryse.
Anna. Sir, the law will not he gang / on nokyn wyse
Vndemyd ; 230
Bot fyrst wold I here
what he wold answere ;
Bot he dyd any dere
why shuld he be flemyd ? 234

(27)

And therfor examynyng / ffyrst will I make,
Sen that he callys hym a kyng. /
Cayphas. bot he that forsake Cayphas still threatens.
I shall gyf hym a wryng / that his nek shall crak.
Anna. Syr, ye may not hym dyng / no word yit he spake,
That I wyst. 239
hark, felow, com nar ! [*To Jesus.*]
wyll thou neu*er* be war ?
I haue meruell thou dar
Thus do thyn awne lyst. 243

(28)

Anna asks Jesus if He is God's Son, and is answered.

Bot' I shaH do as the law wyH / if the people ruse the ;
Say, dyd thou oght this yH? / can thou oght excuse the?
why stand*ys* thou so styH / when men thus accuse the?
ffor to hyng on a hyH / hark how thay ruse the
To dam.
Say, art' thou god*ys* son of heuen,
As thou art' wonte for to neuen?
*Ih*esus. So thou says by thy steuen,
And right' so I am ;

(29)

ffor aft*er* this shaH thou se / when that [I] do com downe
In brightnes on he / in clowdys from abone.

Cayphas says they need no more witness.

Cayphas. A, iH myght' the feete be / that' broght' the to towne!
Thou art' worthy to de! / say, thefe, where is tni crowne?
Anna. Abyde, s*ir*,
let vs lawfully redres.
Cayphas. we nede no wytnes,
hys self says expres ;
whi shuld I not' chyde, s*ir*?

(30)

Anna. was ther neuer man so wyk / bot' he myght' amende.
when it com to the pryk / right' as youre self kend.

[Fol. 76, b.] Let him put Jesus to death at once.

Cayphas. Nay, s*ir*, bot' I shaH hym styk / euen with myn awne hend ;
ffor if he reue and be whyk / we ar at' an end,
AH sam!
Therfor, whils I am in this brethe,
let' me put hym to deth.
Anna. Sed nobis non licet'
Interficere quemquam.

(31)

Anna says they have no power to kill.

Sir, ye wote better then I / we shuld slo no man.
Cayphas. his dedys I defy / his wark*ys* may we ban,
Therfor shaH he by. /
Anna. nay, on oder wyse than,
And do it' lawfully. /
Cayphas. as how?
Anna. tel you I can.

Caiphas. let se.
Anna. Sir take tent to my sawes;
Men of tempo*r*all lawes
Thay may deme sich cause,
And so may not we.

Men of temporal laws must judge such a matter.

(32)

Cayphas. My hart is full cold / nerehand that I swelt;
ffor talys that ar told / I bolne at my belt,
Vnethes may it hold / my body, an ye it felt;
yit wold I gif of my gold / yond tratoure to pelt
ffor euer.
Anna. Good s*ir*, do as ye hett me.
Caiphas. whi shall he ouer-sett me?
S*ir* anna, if ye lett me
ye do not youre deuer.

Cayphas says if Anna hinders him he is not doing his duty.

(33)

Anna. Sir, ye ar a prelate. /
Cayphas. so may I well seme,
My self if I say it. /
Anna. be not to breme;
Sich men of astate / shuld no men deme,
bot send them to pilate / the tempo*r*all law to yeme
has he;
he may best threte hym,
And all to rehete hym;
It is shame you to bete hym
Therfor, s*ir*, let be.

Anna proposes to send Jesus to Pilate.

(34)

Cayphas. ffy on hym and war! / I am oute of my gate;
say why stand*ys* he so far. /
Anna. sir, he cam bot late.
Cayphas. No, bot I haue knyght*ys* that dar / rap hym on the pate.
Anna. ye ar bot to skar / good s*ir* abate,
And here;
what nedys you to chyte?
what ned*ys* you to flyte?
If ye yond man smyte,
ye ar irregulere.

Cayphas wants to set his knights on Jesus; Anna remonstrates.

(35)

Cayphas laments he was ever made a clerk, that

Cayphas. he that' fyrst made me clerk / and taght' me my lare,
On bookys for to barke / the dwiH gyf hym care!

[Fol. 77, a.]

Anna. A, good *sir*, hark! / sicH wordys myght ye spare.

he may not beat Jesus himself.

Cayphas. Els myght' I haue made vp wark / of yond' harlot and mare,
perde!
Bot cert*ys*, or he hens yode,
It' wold do me som good
To se knyghtys knok his hoode
with knokys two or thre.

(36)

ffor sen he has trespast / and broken oure law,
let' vs make hym agast / and set hym in awe.

Anna consents to the knights buffeting Jesus

Anna. *sir*, as ye haue hast' / it' shalbe, I traw.
Com and make redy fast' / ye knyghtys on a raw,
youre arament';
And that kyng to you take,
And with knok*ys* make hym wake.
Cayphas. yei, syrs, and for my sake
Gyf hym good payment'.

(37)

ffor if I myght' go with you / as I wold that I myght,
I shuld' make myn avowe / that' ons or mydnyght'
I shuld make his heede sow / wher that' I hyt right.

They assure Cayphas they will not spare Him.

Primus tortor. Sir, drede you not now / of this cursed wight
To day,
ffor we shaH so rok hym,
and with buffett*ys* knok hym.
Cayphas. And I red that ye lok hym,
That' he ryn not' away,

(38)

ffor I red not we mete / if that' lad skap.
Secundus tortor. Sir, on vs be it / bot we clowt' weH his kap.
Cayphas. wold ye do as ye heytt / it' were a fayr hap.
primus tortor. Sir, see ye and sytt' / how that we hym knap,

Oone ffeste; 338 They ask him to bless them with his ring. Cayphas promises his blessing to the one who buffets best.
Bot or we go to this thyng,
Sayn vs, lord, with thy ryng.
Cayphas. Now he shall haue my blyssyng
That knok*ys* hym the best. 342

(39)

Secundus tortor. Go we now to oure noyte / with this fond foyll.
primus tortor. we shall teche hym, I wote / a new play of yoyll, The first Torturer sends Froward for a stool. Froward and the other remonstrate,
And hold hym full hote / frawrord, a stoyll
Go fetch vs!
ffroward. We, dote! / now els were it doyll
And vnneth; 347
ffor the wo that he shall dre
let hym knele on his kne.
Secundus tortor. And so shall he for me;
Go fetche vs a light buffit. 351

(40)

ffroward. why must he sytt soft / with a mekill mys- but are told they can buffet Jesus more easily,
chaunce,
That has tenyd vs thus oft? /
primus tortor. sir, we do it for a skawnce;
If he stode vp on loft / we must hop and dawnse
As cokys in a croft. / [Fol. 77, b.]
ffroward. Now a veniance
Com on hym! 356
Good skill can ye shew, if He be seated.
As fell I the dew;
haue this, bere it, shrew!
ffor soyn shall we fon hym. 360

(41)

Secundus tortor. Com, *sir*, and syt downe / must ye be prayde? They bid Jesus sit.
lyke a lord of renowne / youre sete is arayde.
primus tortor. we shall preue on his crowne / the word*ys* he has sayde.
Secundus tortor. Ther is none in this towne / I trow, be ill payde

All His kin may not rescue Him.

Of his sorow,
Bot the fader that hym gate.
primus tortor. Now, for ought that I wate,
All his kyn commys to late
his body to borow.

(42)

They send Froward for a veil to blind Jesus with.

Secundus tortor. I wold we were onwarde. /
primus tortor. bot his een must be hyd.
Secundus tortor. yei, bot thay be well spard / we lost that we dyd;
Step furth thou, froward! /
ffroward. what is now betyd?
primus tortor. Thou art euer away ward. /
ffroward. haue ye none to hyd
Bot me?
I may syng ylla-hayll.
Secundus tortor. Thou must get vs a vayll.
ffroward. ye ar euer in oone tayll.
primus tortor. Now ill myght thou the!

(43)

well had thou thi name / for thou was euer curst.

Froward quarrels with them.

ffroward. Sir, I myght say the same / to you if I durst;
yit my hyer may I clame / no penny I purst;
I haue had mekyll shame / hunger and thurst,[1]
In youre seruyce.
primus tortor. Not oone word so bold!
ffroward. why, it is trew that I told!
ffayn preue it I wold.
Secundus tortor. Thou shalbe cald to peruyce.

(44)

But brings the veil.

ffroward. here a vayll haue I fon / I trow it will last.
primus tortor. Bryng it hyder, good son / that is it that I ast.
ffroward. how shuld it be bon? /
Secundus tortor. abowte his heade cast.
primus tortor. yei, and when it is well won / knyt a knot fast

[1] MS. thrust.

I red. 392 They blindfold Jesus.
ffroward. Is it' weyH?
Secundus tortor. yei, knaue.
ffroward'. what', weyn ye that I rafe?
Cryst curs myght he haue
That' last bond his head! 396

(45)

primus tortor. Now sen he is blynfold' / I faH to begyn, The tor-
And thus was I counseld / the mastry to wyn. [Fol. 78, a.]
Secundus tortor. Nay, wrang has thou told / thus shuld' thou com in! turers vie with each other in smiting Him,
ffroward. I stode and beheld' / thou towchid' not' the skyn,
Bot fowH. 401
primus tortor. how wiH thou I do?
Secundus tortor. On this manere, lo!
ffroward. yei, that' was weH gone to,
Thar start' vp a cowH. 405

(46)

primus tortor. Thus shaH we hym refe / aH his fonde talys.
Secundus tortor. Ther is noght' in thi nefe / or els thi hart' falys.
ffroward'. I can my hand vphefe / and knop out' the skalys.
primus tortor. God*ys* forbot' ye lefe / bot set in youre nalys
On raw. 410
Sit vp and prophecy. and bid Him prophecy who smote Him last.
ffroward'. Bot' make vs no ly.
Secundus tortor. who smote the last'?
primus tortor. was it' I?
ffroward. he wote not', I traw. 414

(47)

primus tortor. ffast to *sir* cayphas / go we togeder.[1]
Secundus tortor. Ryse vp with iH grace / so com thou hyder. They bring Him again to Sir Caiaphas.
ffroward'. It' semys by his pase / he groches to go thyder.
primus tortor. we haue gyfen hym a glase / ye may consyder,

[1] The ryme needs togyder

To kepe. 419

The torturers boast that they have almost killed Jesus.

Secundus tortor. Sir, for his great' boost,
with knok*ys* he is indoost.
ffroward. In fayth, *sir*, we had almost
knokyd[1] hym on slepe. 423

(48)

Caiaphas bids them take Jesus to Pilate,

Cayphas. Now sen he is weH bett / weynd on youre gate,
And teH ye the forfett' / vnto *sir* pylate;
ffor he is a Iuge sett' / emang men of state,
And looke that' ye not' let. /
primus tortor. Com furth, old crate,
Be lyfe! 428
we shaH lede the a trott'.
ijus tortor. lyft' thy feete may thou not.
ffroward. Then ned*ys* me do nott'
Bot' com after and dryfe. 432

(49)

yet fears lest Pilate may be bribed to acquit Him.

Cayphas. Alas, now take I hede! /
Anna. why mowrne ye so?
Cayphas. ffor I am euer in drede / wandreth, and wo,
lest' pylate for mede / let' ihe*sus* go;
Bot' had I slayn hym indede / with thise hand*ys* two,
At onys, 437
AH had bene qwytt than;
Bot' gyft*ys* marres many man.
Bot' he deme the sothe than,
The dwiH haue his bonys! 441

(50)

[Fol. 78, b.]

After upbraiding Anna he starts off to follow them.

Sir anna, aH I wyte you this blame / for had ye not' beyn,
I had mayde hym fuH tame / yei, stykyd hym, I weyn,
To the hart' fuH wan[2] / with this dagger so keyn.
Anna. Sir, you must shame / sich wordys for to meyn
Emang men. 446
Cayphas. I wiH not dweH in this stede,
Bot' spy how thay hym lede,
And persew on his dede.
ffare weH! we gang, men. 450

Explicit Coliphizacio.

[1] MS. 'knokyp.'
[2] Assonant to 'fame, shame.'

(XXII.)

Incipit Fflagellacio.

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Pilatus.	*Primus Consultus.*	*Maria.*
Primus Tortor.	*Secundus Consultus.*	*Maria Magdalene.*
Secundus Tortor.	*Jesus.*	*Maria Jacobi.*
Tercius Tortor.	*Johannes Apostolus.*	*Symon.*]

[49 *stanzas;* 4 *of* 13 *lines,* ab ab ab ab c, dddc ; 1 *of* 12 *lines,* aab ccb, bb dd bb ; 24 *of* 9 *lines,* aaaab cccb ; 13 *of* 8 *lines,* aab aab bb ; 2 *of* 6 *lines,* aaaa bb ; 4 *of* 4 *lines,* aaaa[1] ; 1 *of* 4 *lines,* aa bb.]

*Pilat*us. (1)

Peasse at' my bydyng, ye wyghtys in wold! — Pilate rages, boasting himself full of subtlety and guile, and therefore called "mali actoris."
Looke none be so hardy to speke a word bot' I,
Or by mahowne most' myghty, maker on mold,
With this brande that I bere ye shaH bytterly aby. 4

Say, wote ye not' that I am pylate, perles to behold?
Most' doughty in dedys of dukys of the Iury;
In bradyng of batels I am the most' bold,
Therfor my name to you wiH I dyscry,
No mys. 9
I am fuH of sotelty,
ffalshed, gyll, and trechery;
Therfor am I namyd by clergy
As mali actoris. 13

(2)

ffor like as on both sydys the Iren the hamer makith playn, [Fol. 79, a.]
So do I, that' the law has here in my kepyng;
The right' side to socoure, cert*ys*, I am fuH bayn,
If I may get therby a vantege or wynyng; 17
Then to the fals parte I turne me agayn,
ffor I se more VayH wiH to me be risyng;
Thus euery man to drede me shalbe fuH fayn,
And aH faynt of thare fayth to me be obeyng,

In judging he inclines first to the right, then to the wrong, for the sake of bribes.

[1] All the *aaaa* lines have central rymes, markt here by bars.

Truly.
AH fals endytars,
Quest-gangars, and Iurars,
And thise out-rydars
Ar welcom to me.

(3)

He means to pretend to be Christ's friend, but finally to crucify Him.

Bot this *pro*phete, that has prechyd and puplyshed so playn
Cristen law, crist thay caH hym in oure cuntre;
Bot oure prynces fuH prowdly this nyght haue hym tayn,
ffuH tytt to be dampned he shaH be hurlyd byfore me;
I shaH fownde to be his freynd vtward, in certayn,
And shew hym fare cowntenance and word*ys* of vanyte;
Bot or this day at nyght on crosse shaH he be slayn,
Thus agans hym in my hart I bere great enmyte
ffuH sore.
ye men that vse bak-bytyng*ys*,
and rasars of slanderyng*ys*,
ye ar my dere darlyng*ys*,
And mahowns for euermore.

(4)

Nothing angers him more than to hear of Christ and His new law.

ffor no thyng in this warld dos me more grefe
Then for to here of crist and of his new lawes;
To trow that he is god*ys* son my hart wold aH to-clefe,
Though he be neuer so trew both in ded*ys* and in sawes
Therfor shaH he suffre mekiH myschefe,
And aH the dyscypyls that vnto hym drawes;
ffor ouer aH solace to me it is most lefe,
The shedyng of cristen bloode, and that aH Iury knawes,
I say you.
My knyght*ys* fuH swythe
Thare strengthes wiH thay kyth,
And bryng hym be-lyfe;
lo, where thay com now!

(5)

The first torturer arrives bringing Jesus, as from Herod.

primus tortor. I haue ron that I swett / from *sir* herode oure kyng
[Fol. 79, b.] With this man that wiH not lett / oure lawes to downe bryng;
he has done so mych forfett / of care may he syng;
Thrugh dom of *sir* pylate he gett*ys* / an yH endyng

And sore; 57
The great' wark*ys* he has wroght'
Shaƚƚ se*r*ue hym of noght',
And bot' thay be dere boght'
lefe me no more. 61

The great works Jesus has done shall serve Him nothing.

(6)

Bot' make rowme in this rese / I byd you, belyfe,
And of youre noys that' ye sesse / both man and wyfe;
To s*ir* pylate on dese / this man wiƚƚ we dryfe,
his dede for to dres / and refe hym his lyfe
This day; 66
Do draw hym forward!
whi stand ye so bakward?
Com on, s*ir*, hyderward,
As fast' as ye may! 70

He bids the people make room, and hurries Jesus on.

(7)

Secundus tortor. Do puƚƚ hym a-rase / whyls we be gangyng;
I shaƚƚ spytt' in his face / thougħ it be fare shynyng;
Of vs thre gett*ys* thou no grace / thi ded*ys* ar so noyng,
Bot' more sorow thou hase / oure myrtħ is incresyng,
No lak. 75
ffelows, aƚƚ in hast',
witħ this band that' wiƚƚ last'
Let' vs bynde fast
Botħ his hand*ys* on his bak. 79

The second torturer threatens Jesus, and binds His hands behind Him.

(8)

Tercius tortor. I shaƚƚ lede the a dawnce / Vnto s*ir* pilate haƚƚ;
Thou betyd an yƚƚ chawnce / to com emang*ys* vs aƚƚ.
Sir pilate, with youre cheftance / to you we cry and caƚƚ
That' ye make som ordynance / witħ this brodeƚƚ thraƚƚ,
By skyƚƚ; 84
This man that' we led'
On crosse ye put' to ded'.

The third torturer calls on Pilate to crucify Jesus.

Pilatus. what! witħ outten any red?
That' is not' my wyƚƚ; 88

Pilate pretends to take Jesus' part, and summons his counsellors.

(9)

Bot' ye, wysest' of law / to me ye be tendand:
This man withoutten awe / which ye led in a band,
Nather in dede ne in saw / can I fynd witħ no wrang,
wherfor ye shuld' hym draw / or bere falsly on hand

It will be a shame if Jesus be killed.

With ill. 93
ye say he turnes oure pepyll,
ye call hym fals and fekyll;
warld*ys* shame is on you mekyll
This man if ye spyll. 97

(10)

Herod [Fol. 80, a.][1] could find no fault in Him.

Of all thise causes ilkon / which ye put on hym,
Herode, truly as stone / coud fynd *with* nokyns gyn
Nothyng herapon / that pent to any syn;
why shuld I then so soyn / to ded here deme hym?
Therfor 102
This is my counsell,
I will not with hym mell;
Let Him go! let hym go where he wyll
ffor now and eu*er*more. 106

(11)

The first Counsellor urges that Jesus has called Himself a king.

*Prim*us *consult*us. Sir, I say the oone thyng / *with*out any mys,
he callys his self a kyng / ther he none is;
Thus he wold downe bryng / oure lawes, I-wys,
with his fals lesyng / and his quantys,
This tyde. 111

Pilate reminds Jesus of His power.

*Pilat*us. herk, felow, com nere!
Thou knowes I haue powere
To excuse or to dampne here,
In bayll to abyde. 115

(12)

Jesus says the power is given him by the Trinity.

Ih*esus*. Sich powere has thou nought / to wyrk thi will thus with me,
Bot from my fader that is brought / oone-fold god in p*er*sons thre.
*Pilat*us. Cert*ys*, it is fallen well in my thought / at this tyme, as well wote ye,
A thefe that any felony has wrought / to lett hym skap or go fre

[1] At the beginning of this page of the MS., is a large initial letter D, which, however, has no connection with the ensuing text.

Away; 120 Pilate offers to release Jesus because of the Feast, but the first torturer asks for Barabbas.
Therfor ye lett hym pas.
primus tortor. Nay, nay, bott barabas!
And ihesus in this case
To deth ye dam) this day. 124

(13)

pilatus. Syrs, looke ye take good hede / his cloysse ye spoyll hym fro, Pilate bids them strip Jesus and scourge Him.
ye gar his body blede / and bett hym blak and bloo.
Secundus tortor. This man, as myght I spede / that has wroght vs this wo,
how "Iudicare" comys in crede / shall we teche, or we go,
All soyne. 129
haue bynd to this pyllar.
Tercius tortor. why standys thou so far?
primus tortor. To bett his body bar
I haste, withoutten hoyne. 133

(14)

Secundus tortor. Now fall I the fyrst / to flap on hys hyde. The torturers vie with each other in cruelty.
Tercius tortor. My hartt wold all to-bryst / bot I myght tyll hym glyde.
primus tortor. A swap fayn, if I durst / wold I lene the this tyde.
Secundus tortor. war! lett me rub on the rust / that the bloode downe glyde
As swythe. 138
Tercius tortor. haue att!
primus tortor. Take thou that!
Secundus tortor. I shall lene the a flap,
My strengthe for to kythe. 142

(15)

Tercius tortor. Where on seruys thi prophecy / thou tell vs in this case, [Fol. 80, b.]
And all thi warkys of greatt mastry / thou shewed in dyuers place? They scoff at Him.
primus tortor. Thyn apostels full radly / ar run from the a rase,
Thou art here in oure baly / withoutten any grace

They would scourge Jesus to death, but for Pilate.

Of skap.
Secundus tortor. Do, rug him.
Tercius tortor. Do, dyng hym.
primus tortor. Nay, I myself shuld kyll hym
Bot for *sir* pilate.

(16)

They call to mind His miracles—His turning water into wine and walking on the sea,

Syrs, at the ffeste of architreclyn / this *pro*phete he was;
Ther turnyd he water into wyn / that day he had sich grace,
his apostels to hym can enclyn / and other that ther was;
The see he past bot few yeres syn / it lete hym walk theron apase
At wyll;
The element*ys* all bydeyn,
And wyndes that ar so keyn,
The firmamente, as I weyn,
Ar hym obeyng tyll.

(17)

His healing a leper and the Centurion's son,

*ij*us. *tortor.* A lepir cam full fast / to this man that here standys,
And prayed hym, in all hast / of bayll to lowse his bandys;
his traull was not wast / though he cam from far land*ys*;
This *pro*phete tyll hym past / and helyd hym with his hand*ys*,
ffull blythe.
The son of Centuryon,
ffor whom his fader made great mone,
Of the palsy he helyd anone,
Thay lowfyd hym oft sythe.

(18)

His giving sight to a blind man on the way from Jericho.

*iij*us *tortor.* Sirs, as he cam from iherico / a blynde man satt by the way;
To hym walkand with many mo / cryand to hym thus can he say,
"Thou son of dauid, or thou go / of blyndnes hele thou me this day."
Ther was he helyd of all his wo / sich wonders can he wyrk all way

At wyH ;
he rasys men from detH to lyfe,
And castys outt devyls from thame oft sythe,
seke men cam to hym fuH ryfe,
He helys thaym of aH yH.

Jesus can raise the dead and cast out devils.

(19)

primus tortor. ffor aH thise dedys of great louyng / fower[1] thyng*ys* I haue fond certanly,
ffor which he is worthy to hyng : / oone is oure kyng thatt he wold be ;
Oure sabbot day in his wyrkyng / he lett*ys* not to hele the seke truly ;
he says oure temple he shaH downe bryng / and in thre[2] daies byg itt in hy
AH hole agane ;
Syr pilate, as ye sytt,
looke wysely in youre wytt ;
Dam ihesu or ye flytt
On crosse to suffre his payne.

But the first torturer remembers that (1) He claimed to be king, (2) healed the sick on the Sabbath, (3) said He would destroy the temple and build it again in three days. He calls on Pilate to crucify Jesus.

(20)

pilatus. Thou man that suffurs aH this yH / Why WyH thou Vs no mercy cry ?
Slake thy hartt and thi greatt wyH / whyls on the we haue mastry ;
Of thy greatt warkes shew vs som skyH ; / men caH the kyng, thou teH vs why ;
wherfor the Iues seke the to spyH / the cause I wold knowe wytterly,
perdee ;
Say whatt is thy name,
Thou lett for no shame,
Thay putt on the greatt blame,
Els myght [thou] skap for me.

[Fol. 81, a. Sig. n. 1.]

Pilate bids Jesus work some miracle.

He himself would release Him.

(21)

Secundus Consultus. Syr pilate, prynce peerles / this is my red,
That he skap not harmeles / bot do hym to ded :
he cals hym a kyng in euery place / thus wold he ouer led
Oure people in his trace / and oure lawes downe tred

The first Counsellor alleges Jesus' claim to be king.

[1] MS. iiij, apparently a mistake for iij. [2] MS. iij.

The knights and people are crying for His crucifixion.

By skyH ;
Syr, youre knyghtes of good lose,
and the pepyH with oone voce,
To hyng hym hy on a crosse
Thay cry and caH you vntyH.

(22)

Pilate asks why they will not obey their king?

*pilat*us. Now cert*ys*, this is a wonder thyng / that' ye wold bryng to noght
hym that is youre lege lordyng / In faith this was far soght';
Bot' say, why make ye none obeyng / to hym that aH has wroght ?

The third torturer answers that Cæsar is their king.

*Tercius Tort*or. Sir, he is oure chefe lordyng / *sir* Cesar so worthyly wroght
On mold.
pylate, do after vs,
And dam to deth ih*esus*
Or to *sir* Cesar we trus,
And make thy frenship colH.

(23)

Pilate washes his hands,

*pilat*us. Now that' I am sakles / of this bloode shaH ye see ;
Both my hand*ys* in expres / weshen saH be ;
This bloode bees dere boght' I ges / that' ye spiH so frele.
*prim*us *tort*or. we pray it' faH endles / on vs and oure meneye,
with wrake.

and bids them take Jesus and crucify Him.

*pilat*us. Now youre desyre fulfyH I shaH ;
Take hym emangs you aH,
On crosse ye put that' thraH,
his endyng ther to take.

(24)

The torturers exult.

*prim*us *tort*or. Com on ! tryp on thi tose / without any fenyng ;
Thou has made many glose / with thy fals talkyng.
*Secundus tort*or. we ar worthy greatte lose / that thus has broght' a kyng
ffrom *sir* pilate and othere fose thus into oure ryng,

*with*outt any hoyne.
Sirs, a kyng he hym cals,
Therfor a crowne hym befals.
Tercius tortor. I swere by aH myn elder sauls,
I shaH it' ordan soyne.

As Jesus calls Himself a king, He must have a crown.

(25)

primus tortor. Lo! here a crowne of thorne / to perch̄ his brane within,
putt on his hede with skorne/ and gar thyrH the skyn.
Secundus tortor. hayH kyng! where was thou borne / sich̄ worship for to wyn?
we knele aH the beforne / and the to grefe wiH we not blyn,
That' be thou bold';
Now by mahownes bloode!
Ther wiH no mete do me goode
To he be hanged on a roode,
And his bones be cold'.

[Fol. 81, b.]

They crown Him with thorns and mock Him.

(26)

primus tortor. Syrs, we may be fayn / ffor I haue fon a tree,
I teH you in certan / it' is of greatt' bewtee,
On the which̄ he shaH suffre payn / be feste *with* nales thre,
Ther shaH nothyng hym gayn / ther on to he dede be,
I insure it;
Do, bryng hym hence.
Secundus tortor. Take vp oure gere and defence.
Tercius tortor. I wold spende aH my spence
To se hym ones skelpt.

They find a tree for a cross, and begin to make ready.

(27)

primus tortor. This cros vp thou take / and make the redy bowne;
Withoutt gruchyng thou rake / and bere it' thrugh̄ the towne;
Mary, thi moder, I wote wiH make / great mowrnyng and mone,
But for thy fals ded*ys* sake / shortly thou salbe slone,[1]

The first torturer bids Jesus bear the cross. Mary will mourn for Him.

[1] This line is added by a later hand.

The people of Bethlehem and Jerusalem shall wonder at Jesus to day.

No nay;
The pepyH of bedlem,
and gentyls of Ier*usal*em,
AH the comoners of this reme,
shaH wonder on the this day.

(28)

[*John and the Holy Women appear on another part of the stage.*]

John laments for Jesus.

*Iohannes apostol*us. Alas! for my master moste of myght',
That' yester euen with lanterne bright'
before Caiphas was broght;
Both peter and I sagh that sight',
And sithen we fled away fuH wight',
when Iues so wonderly wroght;
At' morne thay toke to red, And fals witnes furth soght,[1]
And demyd hym to be dede, That' to thaym trespaste noght',[1]

(29)

He must tell Mary and the other women.

Alas! for his modere and othere moo,
My moder and hir syster also,
Sat sam witH syghyng sore;

[Fol. 82, a. Sig. n. 2.]

Thay Wote nothyng of aH this wo,
Therfor to teH thaym wiH I go,
Sen I may mend no more.
If he shuld dy thus tyte And thay vnwarned wore,
I were Worthy to wyte; I wiH go fast' therfor.

(30) [*Goes to the women.*]

He greets Mary and shows he has bad news.

God saue you, systers aH in fere!
Dere lady, if thi wiH were,
I must' teH tythyng*ys* playn.
Maria. Welcom, IoHn, my cosyn dere!
how farys my son sen thou was here?
That' wold I wyt fuH fayn.
Iohannes. A, dere lady witH youre leyff, The trouth shuld no man layn,
Ne witH god*ys* wiH thaym grefe.

Mary asks if her son be slain.

Maria. whi, Iohn, is my son slayn?

[1] These two lines, and the corresponding ones in the next five stanzas, are written as four in the MS.

(31)

John reminds her of the words of Jesus as to His death and coming again.

Iohannes. Nay lady, I saide not so,
Bot ye me myn he told vs two
And thaym that with vs wore,
how he with pyne shuld pas vs fro,
And efte shuld com vs to,
To amende oure syghyng sore;
It may not stand in stede To sheynd youre self therfore.
Maria magdalene. Alas! this day for drede! Good Iohn, neven this no more!

(32)

Mary Magdalen and Mary the mother of James bid him break the news first to them. He tells them Jesus is condemned.

Speke preualy I the pray,
ffor I am ferde, if we hir flay,
That she with ryn and rafe.
Iohannes. The sothe behowys me nede to say,
he is damyd to dede this day,
Ther may no sorow hym safe.
Maria Iacobi. Good Iohn, teH vnto vs two What thou of hir wiH crafe,
And we wiH gladly go And help that thou it haue.

(33)

[Fol. 82, b.]

If they would speak to Him again, they must make haste.

Iohannes. Systers, youre mowrnyng may not amende;
And ye wiH ever, or he take ende,
Speke with my master free,
Then must ye ryse and with me weynd,
And kepe hym as he shaH be kend
Withoutt yond same cyte;
If ye wiH nygh me nere, Com fast and felowe me.
Maria. A, help me, systers dere! That I my son may see.

(34)

Mary bids John go before them.

Maria Magdalene. Lady, we wold weynd fuH fayn,
Hertely With aH oure myght and mayn,
youre comforth to encrese.
Maria. Good Iohn, go before and frayn.
Iohannes. Lo, where he commes vs euen agayn
with aH yond mekyH prese!
AH youre mowrnyng in feyr / may not his sorow sese.
Maria. Alas, for my son dere, / that me to moder chese! [*They meet Jesus.*]

(35)

Mary would bear her Son's cross.

Alas, dere son for care / I se thi body blede;
My self I wiH for-fare / for the in this great drede,
This cros on thi shulder bare / to help the in this nede,
I wiH it' bere witH greatt hart' sare / whed*er* thay wiH the lede. 319

Jesus says it is too heavy for her.

I*h*esus. This cros is large in lengthe / and also bustus witH aH;
If thou put to thi strengthe / to the erthe thou mon downe faH. 321

(36)

Maria. A dere son, thou let me / help the in this case!

et inclinabit crucem ad matrem suam.

*Ih*esus. lo, mod*er*, I teH it' the / to bere no myght' thou hase.

Mary bids Him have pity on Himself.

Maria. I pray the, dere son, it' may so be / to man thou gif thi grace,
On thi self thou haue pyte / and kepe the from thi foyse.[1] 325

(37)

Jesus says He must die and rise again to save man.

*Ih*esus. ffor sothe, mod*er*, this is no nay / on cros I must dede dre,
And' from deth ryse on the thryd day / thus p*ro*phecy says by me;
Mans sauH that' I luffyd ay / I shaH' redeme securly,
Into blis of heuen for ay / I shaH it' bryng to me. 329

(38)

The other Maries lament.

*Maria Magd*alene. It is greatt sorow to any wyght / I*hesus*, to se witH Iues keyn,

[Fol. 83, a. Sig. N. 3.]

How he in dyuerse payns is dight / ffor sorow I wat*er* both myn eeyn. 331

Maria Iacobi. This lord that is of myght' / dyd neuer yH truly,
Thise Iues thay do not' right' / if thay deme hym to dy.

(39)

Maria Magdalene. Alas! what' shaH we say! / i*hesus* that is so leyfe, 334
To deth thise Iues this day / thay lede with paynes fuH grefe.

[1] The ryme needs fayse,' foes.

Maria Iacobi. He was fuH true, I say / thougH thay dam hym as thefe,
Mankynde he lufed aH way / for sorow my hart wiH clefe. 337

Their hearts will cleave for sorrow.

(40)

Ihesus. ye doghters of Ier*usa*lem / I byd you wepe nothyng for me,
Bot' for youre self and youre barñ-teme / behald I teH you securle,
Sore paynes ar ordand for this reme / in dayes herafter for to be;
youre myrtH to bayH it' shaH downe streme / in euery place of this cyte. 341

Jesus bids them lament for themselves and their children.

(41)

Childer, certys, thay shaH blys / women baren that' neuer child bare,
And pappes that' neuer gaf sowke, Iwys / thus shaH thare hartys for sorow be sare;
The montayns hy and thise greatt hyllys / thay shaH byd faH apon them thare,
ffor my bloode that' sakles is / to shede and spyH thay wiH not spare. 345

Secundus tortor. walk on, and lefe thi vayn carpyng / it' shaH not saue the fro thy dede,
whedeR thise women cry or syng / for any redH that' thay can redH. 347

The second torturer bids Him cease His vain talking.

(42)

Tercius tortor. Say wherto abyde we here abowte,
Thise qwenes with scremyng and with showte?
May no man thare wordys stere? 350

The other torturers threaten the women.

primus tortor. Go home, thou casbalH, with that clowte!
Or, by that' lord I leyfe and lowte,
Thou shaH by it' fuH dere! 353

Maria Magdalene. This thyng shaH venyance caH / on you holly in fere.
Secundus tortor. Go, hy the hens with aH / or yH hayH cam thou here!
iijus tortor. let aH this bargan be / syn aH oure toyles ar before;
This tratoure and this tre / I wolH fuH fayn were thore.

The third torturer hurries Jesus on.

The third torturer sees that Jesus cannot bear the cross.

*Ij*us *tort*or. It' ned*ys* not hym to harH / this cros dos hym greatt dere,
Bot yonder co*m*mys a carll / shaH help hym for to bere. [*Enter Simon of Cyrene.*]

(43)

They bid Simon ease Him of it.

*ij*us *tort*or. That' shaH we soyn se on assay.
herk, good' man, whede*r* art' thou on away ?
Thou walkes as thou were wrath. 362

Simon says he is on a great journey.

Symon. Syrs, I haue a greatt Iornay
That' must be done this same day,
Or els it wiH me skathe. 365

[Fol. 83, b.]

*Tercius tort*or. Thou may with lytyH payn / easse hym and thi self both.[1]
Simon'. Good syrs, that' wold I fayn / bot' for to tary were fuH loth.[1] 367

(44)

The first torturer presses him for pity's sake, but Simon alleges his haste

*prim*us *tort*or. Nay, nay ! thou shaH fuH soyn be sped' ;
lo here a lad' that' must' be led'
ffor his yH ded*ys* to dy, 370
And he is bressed and aH for bled,
That' makys vs here thus stratly sted ;
we pray the, sir, for-thi, 373
That' thou wiH take this tre / bere it' to caluary.
Symon'. Good sirs, that may not' be / ffor fuH greatt haste haue I, 375

(45)

The second torturer says that Jesus must be dead by noon, and Simon must needs help them.

No longere may I hoyn.
*ij*us *tort*or. In fayth thou shaH not' go so soyn
ffor noght' that thou can say 378
This dede must' ned*ys* be done,
And this carll be dede or noyn,
And now is nere myd day ; 381
And therfor' help vs at' this nede / and make vs here no more delay.
Symon'. I pray you do youre dede / and let' me go my way ; 383

(46)

Simon still excuses himself.

And I shaH com fuH soyn agane,
To help this man with aH my mayn,

[1] The ryme needs 'bath, lath.'

At' youre awne wyłł. 386

*iij*us *tort*or. what' and wold' thou trus with sich̄ a trane? The torturers threaten Simon.
Nay fatur, thou shałł be fułł fayn,
This forward to fulfyłł; 389
Or, by the myght' of mahowne! / thou shałł lyke it' fułł yłł.

*prim*us *tort*or. Tytt', let' dyng this dastard downe / bot' he lay hand ther tyłł. 391

(47)

Symon'. Cert*ys*, that' were vnwysely wroght',
To beytt' me bot if I trespast' oght'
Aythere in worde or dede. 394

*ij*us *tort*or. Apon thi bak it shałł be broght', He shall bear the Cross, whether he will or no.
Thou berys it whede*r* thou wiłł or noght'!
Dewyłł! whom shuld we drede? 397
And therfor take it' here belyfe / And bere it' furth̄, good spede.

Symon'. It' helpys not' here to strife / bere it' behoues me nede; 399 Simon sees he must bear it,

(48)

And therfor, syrs, as ye haue sayde, and is well content to help Christ.
To help this man I am wełł payde,
As ye wold that' it were. 402

*iij*us *tort*or. A, ha! now ar we right' arayde,
bot' loke oure gere be redy grade,
To wyrk when we com there. 405

*prim*us *tort*or. I warand ałł redy / oure toyles both moore and les, [Fol. 84, a., Sig. N. 4.]
And s*ir* symon truly / gose on before with cros. 407

(49)

*Tercius tort*or. Now by mahowne, oure heuen kyng, The torturers hurry to their work.
I wold that' we were in that' stede
where we myght' hym on cros bryng.
Step on before, and furth hym lede
A trace. 412

*prim*us *tort*or. Com on thou!

*ij*us *tort*or. Put on thou!

*iij*us *tortor*. I com fast' after you,
And folowse on the chace. 416

Explicit Flagellacio.

(XXIII.)

Sequitur Processus crucis.

[*Dramatis Personae*

Pilatus.	*Quartus Tortor.*	*Longeus.*
Primus Tortor.	*Jesus.*	*Josephus.*
Secundus Tortor.	*Maria.*	*Nichodemus.*]
Tercius Tortor.	*Johannes.*	

[1 *thirteen-line stanza,* abab cbcbd ccd ; 9 *eleven-line, no.* 38 aab ccb bd bbd, *nos.* 39, 40, 45, 70, 71, 72 aab aab bc bbc, *nos.* 53 and 54 aaab cccb dbd ; 1 *ten-line, no.* 52, aaab cccb, cb ; 1 *nine-line, no.* 57, aaaab cccb ; 5 *eight-line, no.* 1 abab abab, *no.* 51 abab aaab, *nos.* 50, 56 and 65 aaab cccb ; 1 *seven-line, no.* 3, aa bbc bc ; 71 *six-line, nos.* 62, 63, 66, 68, 69 aaaab b, the rest aab ccb ; 3 *five-line, nos.* 59, 61, 67 aaab b ; 6 *four-line, no.* 44 ab ba, 49, 55, 58, 60 and 64 aaaa ; 1 *three-line, no.* 90, and 7 *couplets.*]

*pilat*us. (1)

Pilate calls for silence, with threats.

PEasse I byd euereich Wight!
Stand as styH as stone in WaH,
Whyls ye ar present in my sight,
That none of you clatter' ne caH;
ffor if ye do, youre dede is dight,
I warne it you both greatt and smaH,
With this brand burnyshyd so bright',
Therfor in peasse loke ye be aH.

(2)

Those who interrupt him, he will tame on the gallows, or beat them.

What! peasse in the dwillys name!
harlott*ys* and dustard*ys* aH bedene!
On galus ye be maide fuH tame,
Thef*ys* and mychers keyn!
wiH ye not pęasse when I bid you?
by mahownys bloode, if ye me teyn,
I shaH ordan sone for you,
paynes that neuer ere was seyn,
And that anone!
Be ye so bold beggars, I warn you,
ffuH boldly shaH I bett you,
To heH the dwiH shaH draw you,
Body, bak and bone.

(3)

I am a lord that mekill is of myght,
prynce of all Iury, sir pilate I hight,
Next kyng herode grettyst of all;
Bowys to my byddyng both greatt and small,
Or els be ye shentt;
Therfor stere youre tonges, I warn you all,
And vnto vs take tent.

[Fol. 84, b.] His name is Pilate.

He is second only to King Herod.

(4)

primus tortor. All peasse, all peasse, emang you all!
And herkyns now what shall befall
Of this fals chuffer here;
That *with* his fals quantyse,
hase lett hymself as god wyse,
Emang*ys* vs many a yere.

The 1st torturer bids the people listen to what shall befall Jesus, "this false chuffer,"

(5)

he cals hym self a *pro*phett,
And says that he can bales bete,
And make all thyng*ys* amende;
Bot or oght lang wytt we shall
whed*er* he can bete his awne bale,
Or skapp out of oure hende.

who says He can mend all evils.

Can He now mend His own?

(6)

Was not this a wond*er* thyng,
That he durst call hym self a kyng
And make so greatt a lee?
Bott, by mahowne! whils I may lyf,
Those prowde wordes shall I neu*er* forgyf,
Tyll he be hanged on he.

He called Himself a king, and shall not be forgiven His pride till He be hanged for it.

(7)

Secundus tortor. hys pride, fy, we sett at noght,
Bot ich man now kest in his thoght,
And looke that we noght wante;
ffor I shall fownde, if that I may,
By the ord*er* of knyghtede, to day
To cause his hart pante.

The 2nd torturer will make Christ's heart pant this day.

(8)

*Terc*ius *tort*or. And so shall I with all my myght,
Abate his pride this ylk nyght,

The 3rd torturer says that Jesus can do a foul deed when He will.

And rekyn hym a crede; 55
Lo, he let*ys* he cowde none yⱧ,
Bot' he can ay, when he wyⱧ,
Do a fuⱧ fowⱧ dede. 58

(9)

The 4th bids them see that they have all they need to fasten Jesus with.

*Quartus tort*or. yei felows, ye, as haue I rest'!
Emang*ys* vs aⱧ I red we kest'
To bryng this thefe to dede; 61
Loke that' we haue that we shuld nate,
ffor to hald' this shrew strate.
*prim*us *tortor*. That was a nobyⱧ red! 64

(10)

[Fol. 85, a.]

They have bands,

Lo, here I haue a bande,
If nede be to bynd his hande;
This thowng, I trow, wiⱧ last. 67
*Secund*us *tort*or. And here oone to the othere syde,
That shaⱧ abate his pride,
Be it' be drawen fast'. 70

(11)

hammer and nails.

*iij*us *tort*or. lo, here a hamere and nales also,
ffor to festen fast oure foo
To this tre, fuⱧ soyn. 73
*iiij*us *tort*or. ye ar wise, withoutten drede,
That so can help youre self at nede,
Of thyng that' shuld be done. 76

(12)

All His "mawmentry" shall not serve Him now.

*prim*us *tortor*. Now dar I say hardely,
he shaⱧ with aⱧ his mawmentry
No longere vs be teⱧ. 79
*ij*us *tort*or. Syn pilate hase hym tyⱧ vs geyn,
haue done, belyfe! let it be seyn
how we can with hym meⱧ. 82

(13)

They arrive at Calvary, and prepare for their "play."

*iij*us *tort*or. Now ar we at the monte of caluarye;
haue done, folows, and let now se
how we can with hym lake. 85
*iiij*us *tort*or. yee, for as modee as he can loke,
he wold haue turnyd an othere croke
Myght' he haue had the rake. 88

(14)

primus tortor. In fayth, syr, sen ye callyd you a kyng, — As Jesus calls Himself a king,
you must prufe a worthy thyng — He must joust in tournament, and sit fast on His Cross.
That falles vnto the were; 91
ye must Iust in tornamente;
Bot ye sytt fast els be ye shentt,
Els downe I shall you bere. 94

(15)

Secundus tortor. If thou be god*ys* son, as thou tellys, — If He be God's Son, He can guard Himself.
Thou can the kepe; how shuld thou ellys?
Els were it me*r*uell greatt; 97
And bot if thou can, we will not trow
That thou hase saide, bot make the mow
when thou sytt*ys* in yond sett. 100

(16)

*iij*us *tort*or. If thou be kyng we shall thank adyll, — They will set Him in His saddle, and He need not fear a fall.
ffor we shall sett the in thy sadyll,
ffor fallyng be thou bold. 103
I hete the well thou bydys a shaft;
Bot if thou sytt well thou had bett*er* laft
The tales that thou has told. 106

(17)

*iiij*us *tort*or. Stand nere, felows, and let se — Let them see how they can horse their King!
how we can hors oure kyng so fre,
By any craft; 109
Stand thou yonder on yond syde, — [Fol. 85, b.]
And we shall se how he can ryde,
And how to weld a shaft. 112

(18)

*primus tort*or. Sir, com*m*ys heder and haue done, — His palfrey is ready, and He must be bound to it.
And wyn apon youre palfray sone,
ffor he [is] redy bowne. 115
If ye be bond till hym, be not wrothe,
ffor be ye secure we were full lothe
On any wyse that ye fell downe. 118

(19)

Secundus tortor. knyt thou a knott, with all thi strenght,
ffor to draw this arme on lengthe,

They draw out Christ's arms,

Tyℍ it com to the bore.
Tercius tortor. Thou madd*ys*, man, bi this light!
It' wantys, tyℍ ich mans sight',
Othere half span and more.

(20)

bind them with ropes,

Quartus tortor. yit' drawe owt this arme and fest it fast',
witℍ this rope that weℍ wiℍ last,
And ilk man lay hand to.
primus tortor. yee, and bynd thou fast' that band;
we shaℍ go to that' othere hand
And loke what' we can do.

(21)

and nail them;

ijus tortor. Do dryfe a nayℍ ther thrugℏ outt',
And then thar vs nothyng doutt,
ffor it wiℍ not brest'.
iijus tortor. That shaℍ I do, as myght I thryfe!
ffor to clynke and for to dryfe,
Therto I am fuℍ prest';

(22)

So lett it styk, for it is wele.
iiijus tortor. Thou says sothe, as haue I cele!
Ther can no man it mende.

hold down His knees,

primus tortor. hald downe his knees.
Secundus tortor. that shaℍ I do
his norysℏ yede neuer better to;
Lay on aℍ your hende.

(23)

draw down the legs hard,

Tercius tortor. Draw out hys lymmes, let se, haue at!
iiijus tortor. That was weℍ drawen that that;
ffare faℍ hym that so puld'!
ffor to haue getten it to the marke,
I trow lewde man ne clerk
Nothyng bett*er* shuld'.

(24)

pierce them, and nail them.

primus tortor. hald' it' now fast thor,
And oone of you take the bore,
And then may it' not' fayℍ.
ijus tortor. That shaℍ I do withoutten drede,
As euer myght I weℍ spede,
hym to mekyℍ bayℍ.

(25)

Tercius tortor. So, that is weł, it wił not brest',
Bot let now se who dos the best'
with̄ any slegthe of hande. 157
*iiij*us *tortor.* Go we now vnto the othere ende;
ffelowse, fest' on fast youre hende,
And puł weł at this band. 160

[Fol. 86, a.] They begin to pull the Cross into place with a rope.

(26)

primus tortor. I red, felowse, by this wedyr,
That' we draw ał ons togedir,
And loke how it wył fare. 163
*ij*us *tortor.* let now se and lefe youre dyn!
And draw we ilka syn from syn;
ffor nothyng let vs spare. 166

At first all pull together.

(27)

*iij*us *tortor.* Nay, felowse, this is no gam!
we wił no longere draw ał sam,
So mekił haue I asspyed. 169
*iiij*us *tortor.* No, for as haue I blys!
Som can twyk, who so it is,
Sek*ys* easse on som kyn syde. 172

But the 3rd and 4th torturers think some one is shamming.

(28)

primus tortor. It' is better, as I hope,
On by his self to draw this rope,
And then may we se 175
who it is that' ere while
Ał his felows can begyle,
Of this companye. 178

The 1st proposes that each man pulls by himself.

(29)

Secundus tortor. Sen thou wił so haue, here for me!
how draw I, as myght thou the?
Tercius tortor. Thou drew right wele. 181
haue here for me half a foyte!
quartus tortor. wema, man! I trow thou doyte!
Thou flyt it neu*er* a dele; 184

They vie with each other in pulling.

(30)

Bot haue for me here that I may!
primus tortor. Weł drawen, son, bi this day!

The torturers excite each other to pull the Cross to the mark.

Thou gose weH to thi warke! 187
Secundus tortor. yit efte, whils thi hande is in,
puH therat' with som kyn gyn.
iijus tortor. yee, & bryng it to *the* marke. 190

(31)

quartus tortor. puH, puH!
primus tortor. haue now!
ijus tortor. let se!
iijus tortor. A ha!
iiijus tortor. yit a dragh t!
primus tortor. Therto witH aH my magh t.

Hold still there! *ijus tortor.* A, ha! hold stiH thore! 193

Now to bore the hole for the Cross to stand in! *iijus tortor.* So felowse! looke now belyfe,
which of you can best dryfe,
And I shaH take the bore. 196

(32)

[Fol. 86, b.] *Quartus tortor.* let me go therto, if I shaH;
I hope that' I be the best mershaH
ffor [to] clynke it right. 199
do rase hym vp now when we may,
ffor I hope he & his palfray
ShaH not twyn this nyght'. 202

(33)

They call to one another to lift the Cross, *primus tortor.* Com hedir, felowse, & haue done!
And help that this tre sone
To lyft with aH youre sleght'. 205
ijus tortor. yit let vs wyrke a whyle,
And noman now othere begyle
To it' be broght' on hegh t'. 208

(34)

iijus tortor. ffelowse, fest on aH youre hende,
ffor to rase this tre on ende,
And let se who is last'. 211

and set it in the mortice. *iiijus tortor.* I red we do as that he says;
Set we the tre in the mortase,
And ther wiH it stand fast'. 214

(35)

primus tortor. Vp with the tymbre.
Secundus tortor. a, it heldys!
ffor hym that aH this warld weldys

put fro the w*ith* thi hande! 217 Let it drop into the mortice: it will stand then.
*iij*us *tort*or. hald' euen emang*ys* vs all.
*iiij*us *tort*or. yee, and' let it into the mortase fall,
ffor then will it best stande. 220

(36)

*pri*mus *tort*or. Go we to it' and be we strong, They lift it into place, and mock Jesus.
And rase it', be it neu*er* so long,
Sen that it is fast bon. 223
*ij*us *tort*or. Vp with the tymbre fast on ende!
*iij*us *tort*or. A felowse, fayr fall youre hende!
*iiij*us *tort*or. so s*ir*, gape agans *th*e son! 226

(37)

*pri*mus *tort*or. A felow, war thi crowne!
*ij*us *tort*or. Trowes thou this tymbre will oght downe?
*iij*us *tort*or. yit help *th*at it were fast. 229
*iiij*us *tort*or. Shog hym well & let vs lyfte.
*pri*mus *tort*or. ffull shorte shalbe his thryfte.
*ij*us *tort*or. A, it stand*ys* vp lyke a mast'. 232 It stands up like a mast.

(38)

*Ih*esus. I pray you pepyll that passe me by, Jesus calls to them that pass by to see how He suffers.
That lede youre lyfe so lykandly,
heyfe vp youre hart*ys* on hight! 235
Behold' if euer ye sagh body
Buffet & bett thus blody,
Or yit thus dulfully dight'; 238
In warld was neuer no wight
That suffred half so sare.
My mayn, my mode, my myght,
Is noght bot sorow to sight',
And comforth none, bot' care. 243

(39)

My folk, what haue I done to the, [Fol. 87, a.]
That' thou all thus shall tormente me? What have I done to thee, My folk, that thou tormentest Me thus?
Thy syn by I full sore. 246
what haue I greuyd the? answere me,
That' thou thus nalys me to a tre,
And all for thyn erroure; 249

How shalt thou atone for this dishonour thou doest Me?

where shaH thou seke socoure?
This mys how shaH thou amende?
when that thou thy saveoure
Dryfes to this dyshonoure,
And nalys thrugh feete and hende!

(40)

Beasts and birds have their resting places, but God's Son has only His shoulder to lay His head on.

AH creatoures that kynde may kest,
Beestys, byrd*ys*, aH haue thay rest,
when thay ar wo begon;
Bot godys son, that shuld be best,
hase not where apon his hede to rest,
Bot on his shud*er* bone.
To whome now may I make my mone?
when thay thus martyr me,
And sakles wiH me slone,
And beete me blode and bone,
That my brethere shuld be!

(41)

I have made thee in My likeness, and thou repayest Me thus.

what kyndnes shuld I kythe theym to?
haue I not done that I aght to do,
Maide the to my lyknes?
And thou thus refys me rest & ro,
And lett*ys* thus lightly on me, lo!
Sich is thi catyfnes.

(42)

I haue the kyd kyndnes, / Vnkyndly thou me quytys;
Se thus thi wekydnes! / loke how thou me dyspytys!

(43)

By this guiltless suffering I buy Adam's blood.

Gyltles thus am I put to pyne,
Not for [my] mys, man, bot for thyne,
Thus am I rent on rode;
ffor I that tresoure wold not tyne,
That I markyd & made for myne,
Thus by I adam blode,

(44)

That sonkyn was in syn,
with none erthly good;
Bot with my flesh and blode
That lothe was for to wyn.

(45)

My brethere that I com forto by,
has hanged me here thus hedusly,
And freynd*ys* fynde I foyn;
Thus haue thay dight me drerely,
And all by-spytt me spytusly,
As helples man in won.
Bot, fader, that sytt*ys* in trone,
fforgyf thou them this gylt,
I pray to the this boyn,
Thay wote not what thay doyn,
Nor whom thay haue thus spylt.

The brethren I came to save have hanged Me thus;

[Fol. 87, b.]

but, Father, forgive them this guilt, they know not what they do.

(46)

*prim*us *tort*or. yis, what we do full well we knaw.
*ij*us *tort*or. yee, that shall he fynde within a thraw.

The torturers say they know well enough what they are about.

(47)

*iij*us *tort*or. Now, with a myschaunce tyll his cors,
wenys he that we gyf any force,
what dwill so eu*er* he ayll?
*iiij*us *tort*or. ffor he wold tary vs all day,
Of his dede to make delay
I tell you, sansfayll.

(48)

*prim*us *tort*or. lyft vs this tre emanges vs all.
*ij*us *tort*or. yee, and let it into the mortase fall,
And that shall gar hym brest.
*iij*us *tort*or. yee, and all to-ryfe hym lym from lym.
*iiij*us *tort*or. And it will breke ilk ionte in hym.
let se now who dos best.

They lift the Cross, and let it fall again into the mortice, to make His body burst asunder.

(49) [*Mary advances.*]

Maria. Alas! the doyll I dre / I drowpe, I dare in drede!
Whi hyng*ys* thou, son, so hee? / my bayll begynnes to brede.
All blemyshyd is thi ble / I se thi body blede!
In warld, son, were neu*er* we / so wo as I in wede.

Mary laments for her Son's agony.

(50)

My foode that I haue fed,
In lyf longyng the led,
ffull stratly art thou sted
Emanges thi foo-men fell;

No tongue can tell her grief at her child's suffering.

Sich sorow forto se,
My dere barn, on the,
Is more mowrnyng to me
Then any tong may teH.

(51)

How may she look on His face and body thus disfigured!

Alas! thi holy hede
hase not wheron to helde;
Thi face with blode is red,
Was fare as floure in feylde;
how shuld I stand in sted
To se my barne thus blede?
Bett as blo as lede,
And has no lym to weylde!

(52)

His hands

[Fol. 88, a.]

and feet are nailed, His skin torn, His sides stream with blood.

ffestynd both hand*ys* and feete
With nalys fuH vnmete,
his woundes wrynyng wete,
Alas, my childe, for care!
ffor aH rent is thi hyde;
I se on aythere syde
Teres of blode downe glide
Ouer aH thi body bare.
Alas! that eu*er* I shuld byde
And se my feyr thus fare!

(53) [*John advances.*]

John shares in her grief for her Son, who was a good Master to him and many more.

Iohannes. Alas, for doyH, my lady dere!
AH for-changid is thi chere,
To see this prynce withoutten pere
Thus lappyd aH in wo;
he was thi fode, thi faryst foine,
Thi luf, thi lake, thi lufsom son,
That high on tre thus hyng*ys* alone
with body blak and blo;
Alas!
To me and many mo
A good master he was.

(54)

But Jesus suffers this pain by His own will, therefore she should slake her sorrow.

Bot', lady, sen it is his wiH
The prophecy to fulfyH,
That mankynde in sy[n] not spiH
ffor theym to thole this payn ;
And with his dede raunson to make,
As prophetys beforn of hym spake,
ffor-thi I red' thi sorowe thou slake,
Thi Wepyng may not gayn ;
In sorowe
Oure boytt he byes fuH bayn,[1]
Vs aH from bale to borowe.[1]

(55)

Mary laments afresh.

Maria. Alas! thyn een as cristaH clere / that shoyn as son in sight,
That lufly were in lyere / lost thay haue thare light,
And wax aH faed in fere / aH dym then ar thay dight!
In payn has thou no pere / that is withoutten pight.

(56)

She calls on Jesus to tell her why He endures these things.

Swete son, say me thi thoght,
what wonders has thou wroght
To be in payn thus broght',
Thi blissed blode to blende?
A son, thynk on my wo!
whi wiH thou fare me fro?
On mold' is noman mo
That may my myrthes amende.

(57)

[Fol. 88, b.]

John reminds her of the words of Jesus as to His death and resurrection.

Iohannes. Comly lady, good and couth, / ffayn wold I comforth the;
Me mynuys my master with mowth, / told vnto his menyee
That' he shuld' thole fuH mekiH payn / and dy apon a tre,
And to the lyfe ryse vp agayn, / apon the thryd day shuld it be
ffuH right!
ffor-thi, my lady swete,
Stynt a while of grete!
Oure bale then wiH he bete
As he befor has hight.

[1] These two lines are written as one in the MS.

(58)

Mary is mad with her grief;

Maria. Mi sorow it is so sad / no solace may me safe;
Mowrnyng mak*ys* me mad / none hope of help I hafe;
I am redles and rad / ffor ferd that I mon rafe;
Noght may make me glad / to I be in my grafe.

(59)[1]

she sees the robe she gave Jesus all rent.

To deth my dere is dryffen,
his robe is all to-ryffen,
That of me was hym gyffen,
And shapen with my syd*ys*;
Thise Iues and he has stryffen / That all the bale he byd*ys*.

(60)

She laments for her comely child,

Alas, my lam so mylde / whi will thou fare me fro
Emang thise wulfès wylde / that wyrke on the this wo?
ffor shame who may the shelde / ffor freynd*ys* has thou fo!
Alas, my comly childe / whi will thou fare me fro?

(61)[1]

and calls on maids and wives to weep with her.

Madyns, make youre mone!
And wepe ye, wyfès, eue*ri*chon,
with me, most wrich, in wone,
The childe that borne was best!
My harte is styf as stone / That for no bayll will brest.

(62)

John says it is His love which makes Jesus suffer thus for us.

Iohannes. A, lady, well wote I / thi hart is full of care
when thou thus openly / sees thi childe thus fare;
luf gars hym rathly / hym-self will he not spare,
Vs all fro baill to by / of blis that ar full bare
ffor syn.
My lefe lady, for-thy / Of mowrnyng loke thou blyn.

(63)

[Fol. 89, a., Sig. O. 1.]

Maria. Alas! may euer be my sang / Whyls I may lyf in leyd;

Mary thinks she has lived too long.

Me thynk now that I lyf to lang / to se my barne thus blede;
Iuès wyrke with hym all wrang / wherfor do thay this dede?
lo, so hy thay haue hym hang / thay let for no drede:
Whi so
his fomen is he emang? / No freynde he has, bot fo.

[1] These stanzas, as well as No. 67, are really six-line stanzas, aaab ab.

(64)

My frely foode now farys me fro / what shall worth on me? What shall become of her when her child is thus tortured?
Thou art warpyd all in wo / and spred here on a tre
ffull hee /
I mowrne, and so may mo / That sees this payn on the.

(65)

Iohannes. Dere lady, well were me John would fain comfort her.
If that I myght comforth the;
ffor the sorow that I see
Sherys myn harte in sondere;
when that I se my master hang
With bytter paynes and strang,
Was neuer wight with wrang
Wrought so mekill wonder.

(66)

Maria. Alas, dede, thou dwellys to lang! / whi art thou hid fro me? Mary upbraids Death for going to her Son, and not slaying her also.
Who kend the to my childe to gang? / all blak thou makys his ble;
Now witterly thou wyrkys wrang / the more I will wyte the,
Bot if thou will my harte stang / that I myght with hym dee
And byde;
Sore syghyng is my sang, / ffor thyrlyd is his hyde!

(67)

A, dede, what has thou done? / with the will I moytt sone,
Sen I had childer none bot oone / best vnder son or moyn;
ffreyndys I had full foyn / that gars me grete and grone God grant her to live no more
ffull sore.
Good lord, graunte me my boyn / and let me lyf no more!

(68)

Gabriell, that good / som tyme thou can me grete, O Gabriel, how have thy promises to me been fulfilled?
And then I vnderstud / thi wordys that were so swete;
Bot now thay meng my moode / ffor grace thou can me hete,
To bere all of my blode / a childe oure baill shuld bete
with right;
Now hangys he here on rude / Where is that thou me hight?

(69)

All that thou of blys / hight me in that stede,
ffrom myrth is faren omys / and yit I trow thi red;

Mary cries [Fol. 89, b.] to Jesus for mercy.

Thi counceH now of this / my lyfe how shaH I lede
When fro me gone is / he that was my hede
In hy?
My dede now comen it is / My dere son, haue mercy!

(70)

Jesus bids her cease from the sorrow that pains Him more than His own. He suffers to save mankind.

*Ih*esus. My moder mylde, thou chaunge thi chere!
Sease of thi sorow and sighyng sere,
It sytt*ys* vnto my hart fuH sare[1];
The sorow is sharp I suffre here,
Bot doyH thou drees, my moder dere,
Me marters mekiH mare.[1]
Thus wiH my fader I fare,
To lowse mankynde of bandys;
his son WiH he not spare,
To lowse that bon was are
ffuH fast in feynd*ys* hand*ys*.

(71)

The fyrst cause, moder, of my co*m*myng
Was for mankynde myscarying,
To salf thare sore I soght;
Therfor, mode*r*, make none mowrnyng,
Sen mankynde thrugh my dyyng
May thus to blis be boght.
Woman, wepe thou right noght!
Take ther Iohn vnto thi chylde!
Mankynde must ned*ys* be boght,
And thou kest, cosyn, in thi thoght;
Iohn, lo ther thi mode*r* mylde!

Let her cease from weeping, and let John and she be as son and mother.

(72)

He calls on mankind to repay His suffering with steadfastness.

Blo and blody thus am I bett,
Swongen with swepys & aH to-swett,
Mankynde, for thi mysdede!
ffor my luf lust when Wold thou lett,
And thi harte sadly sett,
Sen I thus for the haue blede?

[1] MS. sore, more.

Sich lyf, for sothe, I led,
That vnothes may I more;
This suffre I for thi nede,
To marke the, man, thi mede:
Now thryst I, wonder sore.

Jesus thirsts.

(73)

primus tortor. Noght bot holde thi peasse!
Thou shall haue drynke within a resse,
My self shalbe thy knaue;
haue here the draght that I the hete,
And I shall warand it is not swete,
On all the good I haue.

The 1st torturer offers Him a bitter drink.

(74)

Secundus tortor. So syr, say now all youre will!
ffor if ye couth haue holden you styll
ye had not had this brade.
Tercius tortor. Thou wold all gaytt be kyng of Iues,
Bot by this I trow thou rues
All that thou has sayde.

The others mock Him by recalling His words:—

His claim of kingship,

(75)

iiijus tortor. he has hym rused of great prophes,
That he shuld make vs tempyllès,
And gar it cleyn downe fall;
And yit he sayde he shuld it rase
As well as it was, within thre dayes!
he lyes, that wote we all;

His boast

[Fol. 90, a., Sig. O. 2.]

of destroying the temple, and raising it in three days.

(76)

And for his lyes, in great dispyte
we will departe his clothyng tyte,
Bot he can more of arte.
primus tortor. yee, as euer myght I thryfe,
Soyn will we this mantyll ryfe,
And ich man take his parte.

In despite of His lies they will divide His clothes between them.

(77)

ijus tortor. how wold thou we share this clothe?
iijus tortor. Nay forsothe, that were I lothe,
Then were it all-gate spylt;
Bot assent thou to my saw,
lett vs all cutt draw,
And then is none begylt.

There is one garment too good to be cut: for this they will draw lots.

(78)

The 4th torturer wins the garment, and the 1st offers to buy it of him.

*iiij*us *tort*or. how so befallys now wyⱨ I draw!
This is myn by comon law,
Say not ther agayn. 512
*prim*us *tort*or. Now sen it' may no better be,
Chevicⱨ the witⱨ it for me,
Me thynk thou art ful fayn. 515

(79)

They see an inscription newly written on the Cross, and guess it is by Pilate.

*ij*us *tort*or. how felowse, se ye not yond skraw?
It' is writen yonder within a thraw,
Now sen that we drew cut. 518
*iij*us *tort*or. There is noman that is on lyfe
Bot it were pilate, as myght I thrife,
That durst it ther haue putt. 521

(80)

They go to look at it.

*iiij*us *tort*or. Go we fast and let' vs loke
what is wretyn) on yond boke,
And what it' may bemeyn. 524
*prim*us *tort*or. A the more I loke theron
A the more I thynke I fon;
Aⱨ is not' worthⱨ a beyn. 527

(81)

It is in Hebrew, Latin, and Greek, and hard to expound.

*ij*us *tort*or. yis, for sothe, me thynk I se
Theron writen langage thre,
Ebrew and latyn 530
And grew, me thynk, writen theron,
ffor it' is hard for to expowne.
*iij*us *tort*or. Thou red, by appolyn! 533

(82)

The 3rd torturer is the best "Latin wright," and explains it as

*iiij*us *tort*or. yee, as I am a trew knyght,
I am the best latyn wright
Of this company; 536
I wiⱨ go withoutten delay
And teⱨ you what it is to say;
Behaldⱨ, syrs, witterly! 539

(83)

Jesus of Nazareth, King of the Jews.

yonder is wretyn) "ihesu of nazareyn [Fol. 90, b.]
he is kyng of Iues," I weyn.

primus tortor. A! that is writen wrang. 542
Secundus tortor. he callys hym so, bot he is none.
iijus tortor. Go we to pilate and make oure mone;
haue done, and dweƚƚ not lang. 545

The torturers think the inscription wrong, and complain to Pilate.

(84) [*They approach Pilate.*]

pilate, yonder is a fals tabyƚƚ,
Theron is wryten noght bot fabyƚƚ;
Of Iues he is not kyng! 548
he callys hym so, bot he not is:
It is falsly writen, Iwys,
This is a wrangwys thyng. 551

(85)

Pilatus. Boys, I say, what meƚƚ ye you?
As it is writen shaƚƚ it be now,
I say certane; 554
Quod scriptum scripsi,
That same wrote I,
What gadlyng gruches ther agane? 557

Pilate will have none of their meddling.

(86)

quartus tortor. Sen that he is man of law / he must nedys haue his wiƚƚ;
I trow he had not writen that saw / without som propre skyƚƚ.

The torturers think Pilate, as a lawyer, must know best.

(87)

primus tortor. yee, let it hyng aboue his hede,
It shaƚƚ not saue hym fro the dede,
Noght that he can write. 562
ijus tortor. Now yƚƚa hale was he borne.
iijus tortor. Ma-fay, I teƚƚ his lyfe is lorne,
he shalbe slayn as tyte. 565

At any rate it won't save Jesus from death.

(88)

If thou be crist, as men the caƚƚ,
Com downe emang*ys* vs aƚƚ,
And thole not thies myssaes. 568
iiijus tortor. yee, and help thi self that we may se,
And we shaƚƚ aƚƚ trow in the,
what soeu*er* thou says. 571

They bid Him come down from the Cross, and save Himself.

(89)

primus tortor. he cals hym self good of myght,
Bot I wold se hym be so wight

Jesus could raise Lazarus, but cannot help Himself.

To do sich a dede
he rasyd lazare out of his delfe,
Bot he can not help hym self,
Now in his greatt nede.

(90)

Jesus cries to God.

*Ih*esu. hely, hely, lamazabatany!
My god, my god, wherfor and why
has thou forsakyn me?

(91)

The torturers misunderstand Him.

*ij*us *tort*or. how! here ye not, as weⱨ as I,
how he can now on hely cry
Apon his wyse?

[Fol. 91, a., Sig. O. 3.]

*Tercius tort*or. yee, ther is none hely in this countre
Shaⱨ delyuer hym from this meneȝe,
On nokyns wyse.

(92)

Jesus commends His soul to the Father.

*iiij*us *tort*or. I warand you now at the last
That he shaⱨ soyn yelde the gast,
ffor brestyn is his gaⱨ.
*Ih*esu. Now is my passyon broght tyⱨ ende!
ffader of heuen, in to thyn hende
I betake my sauⱨ!

(93)

The torturers make Longeus, a blind knight, pierce His side with a spear.

*primus tort*or. let one pryk hym witⱨ a spere,
And if that it do hym no dere
Then is his lyfe nere past.
*ij*us *tort*or. This blynde knyght may best do that.
longeus. Gar me not do bot I wote what.
*iij*us *tort*or. Not bot put vp fast.

(94)

Longeus receives his sight, and craves forgiveness for wounding the body of Jesus.

*longe*us. A, lord, what may this be?
Ere was I blynde, now may I se;
God*ys* son, here me, ih*es*u!
ffor this trespas on me thou rew.
ffor, lord, othere men me gart,
that I the stroke vnto the hart:
I se thou hyng*ys* here on hy,
And dyse to fulfyⱨ the *pro*phecy.

(95)

*iiij*us *tor*tor. Go we hence and leyfe hym here,
ffor I shaH be his borgHe to-yere
he felys no more payn;
ffor hely ne for none othere man
AH the good tha euer he wan
Gett*ys* not' his lyfe agayn.

The 3rd torturer says they may leave Jesus now, for none may bring Him to life again.

[*Exeunt Tortores. Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus advance.*]

(96)

*Iosep*H. Alas, alas, and walaway!
That euer shuld I abyde this day,
To se my master dede;
Thus wykydly as he is shent,
with so bytter tornamente,
ThrugH fals Iues red.

Joseph of Arimathea laments the death of Jesus.

(97)

Nychodeme, I wold we yede
To s*ir* pilate, if we mygHt spede,
his body for to craue;
I wiH fownde witH aH my myght,
ffor my seruyce to aske that knyght
his body for to graue.

He proposes to Nicodemus that they beg leave of Pilate to bury the body.

(98)

*Nichodem*us. Ioseph, I wiH weynde with the
ffor to do that' is in me,
ffor that body to pray;
ffor oure good wiH and oure trauale
I hope that it mon vs avayH
here afterward som day.

Nicodemus will go with him.

(99)

*Iosep*H. Syr pylate, god the saue! [*They go to Pilate.*] [Fol. 91, b.]
Graunte me that I craue,
If that it be thi wiH.
pilatus. Welcom, IosepH, myght thou be!
what so thou askys I graunte it the,
So that it be skyH.

Joseph asks a boon; Pilate grants it.

(100)

*Iosep*H. ffor my long seruyce I the pray
Graunte me the body—say me not nay—

Joseph's boon is that he may bury Jesus.

Of ihesu, dede on rud.
pilatus. I graunte weⱡ if he ded be,
Good leyfe shaⱡ thou haue of me,
Do with hym what thou thynk gud.

(101)

He thanks Pilate for granting it, and himself draws the nails from the Cross,

Iosepⱨ. Gramercy, syr, of youre good grace,
That ye haue graunte me in this place;
Go we oure way: [*They return to Calvary.*]
Nychodeme, com me furtⱨ witⱨ,
ffor I my self shaⱡ be the smytⱨ
The nales out for to dray.

(102)

*Nichodem*us. Iosepⱨ, I am redy here
To go with the with fuⱡ good chere,
To help the at my myght;
puⱡ furtⱨ the nales on aythere syde,
And I shaⱡ haldᵗ hym vp this tyde;
A, lord, so thou is dightᵗ!

(103)

while Nicodemus upholds the body of Jesus.

They wrap the body, and bear it to the tomb.

Iosepⱨ. help now, felow, with aⱡ thi myghtᵗ,
That he were wonden and weⱡ dight,
And lay hym on this bere;
Bere we hym furtⱨ vnto the kyrke,
To the tombe that I gard wyrk,
Sen fuⱡ many a yere.

(104)

Nicodemus prays that Christ, who died and rose again, may bless the spectators.

*Nichodem*us. It shaⱡ be so with outten nay.
he that dyed on gud fryday
And crownyd was witⱨ thorne,
Saue you aⱡ that now here be!
That lord thatᵗ thus woldᵈ dee
And rose on pascⱨe morne.

Explicit crucifixio Christi.[1]

[1] MS. xpi.

(XXIV.)

Incipit Processus talentorum.

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Pilatus. | *Secundus Tortor,* (*Spyll-payn*) | *Tercius Tortor.*
Primus Tortor. | | *Consultus.*]

[2 *ten-line stanzas, no.* 5 aaaaab cccb, *no.* 54 ab aab cdbcb ; 8 *nine-line,* aaaab cccb ; 13 *eight-line, no.* 6 abab cdcd, *no.* 47 abca bdbd, *no.* 53 abc acd cd, *the rest* aaab cccb ; 15 *seven-line, no.* 29 abacd bd, *no.* 55 aaab cdb, *the rest* ababc bc ; 1 *six-line, no.* 46 aba cdc ; 5 *five-line, no.* 17, 18 abbba, *nos.* 22-3, 32 ababc ; 11 *four-line, no.* 26 abba, *nos.* 27, 33, 44 abcb, *no.* 38 abca, *nos.* 51-2 abcd, *the rest* abab.] [Fol. 92, a., Sig. O. 4.]

*pilat*us. (1)

CErnite qui statis / [1] quod mire sim probitatis, — Pilate calls in Latin for silence.
Hec cognoscatis / vos cedam ni taceatis,
Cuncti discatis / quasi sistam vir deitatis
Et maiestatis / michi fando ne neceatis,
hoc modo mando; 5
Neue loquaces,
Siue dicaces,
poscite paces,
Dum fero fando. 9

(2)

Stynt, I say! gyf men place / quia sum dominus dominorum! — In Latin and English he bids the people make room,
he that agans me says / rapietur lux oculorum;
Therfor gyf ye me space / ne tendam vim brachiorum,
And then get ye no grace / contestor Iura polorum,
Caueatis; 14
Rewle I the Iure,
Maxime pure,
Towne quoque rure,
Me paueatis. 18

(3)

Stemate regali / kyng atus gate me of pila; — boasting of his lineage and power.
Tramite legali / Am I ordand to reyn apon Iuda,
Nomine wlgari / pownce pilate, that may ye weH say,
Qui bene wlt fari / shuld caH me fownder of aH lay.

[1] The metrical bars (/) are not in the MS., but the lines are divided by dots, thus : The rymes in this play are very irregular : see st. 30, 46, 53, 54, etc.

[2] "Kyng Atus gate me of Pila" : hence "Pilatus."

Iudeor*um*

He is ruler of the Jews.

Iura guberṅo,
pleasse me and say so,
O*mn*ia firmo
Sorte deor*um*.

(4)

Cæsar has exalted him, and all men must be obedient.

Myghty lord of aƚƚ / me Cesar magnificauit;
Downe on knees ye faƚƚ / greatt god me s*ancti*ficauit,
Me to obey ouer aƚƚ / regi reliquo q*uas*i dauid,
hanged hy that he saƚƚ / hoc iussu*m* q*ui* rep*ro*bauit,
I swere now;
Bot ye youre hed*is*
Bare in thies sted*is*
Redy my swerde is
Of thaym to shere now.

(5)

[Fol. 92, b.]

He is armipotent, quasi-cunctipotent, and his laws must be kept.

Atrox armipotens / I graunt men girtħ by my good grace,
Atrox armipotens / most myghty callyd in ylk place,
vir quasi cunctipotens / I graunt men girtħ by my good grace,
Tota refert huic gens / that none is worthier in face,
Quin eciam bona mens / doitħ trowtħ and right' bi my trew lays,
Silete!
In gen*er*ali,
Sic speciali,
yit' agane byd I
Iura tenete.

(6)

Leaving his Latin, he threatens to hang any boy who will not bow to his law.

loke that no boy be to bustus, blast here for to blaw,
Bot truly to my talkyng loke that ye be intendyng;
If here be any boy that wiƚƚ not loutt tiƚƚ oure law,
By myghty mahowne, hygħ shaƚƚ he hyng;
Southħ, north, eest, west',
In aƚƚ this warld' in lengthe and brede,
Is none so doughty as I, the best',
doughtely dyntand' on mule and on stede.

(7)

Therfor I say,
loke that ye lowte to my lykance,
ffor dowte of dynt in greuaunce;
dilygently ply to my plesance,
As prynce most myghty me pay,

Let them bow, then, and obey,

(8)

And talke not a worde;
ffor who so styrres or any dyn makys,
deply in my daunger he rakys,
That as soferan me not takys
And as his awne lorde.

and speak not a word.

(9)

he has myster of nyght*ys* rest' that nappys not in noynyng!
boy, lay me downe softly and hap me weH from cold';
loke that no ladd*ys* noy me nawd*er* w*ith* cryyng nor w*ith* cronyng,
Nor in my sight' ones greue me so bold'.
If ther be any boyes that make any cry,
Or els that wiH not obey me,
he were bett*er* be hange' hy,
Then in my sight ones mefe me.

He bids his boy lay him down softly, and see that no lads disturb him.

(10)

*prim*us *tort*or. war, war! for now com I,
The most shrew in this cuntry;
I haue ron) fuH fast in hy,
hedir to this towne;
To this towne now comen am I
ffrom the mownt of caluery;
Ther crist hang, and that fuH hy,
I swe[re] you, bi my crowne.

The 1st torturer comes in, having run from Calvary.

[Fol. 93, a.]

(11)

At caluery when he hanged was,
I spuyd and spyt right in his face,
when that it shoyn as any glas,
so semely to my sight';
Bot yit for aH that fayr thyng,
I loghe hym vnto hethyng,
And rofe of his clethyng;
To me it was fuH light.

He had spit in Christ's face, though it shone as glass, and had stripped Him of His clothing.

(12)

When they had stripped Jesus, they mocked and crowned Him as a king.

And when his clothes were of in fere,
lord, so we logħe and maide good chere,
And crownyd that carle witħ a brere,
As he had bene a kyng;
And yit I did fuħ *pro*purly,
I clappyd his cors by and by,
I thogħt I did fuħ curiously
In fayth hym for to hyng.

(13)

He has brought the clothing now for Pilate to decide who is to have it.

Bot to mahowne I make avowe,
hedir haue I broght his clethyng now,
To try the trowthe before you,
Euen this same nyght;
Of me and of my felowse two
witħ whom this garmente shaħ go;
bot sir pilate must go therto,
I swere you by this light.

(14)

Whoever gets these clothes may walk fearlessly, for they guard him from loss.

ffor whosoeuer may get thise close,
he ther neu*er* rek where he gose,
ffor he semys nothyng to lose,
If so be he theym were.
bot now, now, felose, stand on rowme,
ffor he com*m*es, shrewes, vnto this towne,
And we wiħ aħ toged*er* rowne,
so semely in oure gere.

(15)

The 2nd torturer follows the 1st in hot haste.

Secundus tortor. war, war! and make rowme,
ffor I wiħ with my felose rowne,
And I shaħ knap hym on the crowne
That stand*ys* in my gate;
I wiħ lepe and I wiħ skyp
As I were now out of my wytt;
Almost my breke thay ar beshyt
ffor drede I cam to late.

(16)

[Fol. 93, b.] Bot', by mahowne! now am I here!
The most shrew, that dar I swere,
That ye shaħ fynde aw where,

Spyħ-payn in fayth I hight'. 124 His name is Spill-pain.
I was at caluery this same day,
where the kyng of Iues lay,
And ther I taght hym a newe play,
Truly, me thoght it right. 128

(17)

The play, in fayth, it was to rowne, He has borne his part in torturing Jesus.
That he shuld' lay his hede downe,
And sone I bobyd hym on the crowne,
That gam me thoght was good. 132
when we had played with hym oure fyħ,
Then led we him vnto an hyħ,
And ther we wroght with hym oure wiħ,
And hang hym on a rud'. 136

(18)

Nomore now of this talkyng, The cause o. his coming is that he also is anxious to get the coat.
Bot' the cause of my commyng;
Both on ernest and on hethyng
This cote I wold' I had; 140
ffor if I myght this cote gett,
Then wold I both skyp and lepe,
And therto fast both drynke and ete,
In fayth, as I were mad. 144

(19)

Tercius tortor. war, war! within thise wones, The 3rd torturer comes in as hurriedly as the others.
ffor I com rynyng aħ at ones!
I haue brysten both my balok stones,
So fast hyed I hedyr; 148
And ther is nothyng me so lefe
As murder a mycher' and hang a thefe:
If here be any that doth me grefe
I shaħ them thresh togedir. 152

(20)

ffor I may swere with mekiħ wyn He is the greatest shrew from this town to Lynn.
I am the most' shrew in aħ myn kyn,
That is from this towne vnto lyn,

He and his fellows are come to divide the coat.

lo, here my felowse two! 156
Now ar we thre commen in
A new gam forto begyn,
This same cote forto twyn,
Or that we farther go. 160

(21)

He proposes to go to Pilate, but they must see that Pilate does not take the gown himself.

Bot to *sir* pilate prynce I red that we go hy,
And present hym the playnt how that we ar stad;
Bot this gowne that is here, I say you for-thy,
By myghty mahowne I wold not he had. 164

(22)

[Fol. 94, a.]

primus tortor. I assent to that sagh, by myghty mahowne!

The others agree.

Let vs Weynde to sir pilate withoutten any fabyH;
Bot syrs, bi my lewte, he gettys not this gowne;
Vnto vs thre it were right *pro*phetabyH;
SpiH-payn what says thou? 169

(23)

Secundus tortor. youre sawes craftely assent I vnto.
primus tortor. Then wiH I stregh furth in this place,
And speke with sir pilate word*ys* oone or two,
ffor I am right semely and fare in the face;
And now shaH we se or we hence go. 174

(24)

They ask the Counsellor for Pilate, and are told he lies there in the devil's service,

Tercius tortor. Sir, I say the, by my lewtee,
where is sir pilate of pryce?
Consultus. Sir, I say the, as myght I the,
he lyg*ys* here in the dewyH seruyce. 178

(25)

but shall be waked.

primus tortor. with that prynce—fowH myght he faH—
Must we haue at do.
Consultus. I shaH go to hym and caH,
And loke what ye wiH say hym to. 182

(26)

Pilate bids the Counsellor call him no more.

My lord, my lorde!
pilatus. what, boy, art thou nyse?
caH nomore, thou has callid twyse.
Consultus. my lord! 186

(27)

pilatus. what mytyng is that that mevys me in my mynde? Pilate asks if there be any disaffection, and is told "no."
Consultus. I, lord, youre counselloure, pight in youre saw.
pilatus. Say ar ther any catyff*ys* combred that ar vnkynde?
Consultus. Nay, lord, none that I knawe.

(28)

pilatus. Then noy vs nomore of this noyse; He is angry at being disturbed, but takes his seat in his hall.
you carles vnkynde, who bad you call me?
By youre mad maters I hald you bot boyes,
And that shall ye aby, els fowll myght befall me.
I shall not dy in youre dett!
Bewshere, I byd the vp thou take me,
And in my sete softly loke that thou se me sett.

(29)

Now shall we wytt, and that in hy,
If that sagħe be trew that thou dyd say;
If I fynde the With lesyng, lad, thou shall aby, [Fol. 94, b.]
fforto mell in the maters that pertenyth agans the lay.

(30)

Consultus. Nay, sir, not so, withoutten delay, The Counsellor tells him that Jesus is dead.
The cause of my callyng is of that boy bold,
ffor it is saide sothely now this same day,
That he shuld dulfully be dede,
Certayn;
Then may youre cares be full cold
If he thus sakles be slayn.

(31)

pilatus. ffare and softly, sir, and say not to far; Pilate bids the Counsellor not to meddle in these matters.
Sett the with sorow, then semys thou the les,
And of the law that thou leggys be wytty and war,
lest I greue the greatly with dyntys expres;
ffals fatur, in fayth I shall slay the!
Thy reson vnrad I red the redres,
Or els of thise maters loke thou nomore mell the.

(32)

The Counsellor upbraids Pilate, and exalts the value of his own advice.

*Consult*us. Why shuld I not meH of those maters that
I haue you taght?
Thoug ye be prynce peerles withoutt any pere,
were not my wyse wysdom youre wytt*ys* were in waght;
And that is seen expresse and playnly right here,
And done in dede.

(33)

pilatus. Why, boy, bot has thou sayde?
*Consult*us. yee, lorde.
Pilate laughs at him for not knowing the way of kings.
*pilat*us. Therfor the devyH the spede, thou carle vnkynde
Sich felowse myght weH be on rowme!
ye knaw not the comon cowrs· that long*ys* to a kyng.[1]

(34)

The 1st torturer certifies that Jesus, whom Pilate condemned, is now dead.

*prim*us *tort*or. Mahowne most myghtfuH, he mensk you
w*ith* mayn,
Sir pilate pereles, prynce of this prese!
And saue you, sir, syttand semely suffrayn!
we haue soght to thy sayH no sayng to sesse,
Bot certyfie sone;
ye wote that ye demyd this day apon desse,
we dowte not his doyng, for now is he done.

(35)

Pilate is glad of it, but bids them keep it secret.

*pilat*us. ye ar welcom, Iwys, ye ar worthy ay war;
Be it fon so of that fatur, in fayth then am I fayne.
[Fol. 95, a.]
Secund*us* *tort*or. we haue markyd that mytyng, nomore
shaH he mar;
we prayed you, sir pilate, to put hym to payn,
And we thoght it weH wroght.
pilatus. lefe syrs, let be youre laytt and loke that ye layn;
ffor nothyng that may be nevyn ye it noght.

(36)

The 3rd torturer asks if Pilate claims Jesus' clothes.

*Terc*ius *tort*or. Make myrtH of that mytyng fuH mekyH
we may,
And haue lykyng of oure lyfe for los of that lad;
Bot, syr pilate peerles, a poynt I the pray;
hope ye witH hethyng that harnes he had

[1] ? assonance to "vnkynde."

To hold that was hys?
*Pilat*us. That appentys vnto me, mafa! art thou mad?
I ment that no mytyng shuld meH hym of this.

Pilate at once claims them.

(37)

primus tortor. Mefe the not, mast*er*, more if he meH,
ffor thou shaH parte from that pelfe, thar thou not pleyte.
*pilat*us. yit styrt not farer for noght that ye feH;
I aske this gowne of youre gyfte, it is not so greatt,
And yit may it agayn you.

The 1st torturer objects, and Pilate then asks the gown as a gift.

Secundus tortor. how, aH in fageyng? in fayth I know of youre featte,
ffor it fallys to vs four fyrst wiH I frayn you.

(38)

*pilat*us. And I myster to no maner of mans bot myn.
Tercius tortor. yee, lord, let shere it in shredys.
*pilat*us. Now that hald I good skyH! take thou this, & thou that,
& this shaH be thyne,

The 3rd torturer proposes to cut it into pieces.

(39)

And by lefe and by law this may leyfe styH.
primus tortor. O lordyng! I weyn it is wrang,
To tymely I toke it, to take it the vntyH
The farest, and the fowllest thy felowse to fang.

The torturers are discontented with their shares.

(40)

*pilat*us. And thou art payed of thi parte fuH truly I trowe.
primus tortor. It is shame forto se, I am shapyn bot a shrede.
Secundus tortor. The hole of this harnes is holdyn to you,
And I am leuerd a lap is lyke to no lede,
ffor-tatyrd and torne.
Tercius tortor. By myghty mahowne that mylde is of mode,[1]
If he skap with this cote it were a great skorne.

(41)

pilatus. Now sen ye teyn so at this, take it to you
with aH the mawgre of myn and myght of mahowne!
primus tortor. Drede you not doutles, for so WiH we dow;
Grefe you not greatly ye gett not this gowne,

[Fol. 95, b.]

Pilate gives the gown to them to divide.

[1] The ryme needs "mede."

The 2nd torturer asks for a falchion.

bot in fower[1] as it fallys.
Secundus tortor. had I a fawchon, then craftely to cutt it were I bowne.[2]
Tercius tortor. lo it here that thou callys!

(42)

It is sharp with to shere, shere if thou may.
Secundus tortor. Euen in the mydward to marke were mastre to me.

He cannot find a seam along which to cut it. Pilate bids them leave it whole.

primus tortor. Most semely is in certan the seym to assay.
Secundus tortor. I haue soght aH this syde and none can I se,
of greatt nor of smaH.
pilatus. Bewshers, abyd you, I byd you let be!
I commaunde not to cutt it, bot holde it hole aH.

(43)

The 1st torturer objects, and Pilate threatens him.

primus tortor. Now ar we bon, for ye bad, withhald on youre hud.
pilatus. we! harlott*ys*! go hang you, for hole shaH it be.
Tercius tortor. Grefe you not greatly, he saide it for gud.
pilatus. wyst I that he spake it in spytyng of me
Tytt shuld I spede forto spyH hym.
Secundus tortor. That were hym loth, lord, by my lewte,
ffor-thi grauntt hym youre grace.
pilatus. No greuans I wiH hym.

(44)

They make it up,

primus tortor. Gramercy thi gudnes!
pilatus. yee, bot greue me nomo[3];
ffuH dere beys it boght
In fayth, if ye do.

(45)

and agree to draw lots.

primus tortor. ShaH I then saue it?
pilatus. yee, so saide I, or to draw cutt is the lelyst,
and long cut, lo, this wede shaH wyn.
Tercius tortor. Sir, to youre sayng yit assent we vnto;
Bot oone assay, let se who shaH begyn.

[1] MS. iiij. [2] MS. there were I bowne craftely to cut it.
[3] MS. nomore.

(46)

*pilat*us. we! me falles aH the fyrst, and forther shaH ye.
*Secundus tort*or. Nay, drede you not doutles, for that do ye not;
O, he sekys as he wold dyssaue vs now we se.
*Tercius tort*or. Bewshers, abyde you, hed*er* haue I brogt thre dyse vs emang.
*primus tort*or. That is a gam aH the best, bi hym that me bogt,
ffor at the dysyng he dos vs no wrang.

The third torturer has brought three dice.

(47)

pilatus. And I am glad of that gam; On assay, Who shaH begyn?
primus tortor. ffyrst shaH ye, and sen after we aH.
haue the dyse and haue done,
and lefe aH youre dyn,
ffor who so has most this frog shaH he faH,
And best of the bonys.
*pilat*us. I assent to youre sayng; assay now I shaH,
As I wold at a wap wyn aH at ones.

[Fol. 96, a.] Pilate and the first torturer are ready to decide by them.

(48) [*Pilate throws.*]

*Secundus tort*or. A, ha! how now! here ar a hepe.
pilatus. haue mynde then emang you how many ther ar.
*Tercius tort*or. thretteen[1] ar on thre, thar ye not threpe.
*pilat*us. Then shaH I wyn or aH men be war.
*primus tort*or. Truly lord, right so ye shaH;
Bot grefe you not greatly, the next shaH be nar
If I haue hap to my hand, haue here for aH!

Pilate throws thirteen, and thinks he will win. The first torturer tries his hand

(49) [*He throws.*]

pilatus. And I haue sene as greatt a freke of his forward falyd.
here ar bot Aght[2] turnyd vp at ones.
*primus tort*or. Aght? a, his armes, that is yH! what so me alyd,
I was falsly begylyd with thise byched bones;
Ther cursyd thay be!
*Secundus tort*or. WeH I wote this wede bees won in thise wones,
I wold be fayn of this frog myght it faH vnto me.

and throws only eight, at which he curses the dice.

[1] MS. xiij. [2] MS. viij.

(50)

*pilat*us. It bees in waght, in fayth, and thou wyn.

The second torturer throws seven.

*Secundus tort*or. No, bot war you away! [*He throws.*]

*Tercius tort*or. here is baddyst aboue, by mahownes bonys!

seuen[1] is bot the seconde, the sothe for to say. 332

(51)

*Secundus tort*or. we, fy! that is shortt.

The third prepares to cast

*Tercius tort*or. Do shott at thi hud! now fallys me the fyrst,

And I haue hap to this gowne, go now on gud;

The byched bones that ye be I byd you go bett; 336

(52) [*He throws.*]

and throws fifteen.

ffelowse, in forward here haue I fefteen[2]!

As ye wote I am worthi, won is this wede.

Pilate is furious.

*pilat*us. what, whistyh ye in the wenyande! where haue ye beyn?

Thou shah abak, bewshere, that blast I forbede. 340

[Fol. 96, b.]

*Tercius tort*or. here ar men vs emang,

lele in oure lay, wih ly for no leyd,

And I wytnes at thaym if I wroght any wrang. 343

(53)

The first torturer says the third has won the coat fairly, but Pilate is still discontented.

*primus tort*or. Thou wroght no dyssaytt, for sothe, that we saw,

ffor-thi thou art worthi, and won is this weyd At thyn awne wyh.

*pilat*us. yee, bot me pays not that playng to puf nor to blaw;

If he haue right I ne rek or reson thertyh, 347

I refe it hym noght.

*Tercius tort*or. haue gud day, sir, and grefe you not yh,

ffor if it were duble fuh dere is it boght. 350

(54)

He asks for the coat as a favour, and uses threats when it is refused.

*pilat*us. Sir, sen thou has won this weyd. say wih thou vowche safe

Of thi great gudnes this garment on me?

*Tercius tort*or. Sir, I say you certan this shah ye not haue.

*pilat*us. Thou shah forthynk it, in fayth;[3]

ffy, what thou art fre! 355

[1] MS. vij. [2] MS. xv. [3] ? assonance to 'have.'

vnbychid, vnbayn!
Tercius tortor. ffor ye threttt me so throle, The third torturer gives up the coat and is thanked.
were it sicħ thre
here I gif you this gud.
pilatus. Now, gramercy agayn! 360

(55)

MekiĦ thank and myn and this shalbe ment. The first would not have given it up so lightly, but Pilate promises to make amends for it.
primus tortor. Bot I had not left it so lightly, had play me it lent.
pilatus. No, bot he is faythfuĦ and fre, and that shaĦ be ment;
And more if I may, 364
If he myster to me,
amend hym I mon.
Tercius tortor. I vowcħe safe it be so, the sothe forto say.

(56)

primus tortor. Now thise dyse that ar vndughty / for los of this good, The first torturer forswears the use of dice, and bids all men beware of dicers.
here I forswere hertely / by mahownes blood;
ffor was I neu*er* so happy / by mayn nor by mode,
To wyn witħ sicħ sotelty / to my lyf*ys* fode,
As ye ken; 372
Thise dysars and thise hullars,
Thise cokkers and thise bollars,
And aĦ purs-cuttars,
Bese weĦ war of thise men. 376

(57)

Secundus tortor. ffy, fy, on thise dyse / the deviĦ I theym take! The second commits the dice to the
vnwytty, vnwyse / With thaym that Wold lake; [Fol. 97, a. Sig. P. 1.]
As fortune assyse / men wyĦ she make;
hir maners ar nyse / she can downe and vptake; devil. Fortune delights to set men up and cast them down.
And rycħ 381
She turnes vp-so-downe,
And vnd*er* abone,
MostĦ chefe of renowne
She cast*ys* in the dyche. 385

(58)

By hir meanes she makys / dysers to seĦ, She makes dicers sell corn and cattle.
As thay sytt and lakys / thare corne and thare cateĦ;

Then they cry out and want to fight.

Then cry thay and crakkys / bowne vnto bateH,
his hyppys then bak*ys* / no symneH
ffor hote.
Bot fare weH, thryfte!
Is ther none other skyfte
Bot syfte, lady, syfte?
Thise dysars thay dote.

(59)

The third torturer traces loss and oft-times man-slaughter to dicing. Let them leave such vanity and serve God.

Tercius tortor. what co*m*mys of dysyng / I pray you hark after,
Bot los of good in lakyng / and oft tymes mens slaghte*r*!
Thus sorow is at partyng / at metyng if ther be laghter;
I red leyf sich vayn thyng / and serue god herafter,
ffor heuens blys;
That lord is most myghty,
And gentyllyst of Iury,
we helde to hym holy;
how thynk ye by this?

(60)

Pilate praises the torturers and dismisses them with a French blessing.

pilatus. weH worth you aH thre, most doughty in dede!
Of aH the clerk*ys* that I knaw, most conyng ye be,
By soteltes of youre sawes, youre lawes forto lede;
I graunt you playn powere and frenship frele,
I say;
[1] Dew vows [garde], mon senyours!
Mahowne most myghty in castels and towres
he kepe you, lordyng*ys*, and aH youres,
And hauys aH gud day.

Explicit processus talentorum.

[1] *i. e.* Dieu vous [garde], monseigneurs!

(XXV.)

Incipit extraccio animarum, &c.

[29 *eight-line stanzas* ababababab; 1 *six-line* (*no* 18) aab aba; 40 *four-line* abab; 4 *couplets.*]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Ihesus.	*Simeon.*	*Ribald.*	*Sathanas.*
Adam.	*Iohannes Baptista.*	*Belzebub.*	*Ysaias.*]
Eva.	*Moyses.*	*David.*	

*Ih*esus. (1)

My fader me from blys has send
  Tiȝ erþ for mankynde sake,
Adam mys forto amend,
  My deth nede must I take.

Jesus recounts how He has been born, ministered, and died for man's salvation.

(2)

I dwellyd ther thryrty yeres and two,
  And somdele more, the sothe to say;
In anger, pyne, and mekyȝ wo,
  I dyde on cros this day.

(3)

Therfor tiȝ heȝ now Wiȝ I go,
  To chalange that is myne;
Adam, eue, and othere mo,
  Thay shaȝ no longer dweȝ in pyne.

He must now rescue His own from hell.

(4)

The feynde theym wan Wiþ trayn,
  Thrugh fraude of earthly fode,
I haue theym boght agan
  With shedyng of my blode.

(5)

And now I wiȝ that stede restore,
  which the feynde feȝ fro for syn;
Som tokyn wiȝ I send before,
  with myrrh to gar thare gammes begyn.

He will send thither a light as a token of His coming.

(6)

A lighþ I wiȝ thay haue
  To know I wiȝ com sone;
My body shaȝ abyde in graue
  Tiȝ aȝ this dede be done.

(7)

Adam calls his brethren to listen: he sees tokens of solace.

Adam. My brether, herkyn vnto me here!
More hope of helth neuer we had;
Fower thowsand[1] and sex hundreth[2] yere
haue we bene here in darknes stad;
Now se I tokyns of solace sere,
A gloryous gleme to make vs glad,
Wher thurgh I hope that help is nere,
That sone shall slake oure sorowes sad.

(8)

Eve, too, takes the light as a good sign.

Eua. Adam, my husband heynd,
This menys solace certan;
Sich light can on vs leynd
In paradyse full playn.

(9)

Isaiah recalls Adam's first sin,

Isaias. Adam, thurgh thi syn
here were we put to dwell,
This wykyd place within;
The name of it is hell;
here paynes shall neuer blyn,
That wykyd ar and fell.
loue that lord with wyn,
his lyfe for vs wold sell.

Et cantent omnes "saluator mundi," primum versum.

(10)

and his own prophecy of the light that should come to them that walked in darkness.

[Fol. 98, a. Sig. P. 2.]

Adam, thou well vnderstand
I am Isaias, so crist me kende.
I spake of folke in darknes walkand,
I saide a light shuld on theym lende;
This light is all from crist commande
That he till vs has hedir sende,
Thus is my poynt proved in hand,
as I before to fold it kende.

(11)

Simeon. So may I tell of farlys feyll,
ffor in the tempyll his freyndys me fande,
Me thoght daynteth with hym to deyll,
I halsid hym homely with my hand;

[1] MS. iiij M[l]. [2] MS. vi C.

I saide, lord, let thi seruand*ys* leyꝧ
pas in peasse to lyf lastande;
Now that myn eeyn has sene thyn hele
no long*er* lyst I lyf in lande.

Simeon remembers Christ's presentation in the Temple and his own "Nunc dimittis.

(12)

This light thou has purvayde
ffor theym that lyf in lede;
That I before of the haue saide
I se it is fulfillyd in dede.

He now sees the light which he then foretold.

(13)

Iohannes baptista. As a voce cryand I kend
The wayes of crist, as I weꝧ can;
I baptisid hym with both̄ myn hende
in the wat*er* of flume Iordan;
The holy gost from heuen discende
As a white dowfe downe on me than;
The fader voyce, oure myrthes to amende,
Was made to me lyke as a man;

John the Baptist recalls the Baptism of Christ and the voice from Heaven.

(14)

"yond is my son," he saide,
"and which̄ me pleasses fulꝧ weꝧ,"
his light is on vs layde,
and co*m*mys oure karys to kele.

Christ's light comes to assuage their cares.

(15)

Moyses. Now this same nyght lernyng haue I,
to me, moyses, he shewid his myght,
And also to anothere oone, hely,
where we stud on a hiꝧ on hyght;
As whyte as snaw was his body,
his face was like the son for bright,
Noman on mold̄ was so myghty
grathly durst loke agans that light;

Moses recalls the Transfiguration and the wondrous light there shown.

(16)

And that same light̄ here se I now
shynyng on vs, certayn,
where thrugh truly I trow
that we shaꝧ sone pas fro this payn.

That same light he sees now.

(17)

Rybald is full of foreboding that the souls will escape.

Rybald. Sen fyrst that heH was mayde / And I was put therin,
Sich sorow neuer ere I had / nor hard I sich a dyn;
My hart begynnys to brade / my wytt waxys thyn,
I drede we can not be glad / thise saules mon fro vs twyn.

(18)

He bids Beelzebub bind them.

how, belsabub! bynde thise boys,[1] / sich harow was neuer hard in heH.
Belzabub. Out, rybald! thou rores, / what is betyd? can thou oght teH?
Rybald. whi, herys thou not this vgly noyse?[2]
thise lurdans that in lymbo dweH[2]
Thay make menyng of many Ioyse,[3]
and Muster myrthes theym emeH.[3] 98

(19)

Belzabub. Myrth? nay, nay! that poynt is past,
more hope of helth shaH thay neuer haue.
They are crying on Christ and say He will save them.
Rybald. They cry on crist fuH fast,
And says he shaH theym saue. 102

(20)

[Fol. 98, b.]

Beelzebub bids him call up Astaroth and other devils,

Beelzabub. yee, though he do not, I shaH,
ffor they ar sparyd in specyaH space;
whils I am prynce and pryncypaH
they shaH neuer pas out of this place. 106
CaH vp astarot and anabaH
To gyf vs counseH in this case;
BeH, berith, and bellyaH,
To mar theym that sich mastry mase. 110

(21)

and tell Satan, and bid him bring Lucifer.

Say to sir satan oure syre,
and byd hym bryng also
Sir lucyfer, lufly of lyre.
Rybald. AH redy lord I go. 114

Jesus calls for the gates to be raised.

Ihesus. Attollite portas, principes, *vestras* & eleuamini porte et*er*nales, & *intro*ibit *rex* glo*rie*.

[1] Originally "oure bowys" (and probably "bende").
[2] & [3] These and following lines are single lines with central rymes.

(22)

Rybald. Out, harro, out! what deuiH is he
That callys hym kyng ouer vs aH?
hark belzabub, com ne,
ffor hedusly I hard hym caH.
Belzabub. Go, spar the yates, yH mot thou the!
And set the waches on the waH;
If that brodeH com ne
WitH vs ay won he shaH;

Rybald cries to Beelzebub, who bids him lock the gates and set watches,

(23)

And if he more caH or cry,
To make vs more debate,
lay on hym hardely,
And make hym go his gate.

and to fall upon Jesus if He calls again.

(24)

Dauid. Nay, witH hym may ye not fyght,
ffor he is king and conqueroure,
And of so mekiH myght,
And styf in euery stoure;
Of hym commys aH this light
that shynys in this bowre;
he is fuH fers in fight,
worthi to wyn honoure.

David warns him that they may not fight with Jesus, Who is King and Conqueror.

(25)

Belzabub. honowre! harsto, harlot, for what dede?
Alle erthly men to me ar thraH;
That lad that thou callys lord in lede
he had neuer harbor, house, ne haH.

Beelzebub claims all earthly men as his thralls.

(26)

how, sir sathanas! com nar
And hark this cursid rowte!
Sathanas. The deviH you aH to-har!
What ales the so to showte?
And me, if I com nar,
thy brayn bot I bryst owte!
Belzabub. Thou must com help to spar,
we ar beseged abowte.

He calls Satan, who asks what is the matter.

Beelzebub says they are besieged.

(27)

Satan bids them see that Jesus does not escape.

Sathanas. Besegyd aboute! whi, who durst be so bold
for drede to make on vs a fray?
Belzabube. It is the Iew that Iudas sold
ffor to be dede this othere day.
Sathanas. how! in tyme that tale was told,
that trature trauesses vs aH-way;
he shalbe here fuH hard in hold,
bot loke he pas not, I the pray.

(28)

Beelzebub says Jesus has far other thoughts.

Belzabub. Pas! nay, nay, he wiH not weynde
ffrom hens or it be war;
he shapys hym for to sheynd
AH heH or he go far.

(29)

Satan defies Jesus.

Sathanas. ffy, faturs! therof shaH he fayH,
ffor aH his fare I hym defy;
I know his trantes fro top to tayH,
he lyff*ys* by gawd*ys* and glory.

[Fol. 99, a. Sig. P. 3.] He counselled the Jews to kill Him,

Therby he broght furth of oure bayH
The lath lazare of betany,
Bot to the Iues I gaf counsayH
That thay shuld cause hym dy;

(30)

and persuaded Judas to carry out the agreement.

I entерd ther into Iudas,
that forward to fulfyH,
Therfor his hyere he has,
AH wayes to won here styH.

(31)

Rybald asks Satan, as this is his doing, if he hopes to defeat Jesus?

Rybald. Sir sathan, sen we here the say
thou and the Iues were at assent,
And wote he wan the lazare away
that vnto vs was taken to tent,
hopys thou that thou mar hym may
to Muster the malyce that he has ment?
ffor and he refe vs now oure pray
we wiH ye witt or he is went.

(32)

Sathanas. I byd the noght abaste,
bot boldly make you bowne,
With̄ toyles that ye intraste,
And dyng that dastard downe.

Satan encourages him.

Ihesus. Attollite portas, principes, *vest*ras, &c.

Jesus calls again.

(33)

Rybald. Outt, harro! what harlot is he
that sayes his kyngdom shalbe cryde?
dauid. That may thou in sawter se,
for of this prynce thus ere I saide;

David recalls his prophecy of

(34)

I saide that he shuld̄ breke
youre barres and band*ys* by name,
And of youre wark*ys* take wreke;
now shaH̄ thou se the same.

Christ's triumph.

(35)

Ihesus. ye prynces of heH̄ open youre yate,
And let my folk furth̄ gone;
A prynce of peasse shaH̄ enter therat
whede*r* ye wiH̄ or none.

Jesus summons them to open the gates.

(36)

Rybald. What art thou that spekys so?
Ihesus. A kyng of blys that hight ih̄*esus.*
Rybald. yee, hens fast I red thou go,
And meH̄ the not with̄ vs.

Rybald and Beelzebub defy Him.

(37)

*Belzabu*b. Oure yates I trow wiH̄ last,
thay ar so strong I weyn;
Bot if oure barres brast,
ffor the they shaH̄ not twyn.

(38)

Ihesus. This stede shaH̄ stand̄ no longe*r* stokyn;
open vp, and̄ let my pepiH̄ pas.
Rybald. Out, harro! oure bayH̄ is brokyn,
and brusten ar aH̄ oure band*ys* of bras!

Jesus bursts the bars to the dismay of Rybald.

(39)

Beelzebub laments.

Belzabub. harro! oure yates begyn to crak!
In sonder, I trow, they go,
And hell, I trow, will all to-shak;
Alas, what I am wo!

(40)

Rybald. lymbo is lorne, alas!
sir sathanas com vp;
This wark is wars then it was.
Sathanas. yee, hangyd be thou on a cruke[1]!

(41)

Satan reproaches the devils for not overthrowing Christ,

Thefys, I bad ye shuld be bowne,
If he maide mastres more,
To dyng that dastard downe,
sett hym both sad and sore.

(42)

[Fol. 99, b.]

Belzabub. To sett hym sore, that is sone saide!
com thou thi self and *ser*ue hym so;
we may not abyde his bytter brayde,
he wold vs mar and we were mo.

and calls for his own armour.

Sathanas. ffy, fature! wherfor were ye flayd?
haue ye no force to flyt hym fro?
loke in haste my gere be grayd,
my self shall to that gadlyng go.

(43)

He challenges Jesus,

how! thou belamy, abyde,
with all thi boste and beyr!
And tell me in this tyde
what mastres thou mak*ys* here.

(44)

Who announces His mission to save the prisoners.

*Ih*esus. I make no mastry bot for myne;
I will theym saue, that shall the sow;
Thou has no powere theym to pyne,
bot in my pryson for thare prow
here haue they soriornyd, noght as thyne,
bot in thi wayrd, thou wote as how.
Sathanas. why, where has thou bene ay syn,
that neu*er* wold negh theym nere or now?

[1] assonance with 'up.'

(45)

Ihesus. Now is the tyme certan
My fader ordand her for,
That thay shuld pas fro payn,
In blys to dweH for euermore.

The ordained time has come.

(46)

Sathanas. Thy fader knew I weH by syght,
he was a wright, his meett to wyn;
Mary, me mynnys, thi moder hight,
the vtmast ende of aH thy kyn;
Say who made the so mekiH of myght?

Satan asks how the son of Joseph and Mary is so mighty?

*Ih*esus. Thou wykyd feynde, lett be thi dy[n]!
my fader wonnes in heuen on hight,
In blys that neu*er* more shaH blyn;

Jesus reveals that He is God's Son.

(47)

I am his oonly son, / his forward to fulfyH,
Togeder wiH we won, / In sonder when we wyH.

(48)

Sathan. Godd*ys* sou! nay, then myght thou be glad,
for no cateH thurt the craue;
Bot thou has lyffyd ay lyke a lad,
In sorow, and as a sympiH knaue.

(49)

*Ih*esus. That was for the hartly luf I had
Vnto mans sauH, it forto saue,
And forto make the masyd and mad,
And for that reson rufully to rafe.

He has concealed His Godhead to save men's souls and confound the devil.

(50)

My godhede here I hyd
In mary, mod*er* myne,
where it shaH neuer be kyd
to the ne none of thyne.

(51)

Sathan. how now? this wold I were told in towne;
thou says god is thi syre;
I shaH the prove by good reson
thou moytt*ys* as man dos into myre.

Satan claims the souls as God's enemies.

To breke thi byddyng they were fulH bowne,
And soyn they wroght at my desyre;
ffrom paradise thou putt theym downe,
In heH here to haue thare hyre;

(52)

[Fol. 100, a. Sig. P. 4.]

And thou thy self, by day and nyght,
taght euer aH men emang,
Euer to do reson and right,
And here thou wyrkys aH wrang.

(53)

Jesus reminds him of the prophecies of His coming.

*Ih*esus. I wyrk no wrang, that shaH thou wytt,
if I my men fro wo wiH wyn;
My p*r*ophet*ys* playnly prechyd it,
AH the noyt*ys* that I begyn;
They saide that I shuld be that ilke[1]
In heH where I shuld intre in,
To saue my seruand*ys* fro that pytt
where dampnyd saullys shaH syt for syn.

(54)

And ilke true p*r*ophete tayH
shalbe fulfillid in me;
I haue thaym boght fro bayH,
in blis now shaH they be.

(55)

Satan quotes Solomon and Job to show that once in hell there is no release.

Sathanas. Now sen thou lyst to legge the lawes,
thou shalbe tenyd or we twyn,
ffor those that thou to witnes drawes
ffuH euen agans the shaH begyn;
As salamon saide in his sawes,
who that ones com*m*ys heH within
he shaH neu*er* owte, as clerk*ys* knawes,
therfor, belamy, let be thy dyn.

(56)

Iob thi seruande also
In his tyme can teH
That nawd*er* freynde nor fo
shaH fynde relese in heH.

[1] assonance with 'it.'

(57)

*Ih*esus. he sayde fuH soytH, that shaH thou se,
In heH shalbe no relese,
Bot of that place then ment he
where synfuH care shaH eu*er* encrese.
In that bayH ay shaH thou be,
where sorowes seyr shaH neu*er* sesse,
And my folke that were most fre
shaH pas vnto the place of peasse;

Jesus answers that there is no release from the eternal hell in which the devil shall be kept, but these souls shall depart to bliss.

(58)

ffor they were here with my wiH,
And so thay shaH furtH weynde;
Thou shaH thiselfe fulfyH
euer wo withoutten ende.

(59)

Sathan. Whi, and wiH thou take theym aH me fro?
then thynk me thou art vnkynde;
Nay, I pray the do not so;
Vmthynke the better in thy mynde;
Or els let me with the go,
I pray the leyffe me not behynde!
*Ih*esus. Nay, tratur, thou shaH won in wo,
and tiH a stake I shaH the bynde.

Satan pleads that they may be left, or that he, too, may go.

(60)

Sathan. Now here I how thou menys emang,
witH mesure and malyce forto meH;
Bot sen thou says it shalbe lang,
yit som let aH-wayes with vs dweH.
*Ih*esus. Yis, wytt thou weH, els were greatt wrang;
thou shaH haue caym that slo abeH,
And aH that hast*ys* theym self to hang,
As dyd Iudas and architopheH;

Jesus says he shall keep some souls, such as Cain and Judas,

(61)

And daton and abaron / and aH of thare assent,
Cursyd tyrantt*ys* eu*er* ilkon / that me and myn tormente.

(62)

And aH that wiH not lere my law,
That I haue left in land for new,
That mak*ys* my co*m*myng knaw,
And aH my sacrament*ys* p*er*sew;

and all who will not learn His law.

[Fol. 100, b.] My deth, my rysyng, red by raw,
Who trow thaym not thay ar vntrewe;
He will judge these worse than the Jews.
vnto my dome I shaⱡ theym draw,
And Iuge theym wars then any Iew.
(63)
And thay that lyst to lere / my law, and lyf therby,
Shaⱡ neu*er* haue harmes here, / bot welth as is worthy.
(64)
Satan is pleased with the bargain.
Sathanas. Now here my hand, I holdⱡ me payde,
thise poynt*ys* ar playnly for my prow;
If this be trew that thou has saide,
we shaⱡ haue mo then we haue now;
Thies lawes that thou has late here laide,
I shaⱡ theym lere not to alow;
If thay myn take thay ar betraide,
and I shaⱡ turne theym tytt I trow.
(65)
He will go east and west and make men sin. Jesus tells him he shall be fast bound.
I shaⱡ walk eest, I shaⱡ walk west,
and gar theym wyrk weⱡ war.
*Ih*esus. Nay feynde, thou shalbe feste,
that thou sⱨaⱡ flyt no far.
(66)
Sathan. ffeste? fy! that were a wykyd treson!
belamy, thou shalbe smytt.
*Ih*esus. Deviⱡⱡ, I co*m*maunde the to go downe
into thi sete where thou shaⱡ syt.
Satan sinks into hell, Rybald reviling him.
Sathan. Alas, for doyⱡ and care!
I synk into heⱡⱡ pytt!
Rybaldⱡ. Sir sathanas, so saide I are,
now shaⱡ thou haue a fytt.
(67)
Jesus summons forth His children.
*Ih*esus. Com now furtⱨ, my childer aⱡⱡ,
I forgyf you youre mys;
Witⱨ me now go ye shaⱡ
to Ioy and endles blys.
(68)
Adam gives thanks.
Adam. lord, thou art fuⱡ mekyⱡ of myght,
that mekys thiself on this manere,
To help vs aⱡ as thou had vs hight,
when botⱨ forfett I and my fere;

here haue we dwelt̄ withoutten light
  Fower thousand [1] and sex [2] hundreth̄ yere;
Now se we by this solempne sight̄
  how that thi *mer*cy mak*ys* vs dere.

This sight comes to them after 4600 years of darkness.

[1] MS. iiij Ml. [2] MS. vj.

(69)

Eua. lord, we were worthy / more tornament*ys* to tast;
Thou help vs lord with thy *mer*cy / as thou of myght is mast.

Eve confesses they deserved more punishment.

(70)

Iohannes. lord, I loue the inwardly,
  that me wold̄ make thi messyngere,
Thi co*mm*yng in erth̄ to cry,
  and tech̄ thi fayth̄ to folk in fere;
Sythen before the forto dy,
  to bryng theym bodword that be here,
how thay shuld haue thi help in hy,
  now se I aH those poynt*ys* appere.

The Baptist gives thanks to Christ for having made him His messenger.

(71)

Moyses. Dauid, thi p*ro*phete trew,
  oft tymes told̄ vnto vs,
Of thi co*mm*yng he knew,
  and saide it shuld̄ be thus.

Moses recalls the prophecies of David,

(72)

Dauid. As I saide ere yit say I so,
  "ne derelinquas, do*mi*ne,
Ani*m*am meam in inferno;"
  "leyfe neu*er* my sauH, lord, aft*er* the,
In depe heH wheder dampned̄ shaH go;
  suffre thou neu*er* thi saynt*ys* to se
The sorow of thaym that won in wo,
  ay fuH of fylth̄, and may not̄ fle."

who repeats his prayer that his soul be not left in hell.

(73)

Moyses. Make myrth̄ both̄ more and les,
  and loue oure lord we may,
That has broght vs fro bytternes
  In blys to abyde for ay.

[Fol. 101, a.]

Moses and Isaiah unite in exhortation to love God.

(74)

ysaias. Therfor now let vs syng
  to loue oure lord ih*esus*;
Vnto his blys he wiH vs bryng,
  Te deu*m* laudamus.

*Explicit extraccio ani*m*arum ab inferno.*

XXVI.

Resurreccio domini.

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Pilatus.	*Secundus Miles.*	*Ihesus.*
Caiaphas.	*Tercius Miles.*	*Maria Magdalene.*
Centurio.	*Quartus Miles.*	*Maria Jacobi.*
Anna.	*Angeli, Primus &*	*Maria Salomee.*
Primus Miles.	*Secundus.*	

[1 *eleven-line stanza*, *no.* 11, aaab ab acb cb ; 1 *nine-line*, *no.* 101 ab abbbc bc ; 4 *eight-line*, *no.* 7 aaab cccb, *nos.* 95, 99, 100 aab aab cc ; 93 *six-line stanzas*, *nos.* 51-3 aaab cb, *no.* 73 ababcc, *no.* 96 aab aab, *the rest* aaab ab ; 1 *three-line*, *no.* 97 aab ; 1 *couplet*, *no.* 24.]

pilatus. (1)

Pilate calls for silence

PEasse, I warne you, woldys in wyttꝰ!
And standys on syde or els go syttꝰ,
ffor here ar men thatꝰ go not yitꝰ,
And lordys of me[kitꝭ] myght;
We thynk to abyde, and not to flyttꝰ,
I tellꝭ you euery wyghtꝰ.

(2)

on pain of hanging.

Spare youre spechꝭ, ye brodels boldꝰ,
And sesse youre cry tillꝭ I haue toldꝰ
What that my worship woldꝰ,
here in thise wonys;
whoso thatꝰ wyghtly noldꝰ
ffullꝭ hy bese hanged his bonys.

(3)

He is Pilate, who has punished Jesus.

wote ye not that I am pilate,
Thatꝰ sattꝰ apon the Iustyce late,
At caluarie where I was att
This day atꝰ morne?
I am he, thatꝰ greatꝰ state,
That lad has allꝭ to-torne.

(4)

Let watch be kept if any follow His words.

Now sen that lothly loselꝭ is thus ded,
I haue greatꝰ ioy in my manhede,
Therfor woldꝰ I in ilk stedꝰ
Itꝰ were tayn hede,
If any felowse felow his red,
Or more his law wold lede.

(5)

ffor and I knew it', cruelly [Fol. 101, b.]
his lyfe bees lost, and that shortly, If they do Pilate will kill them,
that he were better hyng ful hy
On galow tre; 28
Therfor ye prelat*ys* shuld aspy
If any sich be. 30

(6)

As I am man of myght*ys* most, and the devil harry their ghost to hell.
If ther be any that blow sich bost,
with tormen*ys* keyn bese he indost
ffor euermore; 34
The devill to hell shall harry hys goost,
Bot I say nomore. 36

(7)

Caiphas. Sir, ye thar nothyng be dredand, Caiaphas says the Centurion has been left behind to arrest ribalds.
ffor centurio, I vnderstand,
youre knyght is left abydand
Right' ther behynde; 40
We left hym ther, for man most wyse,
If any rybald*ys* wold oght ryse,
To sesse theym to the next assyse,
And then forto make ende. 44

*Tunc veniet centurio velut miles equit*ans.

(8)

Centurio. A, blyssyd lord adonay,[1] The Centurion ponders on the signs that accompanied the death of Jesus.
what may this merueil sygnyfy
That here was shewyd so openly
vnto oure sight, 48
When the rightwys man can dy
that' ih*esus* hight'? 50

(9)

heuen it shoke abone,
Of shynyng blan both son and moyne,
And dede men also rose vp sone,
Outt of thare grafe; 54
And stones in wall anone
In sond*er* brast and clafe. 56

[1] This stanza is written as three lines in the MS, with central rhymes.

(10)

The princes were wrong, and Jesus was indeed the Son of God.

Ther was seen many a fuH sodan sight,
Oure prynces, for sothe, dyd nothyng right,
And so I saide to theym on hight,
As it is trew,
That he was most of myght,
The son of god, ihesu.

(11)

Birds in the air and fish in the sea knew that their Lord was being put to death.

ffowlys in the ayer and fisH in floode,
That day changid thare mode,
when that he was rent on rode,
That lord veray;
ffuH weH thay vnderstode
That he was slayn thatt day.
Therfor right as I meyn / to theym fast wiH I ryde,
To wyt withoutten weyn / what they wiH say this tyde
Of this enfray;
I wiH no longer abyde
bot fast ride on my way.

(12)

[Fol. 102, a.]

He exchanges greetings with Pilate,

God saue you, syrs, on euery syde!
Worship and welth in warld so wyde!
pilatus. Centurio, welcom this tyde,
Oure comly knyghtt!
Centurio. God graunt you grace weH forto gyde,
And rewH you rightt.

(13)

who asks his news.

pilatus. Centurio, welcom, draw nere hand!
TeH vs som tythyng*ys* here emang,
ffor ye haue gone thrughoutt oure land,
ye know ilk dele.

The Centurion says they have sinned in slaying a righteous man.

Centurio. Sir, I drede me ye haue done wrang
And wonder yH.

(14)

Cayphas. wonder yH? I pray the why?
declare that to this company.
Centurio. So shaH I, sir, fuH securly,
with aH my mayn;
The rightwys man, I meyn, hym by
that ye haue slayn.

(15)

pilatus. Centurio, sese of sich saw;
ye ar a greatt man of oure law,
And if we shuld any wytnes draw,
To vs excuse,
To mayntene vs euermore ye aw,
And noght refuse.

Pilate rebukes him.

(16)

Centurio. To mayntene trowth̄ is woll̄ worthy;
I saide when I sagh̄ hym dy,
That it was god*ys* son almyghty,
That hang thore;
So say I yit and abyd*ys* therby,
ffor euermore.

The Centurion maintains it was God's Son they crucified.

(17)

Anna. yee, sir, sich̄ resons may ye rew,
Thou shuld not neuen sich notes new,
Bot thou couth̄ any tokyns trew,
vntill̄ vs tell̄.
Centurio. Sich wonderfull̄ case neuer ere ye knew
As then befell̄.

Annas asks for a proof.

(18)

Cayphas. we pray the tell̄ vs, of what thyng?
Centurio. Of elyment*ys*, both̄ old̄ and ying,
In thare manere maide greatt mowrnyng,
In ilka stede;
Thay knew by contenaunce that thare kyng
was done to dede.

The Centurion recounts the mourning of the elements as for their king.

(19)

The son for wo it waxed all̄ wan,
The moyn and starnes of shynyng blan,
And erth̄ it tremlyd as a man
Began to speke;
The stone, that neu*er* was styrryd or than,
In sond*er* brast and breke;

(20)

And dede men rose vp bodely, both greatt and smal̄.
pilatus, Centurio, bewar with̄ all̄!
ye wote the clerk*ys* the clypp*ys* it cal̄

Pilate says that clerks call such a sight an eclipse.

Sicħ sodan sight; 125
That son and moyne a seson shaH
lak of thare ligħt. 127

(21)

[Fol. 102, b.] *Cayphas.* Sir, and if that dede men ryse vp bodely,
The dead may arise through sorcery. That may be done thrugħ socery,
Therfor nothyng we sett therby,
that be thou bast. 131
Centurio. Sir, that I saw truly,
That shaH I euermore trast. 133

(22)

The Centurion trusts his eyes, and asks an explanation of the rending of the veil of the Temple. Not for that ilk warke that ye dyd wyrke,
Not oonly for the son wex myrke,
Bot how the vayH rofe in the kyrke,
ffayn wyt I wold. 137
*pilat*us. A, sicħ tayles fuH sone wold make vs yrke,
if thay were told. 139

(23)

Pilate bids him begone. harlot! wherto co*mm*ys thou vs emang
witħ sicħ lesyng*ys* vs to fang?
Weynd furtħ! hy myght thou hang,
Vyle fatur! 143
Cayphas. Weynd furth in the Wenyande,
And hold styH thy clattur. 145

(24)

He takes his leave. *Centurio.* Sirs, sen ye set not by my saw, / haues now good day!
God lene you grace to knaw / the sothe aH way. 147

(25)

Anna. witħ draw the fast, sen thou the dredys,
ffor we shaH weH mayntene oure ded*ys*.
pilatus. Sicħ wonderfuH resons as now red*ys*
were neue*r* beforne, 151
Caiaphas would hush the matter up. *Cayphas.* To neuen this note nomore vs ned*ys*,
nawde*r* euen nor morne, 153

(26)

Bot forto be war of more were
That afterward myght do vs dere,
Therfor, sir, whils ye ar here

vs aⱨ emang,
Avyse you of thise sawes sere
how thay wiⱨ stand.

(27)

ffor ih*esus* saide fuⱨ openly
Vnto the men that yode hym by,
A thyng that grevys aⱨ Iury,
And right so may,
That he shuldꝫ ryse vp bodely
within the thryde day.

(28)

If it be so, as myght I spede,
The latt*er* dede is more to drede
Then was the fyrst, if we take hede
And tend therto;
Avyse you, sir, for it is nede,
the bestꝫ to do.

(29)

Anna. Sir, neuer the les if he saide so,
he hase no myght to ryse and go,
Bot his dyscypyls steyⱨ his cors vs fro
And bere away;
That were tiⱨ vs, and othere mo,
A fowⱨ enfray.

(30)

Then wold the pepyⱨ say euerilkon
That he were rysen hym self alon,
Therfor ordan to kepe that stone
witⱨ knyght*ys* heynd,
To thise thre[1] dayes be co*m*men and gone
And broght tiⱨ ende.

(31)

pilatus, Now, cert*ys*, sir, fuⱨ weⱨ ye say,
And for this ilk poynt to puruay
I shaⱨ, if that I may;
he shaⱨ not ryse,
Nor none shaⱨ wyn hym thens away
of nokyns wyse.

They must consult together.

Jesus prophesied that He should rise again the third day.

They must guard against this.

[Fol. 103, a.]

Annas thinks the disciples will steal the body.

The tomb, therefore, should be watched by knights.

Pilate agrees.

[1] MS. iij.

(32)

Pilate bids his knights guard the body of Jesus,

Sir knyght*ys*, that ar of ded*ys* dughty,
And chosen for chefe of cheualry,
As I may me in you affy,
By day and nyght,
ye go and kepe ihesu body
with aH youre myght;

(33)

And for thyng that be may,
kepe hym weH vnto the thryd day,

that no traitor steal it.

That no tratur steyH his cors you fray,
Out of that sted;
ffor if ther do, truly I say,
ye shaH be dede.

(34)

They express their readiness with boasts,

*prim*us *Miles.* yis, sir pilate, in certan,
we shaH hym kepe with aH oure mayn;
Ther shaH no tratur with no trayn
SteyH hym vs fro;
Sir knyghtys, take gere that best may gayn,
And let vs go.

(35)

*Secund*us *Miles.* yis, cert*ys*, we are aH redy bowne,
we shaH hym kepe tiH youre renowne;

and take up their station round the tomb, still boasting.

On euery syde lett vs sytt downe,
we aH in fere;
And I shaH fownde to crak his crowne
whoso com*m*ys here.

(36)

*prim*us *Miles.* who shuld be where, fayn wold I wytt.
*Secund*us *Mil*es. Euen on this syde wyH I sytt.
Tercius Miles. And I shaH fownde his feete to flytt.
*iiij*us *miles.* we ther shrew ther!
Now by mahowne, fayn wold I wytt
who durst com here

(37)

[Fol. 103, b.] This cors with treson forto take,
ffor if it were the burnand drake
Of me styfly he gatt a strake,

haue here my hand; 223 They will warrant the safety of the body for these three days.
To thise thre[1] dayes be past, [*The soldiers sleep:*
This cors I dar warand. *Jesus rises.*] 225

Tunc cantabunt angeli "Christus[2] *resurgens," & postea dicet ihesus.*

(38)

*Ih*esus. Erthly man, that I haue wroght, Jesus calls men to remember what He has done for them.
wightly wake, and slepe thou noght!
with bytter bayH I haue the boght',
To make the fre; 229
Into this dongeon depe I soght
And aH for luf of the. 231

(39)

Behold how dere I wold the by!
My wound*ys* ar weytt and aH blody;
The, synfuH man, fuH dere boght I
Witħ tray and teyn; 235 Let them not defile themselves now He has cleansed them.
Thou fyle the noght eft for-thy,
Now art thou cleyn. 237

(40)

Clene haue I mayde the, synfuH man,
Witħ wo and wandreth I the wan,
ffrom harte and syde the blood out' ran,
Sich was my pyne; 241
Thou must me luf that thus gaf than
My lyfe for thyne. 243

(41)

Thou synfuH man that by me gase,
Tytt vnto me thou turne thi face; Let them look on His torn and wounded body.
Behold' my body, in ilka place
how it was dight'; 247
AH to-rent and aH to-shentt,
Man, for thy plight. 249

(42)

With cordes enewe and ropys toghe
The Iues feH my lymmes out-drogħ,
ffor that I was not mete enoghe
vnto the bore; 253
witħ hard stownd*ys* thise depe wound*ys*
Tholyd I thefore. 255

[1] MS. iij. [2] MS. xp̄s.

(43)

His pains and shame were all borne for man,

A crowne of thorne, that is so kene,
Thay set apon my hede for tene,
Two thefys hang thai me betwene,
AH for dyspyte;
This payn ilk dele thou shaH wyt wele,
May I the wyte.

(44)

Behald my shankes and my knees,
Myn armes and my thees;
[Fol. 104, a.] Behold me weH, looke what thou sees,
Bot sorow and pyne;
Thus was I spylt, man, for thi gylt,
And not for myne.

(45)

And yit more vnderstand thou shaH;
In stede of drynk thay gaf me gaH,
AseH thay menged it withaH,
The Iues feH;

to save his soul from hell.

The payn I haue, tholyd I to saue
Mans sauH from heH.

(46)

BeholdI my body how Iues it dang
with knott*ys* of whyppys and scorges strang;
As stremes of weH the bloode out sprang
On euery syde;
knottes where thay hyt, weH may thou wytt,
Maide wound*ys* wyde.

(47)

And therfor thou shaH vnderstand
In body, heed, feete, and hand,
ffour hundreth wound*ys* and fyue[1] thowsand
here may thou se;
And therto neyn[2] were delt fuH euen
ffor luf of the.

(48)

BeholdI on me noght els is lefte,
And or that thou were fro me refte,
AH thise paynes wold I thole efte

[1] MS. v. [2] MS. ix.

And for the dy ;
here may thou se that I luf the,
Man, faythfully.

(49)

Sen I for luf, man, boght the dere,
As thou thi self the sothe sees here,
I pray the hartely, with good chere,
luf me agane ;
That it lyked me that I for the
tholyd aH this payn.

(50)

If thou thy lyfe in syn haue led,
Mercy to ask be not adred ;
The leste drope I for the bled
Myght clens the soyn,
AH the syn the warld with in
If thou had done.

(51)

I was weH wrother with Iudas
ffor that he wold not ask me no grace,
Then I was for his trespas
That he me sold ;
I was redy to shew mercy,
Aske none he wold.

(52)

lo how I hold myn armes on brede,
The to saue ay redy mayde ;
That I great luf ay to the had,
weH may thou knaw !
Som luf agane I wold fuH fayn
Thou wold me shaw.[1]

(53)

Bot luf noght els aske I of the,
And that thou fownde fast syn to fle ;
pyne the to lyf in charyte
Both nyght and day ;
Then in my blys that neuer shaH mys
Thou shaH dweH ay.

Man may see how great is the love of Jesus for him.

Let him then love Jesus again,

and ask for the mercy which can cleanse from all sin.

Jesus was ready to show mercy even to Judas, would he but have asked it.

[Fol. 104, b.]

He only asks for man's love.

[1] MS. shew.

(54)

Those who will cease from sin and ask mercy He will feed on His own body,

ffor I am veray prynce of peasse,
And synnes seyr I may releasse,
And whoso wiH of synnes seasse
And mercy cry,
I grauntt theym here a measse
In brede, myn awne body.

(55)

the bread which by five words becomes His flesh.

[1] [That ilk veray brede of lyfe
Becom*m*mys my fleshe in word*ys* fyfe ;
who so it resaues in syn or stryfe
Beso dede for euer ;
And whoso it tak*ys* in rightwys lyfe
Dy shaH he neuer.[1]] [*Jesus retires, and the three Maries advance.*]

(56)

Mary Magdalen laments the death of Jesus.

*Maria Magdal*ene. Alas ! to dy with doyH am I dyght !
In warld was neuer a wofuller wight,
I drope, I dare, for seyng of sight
That I can se ;
My lord, that mekiH was of myght,
Is ded fro me.

(57)

Alas ! that I shuld se hys pyne,
Or that I shuld his lyfe tyne,
ffor to ich sore he was medecyne
And boytte of aH ;
help and hold to euer ilk hyne
To hym wold caH.

(58)

Mary Jacobi faints to think of His wounds.

Maria Iacobi. Alas ! how stand I on my feete
when I thynk on his wound*ys* wete !
Ih*esus*, that was on luf so swete,
And neu*er* dyd yH,
Is dede and grafen vnder the grete,
withoutten skyH.

(59)

Maria solomee. withoutten skyH thise Iues ilkon
That lufly lord thay haue hym slone,
And trespas dyd he neu*er* none,

[1] Crossed out with red ink (after the Reformation ?).

In nokyn sted̄;
To whom shaH̄ we now make oure mone?
Oure lord is ded.

Mary Salome asks to whom may they make their moan now Jesus is dead?

(60)

Maria Magdalene. Sen he is ded, my systers dere,
weynd we wiH̄ with fuH̄ good chere.
with oure anoyntment*ys* fare and clere
That we haue broght,
ffor to anoyntt his wound*ys* sere,
That Iues hym wroght.

The Magdalene proposes that they go and anoint His wounds.

(61)

Maria Iacobi. Go we then, my systers fre,
ffor sore me longis his cors to see,
Bot I wote neuer how best̄ may be;
help haue we none,
And whicH̄ shaH̄ of vs systers thre
remefe the stone?

[Fol. 105, a. Sig. Q. 1.]

The others wonder how they shall move the heavy stone.

(62)

Maria salomee. That do we not bot we were mo,
ffor it is hogH̄ and heuy also.
*Maria Magd*alene. Systers, we thar no farther go
Ne make mowrnyng;
I se two syt where we weynd to,
In whyte clothyng.

The Magdalene sees two sitting by the tomb in white clothing.

(63)

Maria Iacobi. Cert*ys*, the sothe is not to hyde,
The graue stone is put besyde.
Maria salomee. Cert*ys*, for thyng that may betyde,
Now wiH̄ we weynde
To late the luf, and with hym byde,
that was oure freynde.

(64)

primus angelus. ye mowrnyng women in youre thoght̄,
here in this place whome haue ye soght?
*Maria Magdal*ene. Ihesu that vnto ded was broght,
Oure lord so fre.
Secundus angelus. Cert*ys*, women, here is he noght;
Com nere and se.

The angels tell the women that Jesus is not there.

(65)

Jesus is risen,

primus angelus. he is not here, the sothe to say,
The place is voyde ther in he lay;
The sudary here so ye may
was on hym layde;
he is rysen and gone his way,
As he you sayde.

(66)

and shall be found in Galilee.

Secundus angelus. Euen as he saide so done has he,
he is rysen thrugh his pauste;
he shalbe fon in galale,
In flesshe and feH;
To his dyscypyls now weynd ye,
And thus thaym teH.

(67)

The Magdalene bids the others preach what they have heard.

*Maria Magdal*ene. My systers fre, sen it is so,
That he is resyn the deth thus fro,
As saide tiH vs thise angels two,
Oure lord and leche,
As ye haue hard where that ye go
Loke that ye preche.

(68)

Maria Iacobi. As we haue hard so shaH we say;
Mare, oure syster, haue good day!
*Maria Magd*alene. Now veray god, as he weH may,
Man most of myght,
he wysh you, systers, weH in youre way,
And rewle you right.

(69)

[Fol. 105, b.] Alas, what shaH now worth on me?

She again laments Christ's sufferings.

My catyf hart wyH breke in thre
when that I thynk on that ilk bodye
how it was spylt;
Thrugh feete and hand*ys* nalyd was he
Withoutten gylt.

(70)

withoutten gylt then was he tayn,
That lufly lord, thay haue hym slayn,
And tryspas dyd he neuer nane,

Ne yit no mys
It was my gylt he was fortayn,
And nothing his.

It was for her guilt He suffered, for none of His own.

(71)

how myght I, bot I lufyd that swete
That for me suffred woundys wete,
Sythen to be grafen vnder the grete,
Sich kyndnes kythe;
Ther is nothyng tiH that we mete
may make me blythe. [*The women retire, and the soldiers then wake.*]

(72)

primus Miles. Outt, alas! what shaH I say?
where is the cors that here in lay?

The soldiers discover the disappearance of the body, and cry harrow!

Secundus Miles. what alys the man? he is away
That we shuld tent!
primus Miles. Ryse vp and se.
Secundus miles. harrow! thefe! for ay
I cownte vs shent!

(73)

Tercius miles. what devyH alys you two
sich nose and cry thus forto may?
Secundus Miles. ffor he is gone.[1]
Tercius Miles. Alas, wha?
Secundus Miles. he that here lay.
Tercius Miles. harrow! deviH! how swa gat he away?

(74)

Quartus miles. what, is he thus-gatys from vs went,
The fals tratur that here was lentt,
That we truly to tent
had vndertane?
Certanly I teH vs shent
holly ilkane.

They fear they will be punished.

(75)

primus Miles. Alas, what shaH I do this day
Sen this tratur is won away?
And safely, syrs, I dar weH say
he rose alon.
Secundus Miles. wytt sir pilate of this enfray
we mon be slone.

[1] "go" is needed to ryme with "two."

(76)

The second soldier himself saw Jesus go.

*Quart*us *Mil*es. wote ye weH he rose in dede?
*Secund*us *Mil*es. I sagh myself when that he yede.
*prim*us *Mil*es. when that he styrryd out of the steed
None couth it ken. 457
*Quart*us *Mil*es. Alas, hard hap was on my hede
emang aH men. 459

(77)

*Tercius Mil*es. ye, bot wyt *sir* pilate of this dede,
[Fol. 106, a. Sig. Q. 2.] That we were slepand when he yede,
we mon forfett, withoutten drede,
AH that we haue. 463

They think they must invent some lie

*Quart*us *Mil*es. we must make lees, for that is nede,
Oure self to saue. 465

(78)

*prim*us *Mil*es. That red I weH, so myght I go.
*Secund*us *Mil*es. And I assent therto also.

as that a thousand armed men stole the body.

*Tercius Mil*es. A thowsand shaH I assay, and mo,
weH armed ilkon, 469
Com and toke his cors vs fro,
had vs nere slone. 471

(79)

The fourth soldier is bold to tell Pilate what has really happened.

*Quart*us *mil*es. Nay, cert*ys*, I hold ther none so good
As say the sothe right as it stude,
how that he rose with mayn and mode,
And went his way; 475
To sir pilate, if he be wode,
Thus dar I say. 477

(80)

*prim*us *Mil*es. why, and dar thou to sir pilate go
with thise tythyng*ys*, and teH hym so?
*Secund*us *Mil*es. So red I that we do also,
we dy bot oones. 481
*Tercius Mil*es & *omnes*. Now he that wroght vs aH this wo
wo worth his bones! 483

(81)

*Quart*us *Mil*es. Go we sam, sir knyght*ys* heynd,
Sen we shaH to sir pilate weynd,
I trow that we shaH parte no freynd,

Or that we pas. [*They come to Pilate.*] 487 — The first soldier greets Pilate and the priests.
primus Miles. Now and I shaH teH ilka word tiH ende,
right as it was. 489

(82)

Sir pilate, prynce withoutten peyr,
Sir Cayphas and Anna both in fere,
And aH the lord*ys* aboute you there,
To neuen by name; 493
Mahowne you saue on syd*ys* sere
ffro syn and shame. 495

(83)

*pilat*us. ye ar welcom, oure knyght*ys* so keyn, — Pilate asks for news.
A mekiH myrth now may we meyn,
Bot teH vs som talkyng vs betwene,
How ye haue wroght. 499
primus Miles. Oure walkyng, lord, withoutten wene,
Is worth to noght. 501

(84)

Cayphas. To noght? alas, seasse of sich saw. — They tell him the prophet is risen.
Secundus Miles. The prophete ihesu, that ye weH knaw,
Is rysen, and went fro vs on raw,
with mayn and myght. 505
*pilat*us. Therfor the deviH the aH to-draw, — He reproaches them.
vyle recrayd knyght! 507

(85)

what! combred coward*ys* I you caH!
lett ye hym pas fro you aH?
Tercius Miles. Sir, ther was none that durst do bot smaH — They plead fright.
when that he yede. 511
*Quart*us *Miles.* we were so ferde we can downe faH,
And qwoke for drede. 513

(86) — [Fol. 106, b.]

primus miles. we were so rad, euerilkon,
when that he put besyde the stone,
we quoke for ferd, and durst styr none,
And sore we were abast. 517
pilatus. whi, bot rose he bi hym self alone? — Jesus rose by Himself alone.
Secundus miles. ye, lord, that be ye trast, 519

(87)

There was a wondrous melody when He rose.

we hard neuer on euyn ne morne,
Nor yit oure faders vs beforne,
Sicħ melody, myd-day ne morne,
As was maide thore. 523
*pilat*us. Alas, then ar oure lawes forlorne
ffor eu*er* more! 525

(88)

Pilate asks the advice of Caiaphas.

A, deviH! what shaH now worth of this?
This warld farys with quantys;
I pray you, Cayphas, ye vs wys
Of this enfray. 529
Caiphas. Sir, and I couth oght by my clergys,
ffayn wold I say. 531

(89)

Annas counsels him to reward the soldiers, and make them tell another story.

Anna. To say the best for sothe I shaH;
It shalbe *pro*fett for vs aH,
yond knyght*ys* behovys thare word*ys* agane caH,
how he is myst; 535
we wold not, for thyng that myght befaH,
That no man wyst: 537

(90)

And therfor of youre curtessie
Gyf theym a rewarde for-thy.
pilatus. Of this counseH weH paide am I,
It shalbe thus. 541

Pilate bids them say 10,000 men in good array stole the body from them.

Sir knyght*ys*, that ar of ded*ys* doghty,
Take tent tiH vs; 543

(91)

herkyns now how ye shaH say,
where so ye go by nyght or day;
Ten thowsand[1] men of good aray
Cam you vntiH, 547
And thefyshly toke his cors you fray
Agans youre wiH. 549

(92)

loke ye say thus in euery land,
And therto on this couande
Ten thowsand pounds[2] haue in youre hande

[1] MS. XM[l]. [2] XM[l] li.

To youre rewarde ; 553 He gives them £10,000 as their reward.
And my frenship, I vnderstande,
Shaⱡ not be sparde ; 555

(93)

Bot loke ye say as we haue kende.
primus miles. yis, sir, as mahowne me mende, They promise compliance, and are dismissed.
In ilk contree where so we lende
By nyght or day, 559
where so we go, where so we weynd,
Thus shaⱡ we say. 561

(94)

pilatus. The blyssyng of mahowne be with you nyghⱦ and day !

[*Pilate and the soldiers retire. Mary and Jesus advance.*]

Maria maydalene. Say me, garthynere, I the pray, [Fol. 107, a. Sig. Q. 3.]
If thou bare oght my lord away ;
Teⱡ me the sothe, say me not nay, Mary Magdalene asks the Gardener if He knows where her Lord's body is?
where that he lyys, 566
And I shaⱡ remeue hym if I may,
On any kyn wyse. 568

(95)

Ihesus. woman, why wepys thou ? be styⱡ !
whome sekys thou ? say me thy wyⱡ,
And nyk me not withⁿ nay. 571
*Maria Magdal*ene. ffor my lord I lyke fuⱡ yⱡ ;
The stede thou bare his body tyⱡ
Teⱡ me I the pray ; 574
And I shaⱡ if I may / his body bere withⁿ me,
Vnto myn endyng day / the better shuld I be. 576

(96)

Ihesus. woman, woman, turn thi thoght !
wyt thou weⱡ I hyd hym noght,
Then bare hym nawre withⁿ me ; 579
Go seke, loke if thou fynde hym oght.
*Maria Magd*alene. In fayth I haue hym soghⱦ, She has sought but cannot find Him.
Bot nawre he wiⱡ fondᵈ be. 582

(97)

Ihesus. why, what was he to the / In sothfastnes to say ?
*Maria Magd*alene. A ! he was to me / no longer dweⱡ I may.
Ihesus. Mary, thou sekys thy god, and that am I. 585 Jesus reveals Himself.

(98)

Mary worships Jesus.

*Maria Magd*alene. Rabony, my lord so dere!
Now am I hole that thou art here,
Suffer me to negħ the nere,
And kys thi feete;
Myght I do so, so weħ me were,
ffor thou art swete.

(99)

He bids her not to touch Him, but to bear His commands to His disciples.

*Ih*esus. Nay, mary, neghe thou not me,
ffor to my fader, teħ I the,
yit stevynd I noght;
Teħ my brethere I shaħ be
Before theym aħ in trynyte
whose wiħ that I haue wroght.
To peasse now ar thay boght / that prysond were in pyne,
wherfor thou thank in thoght / god, thi lord and myne

(100)

Mary thou shaħ weynde me fro,
Myn erand shaħ thou grathly go,
In no fowndyng thou faħ;
To my dyscypyls *say* thou so,
That wilsom ar and lappyd in wo,
That I thaym socoure shaħ.
By name pet*er* thou caħ / and say that I shaħ be
Before hym and theym aħ / my self in galyle.

(101)

Mary promises obedience, and rejoices at having seen the Lord.

*Maria Magd*alene. lord, I shaħ make my vyage
to teħ theym hastely;
ffro thay here that message
thay wiħ be aħ mery.

[Fol. 107, b.]

This lord was slayn, alas for-thy,
ffalsly spylt, noman wyst why,
whore he dyd mys;
Bot with hym spake I bodely,
ffor-thi *com*men is my blys.

(102)

Mi blys is com*m*en, my care is gone,
That lufly haue I mett alone;
I am as blyth in bloode and bone

As euer was wight' ; 620 He is risen that was slain.
Now is he resyn that ere was slone,
Mi hart is light'. 622

(103)

I am as light as leyfe on tre,
ffor ioyfuH sight that I can se,
ffor weH I wote that it was he
My lord ihesu ; 626
he that betrayde that fre
sore may he rew. 628

(104)

To galyle now wiH I fare, She will go to Galilee and release the disciples from care.
And his dyscyples cach from care ;
I wote that thay wiH mowrne no mare,
Commyn is thare blys ; 632
That worthi childe that mary bare
he amende youre mys. 634

Explicit resurreccio domini.

XXVII.

Peregrini.[1]

[2 *nine-line stanzas*, *no* 4 aaaab cccb, *no.* 30 ababc dddc ; 5 *eight-line*, abababab ; 6 *seven-line*, *nos.* 39, 59 abab cdc, *the rest* ababc bc ; 40 *six-line*, aaab ab ; 6 *four-line*, abab ; 1 *couplet.*]

[*Dramatis Personae :*

Cleophas *Lucas* *Jesus.*]

Cleophas. (1)

Almyghty god, ihesu ! ihesu Cleophas laments for Jesus.
That' borne was of a madyn fre,
Thou was a lord and prophete trew,
whyls thou had lyfe on lyfe to be 4
Emangys thise men ;
yH was thou ded, so wo is me
that I it ken ! 7

[1] "fysher pagent" is written underneath the title in a later hand.

(2)

Why was man so blind as to slay his Lord?

I ken it weH that thou was slayn
Oonly for me and aH mankynde;
Therto thise Iues were fuH bayn.
Alas! why was thou, man, so blynde
Thi lord to slo?
On hym why wold thou haue no mynde,
bot bett hym blo?

(3)

[Fol. 108, a. Sig. Q. 4.]

Blo thou bett hym bare / his brest thou maide aH blak,
his woundes aH wete thay ware / Alas, withoutten lak!

(4)

Luke laments the death of man's physician.

Lucas. That lord, alas, that leche / that was so meke and mylde,
So weH that couth vs preche / with syn was neu*er* fylde;
he was fuH bayn to preche / vs aH from warkes wylde,
his ded it wiH me drech, / ffor thay hym so begylde
This day;
Alas, why dyd thay so
To tug hym to and fro?
ffrom hym wold thay not go
To his lyfe was away.

(5)

They recall how Jesus was tortured by the Jows.

Cleophas. Thise cursyd Iues, euer worth thaym wo!
Oure lord, oure master, to ded gart go,
AH sakles thay gart hym slo
Apon the rode,
And forto bete his body blo
Thay thoght fuH good.

(6)

Lucas. Thou says fuH sothe, thay dyd hym payn,
And therto were thay euer fayn.
Thay wold no leyf or he was slayn
And done to ded;
ffor-thi we mowrne with mode and mayn,
with rufuH red.

(7)

Cleophas. yee, rufully may we it rew,
ffor hym that was so good and trew,
That thrugh the falshede of a Iew

was thus betrayd ; 41 Their own sorrow is ever fresh.
Therfor oure sorow is euer new,
Oure ioy is layd. 43

(8)

Lucas, Cert*ys*, it was a wonder thyng They marvel at the unbelief of the Jews,
That thay wold for no tokynyng,
Ne yit for his techyng,
Trast in that trew ; 47
Thay myght haue sene in his doyng
ffuƚƚ great vertu. 49

(9)

Cleophas. ffor aƚƚ that thay to hym can say and the meekness of Jesus.
he answard neuer witħ yee, ne nay,
Bot as a lam meke was he ay,
ffor aƚƚ thare threte ; 53
he spake neu*er*, by nyght ne day,
No wordes greatte. 55

(10)

Lucas. Aƚƚ if he wor withoutten plight,
Vnto the ded yit thay hym dight ;
If he had neuer so mekiƚƚ myght
he suffred aƚƚ ; 59 He stood still as stone in wall.
he stud as stiƚƚ, that bright,
As stone in waƚƚ. 61

(11)

Cleopħas. Alas, for doyƚƚ ! what was thare skyƚƚ How could the Jews slay Him ?
That precyous lord so forto spiƚƚ ?
And he seruyd neuer none yƚƚ
In worde, ne dede ; 65
Bot prayd for theym his fader tiƚƚ
To ded when that he yede. 67

(12)

Lucas. When I thynk on his passyon, [Fol. 108, b.]
And on his moder how she can swoyn, The remembrance of His mother's sorrow makes them ready to die.
To dy nere am I bowne,
ffor sorow I sagħ hir make ; 71
Vnder the crosse when she feƚƚ downe,
ffor hir son sake. 73

(13)

The blows of the Jews made His body blue.

Cleophas. Me thynk my hart is fuƕ of wo
when I sagƕ hym to ded go;
Th[e] wekyd Iues thay were so thro
To wyrk hym wogƕe,
his fare body thay maide fuƕ blo
witƕ strokes enoghe.

(14)

When He asked for drink they gave Him vinegar and gall.

Lucas. Me thynk my hart droppys aƕ in bloode
when I sagƕ hym hyng on the roode,
And askyd a drynk, witƕ fuƕ mylde mode,
Right than in hy;
Aseƕ and gaƕ, that was not' good,
Thay broght hym then truly.

(15)

No man ever suffered half as much.

Cleophas. was neuer man in no-kyns steede
That suffred half so greatt' mysdede
As he, to ded or that he yede,
Ne yit the care;
ffor-thi fuƕ carefuƕ is my red
where soeu*er* I fare.

(16)

Lucas. where so I fare he is my mynde,
Bot when I thynk on hym so kynde,
how sore gyltles that he was pyynde
Apon a tre,
Vnethes may I hold' my mynde,
So sore myslyk*ys* me.

hic venit ihesus *in apparatu peregrini.*

(17)

Jesus asks why they walk so sorrowfully?

Ihesus. Pylgrymes, whi make ye this mone,
And walk so rufully by the way?
haue ye youre gates vngrathly gone?
Or what you alys to me ye say.

(18)

what wordes ar you two emange,
That ye here so sadly gang?
To here theym eft' fuƕ sore I lang,

here of yow two ; 105 He desires to know what are they talking of?
It semys ye ar in sorow strang,
here as ye go. 107

(19)

Cleophas. what way, for shame, man, has thou tayn Cleophas asks how it is He has not heard of this affray?
That thou wote not of this affray?
Thow art a man by the alane,
Thow may not pleasse me to my pay. 111

(20)

*I*hesus. I pray you, if it be youre wiH, [Fol. 109, a.]
Those Wordys ye wold reherse me tyH ; Jesus asks them to tell Him.
ye ar aH heuy and lyk*ys* yH
here in this way ; 115
If ye wiH now shew me youre [wyll]
I wold you pray. 117

(21)

Lucas. Art thou a pilgreme thi self alone, Luke cannot believe He has not heard.
walkand in contry bi thyn oone,
And wote not what is co*mm*en and gone
within few dayes? 121
Me thynk thou shuld make mone,
And wepe here in thi wayes. 123

(22)

*Ih*esus. whi, what is done can ye me say Jesus again asks to be told.
In this land this ylk day?
Is ther fallen any affray
In land awre whare? 127
If ye can, me teH I you pray,
Or that I farthere fare. 129

(23)

Cleophas. why, knowys thou not what thyng is done They tell Him they are mourning the death of a prophet, Jesus of 'Nazarene'
here-at Ier*usa*lem thus sone,
Thrugh wykyd Iues, withoutten hone,
And noght lang syn? 133
flor the trewe pr*o*phete make we this mone,
And for his pyne. 135

(24)

Lucas. yee for ih*es*u of nazarene,
That was a pr*o*phete true and clene,
In word, in wark, fuH meke, I wene,

They found Him ever true.

And that fonde we;
And so has he fuⱨ long bene,
As mot I the,

(25)

To god and to the people batⱨ;
Therfor thise daies he has takyn skatⱨ,
Vnto the ded, withoutten hagh,

The Jews put Him to death,

Thise Iues hym dight;
ffor-thi for hym thus walk we wratⱨ
By day and nyght.

(26)

Cleophas Thise wykyd Iues trayed hym witⱨ gyle
To thare higⱨ preest*ys* within a whyle,
And to thare prynces thay can hym fyle,
withoutten drede;

crucifying Him a mile hence.

Apon a crosse, noght hens a myle,
To ded he yede.

(27)

They expect Him to come again to life,

Lucas. we trowyd that it was he truly
his awne lyfe agane shuld by,
As it is told in *pro*phecy
Of Crist*ys* doyng;
And, cert*ys*, thay wiⱨ neuer ly
ffor nokyns thyng.

(28)

ffro he was of the crosse tayn

but know not whether He be risen or no.

he was layde fuⱨ sone agane
In a graue, vnder a stane,
And that we saw;

[Fol. 109, b.]

wheder he be rysen and gane
yit we ne knaw.

(29)

Jesus will expound the prophets to them.

*Ih*esus. Pilgremes, in speche ye ar fuⱨ awtⱨ,
That shaⱨ I weⱨ declare you why,
ye haue it hart, and that is rawtⱨ,
ye can no bett*er* stand therby,
Thyng that ye here;
And *pro*phetys told it openly
On good manere.

(30)

Thay saide a childe there shuld be borne
To by mankynde combryd in care;
Thus saide dauid here beforne
And othere prophetys wyse of lare,
And danieH;
Som saide he ded shuld be,
And ly in erth by dayes thre,
And sithen, thrugh his pauste,
Ryse vp in flesh and feH.

It was foretold that He should lie three days in earth and rise by His power.

(31)

Cleophas. Now, sir, for sothe, as god me saue,
women has flayed vs in oure thoght;
Thay saide that thay were at his graue,
And in that sted thay faunde hym noght,
Bot saide a light
Com downe with angels, and vp hym broght
Ther in thare sight.

The disciples tell of the report of the women,

(32)

we wold not trow theym for nothyng,
If thay were ther in the mornyng,
we saide thay knew not his rysyng
when it shuld be;
Bot som of vs, without dwellyng,
went ther to se.

of how they distrusted it

(33)

Lucas. yee, som of vs, sir, haue beyn thare,
And faunde it as the women saide,[1]
Out of that sted that cors was fare,
And also the graue stone put besyde,
we se with ee;
The teres outt of myn ees can glyde,
ffor doyH I dre.

but found it was true

(34)

Ihesus. ye foyles, ye ar not stabyH!
where is youre witt, I say?
wilsom of hart ye ar vnabyH
And outt of the right way,

Jesus reproaches them.

[1] assonance to "besyde," "glyde."

Jesus knew that Judas should betray Him.

ffor to trow it is no fabyꝺ
that at is fallen this same day.
he wyst, when he sat at his tabiꝺ,
that Iudas shuld hym sone betray.

(35)

Did not the prophets foretell His death and resurrection?

Me thynk you aꝺ vntrist to trow,
both̄ in mode and mayn,
Aꝺ that the p*ro*phet*ys* told to you
before, it is no trane.

[Fol. 110, a]

Told̄ not thay what̄ wyse and how
That cryst̄ shuld suffre payn?
And so to his paske bow
To entre tiꝺ his ioy agane.

(36)

Take tent to moyses and othere mo,
that were p*ro*phet*ys* trew and good;
Thay saide ih*esus* to ded̄ shuld go,
And pynde be on roode;
Thrugh̄ the Iues be maide fuꝺ blo,
his wound*ys* rynyng on red blode;
Sithen shuld he ryse and furth̄ go
before, right as he yode.

(37)

Christ must needs suffer thus, and then enter into bliss.

Crist̄ behovid to suffre this,
fforsothe, right as I say,
And sithen enter into his blys
vnto his fader for ay,
Euer to won with̄ hym and his,
where eu*er* is gam and play;
Of that myrth̄ shaꝺ he neuer mys
ffro he weynde hens away.

(38)

Cleophas thanks Jesus for His words

Cleophas. Now, sir, we thank it̄ fuꝺ oft sythes,
the co*m*myng of you heder;
To vs so kyndly kythes
the p*ro*phecy aꝺ to geder.

(39)

*Ih*esus. By leyff now, sirs, for I must weynde,
ffor I haue far of my iornay.
lucas. Now, sir, we pray you, as oure freynde,

AH nyght' to abyde for charite,
And take youre r[est] ;
At morne more prest then may ye be
to go fuH prest.

(40)

Cleophas. Sir, we you pray, for god*ys* sake,
This nyght penance with vs to take,
With sich chere as we can make,
And that we pray ;
we may no farthere walk ne wake,
Gone is the day.

(41)

Lucas. DweH with vs, sir, if ye myght,
ffor now it' [1] waxes to the nyght,
The day is gone that was so bright,
No far thou shaH ;
Mete and drynk, sir, we you hight
ffor thi good tale.

(42)

*Ih*esus. I thank you both, for sothe, in fere,
At this tyme I ne may dweH here,
I haue to walk in wayes sere,
where I haue hight;
I may not be, withoutten were,
With you aH nyght.

(43)

Cleophas. Now, as myght I lyf in qwarte,
At this tyme wiH we not parte,
Bot if that thou can more of arte
Or yit of lare ;
Vnto this cyte, with good harte,
Now let vs fare.

(44)

Lucas. Thou art' a pilgreme, as we ar,
This nyght shaH thou fare as we fare,
Be it les or be it' mare
Thou shaH assay ;
Then to-morne thou make the yare
To weynde thi Way.

Luke prays Him to stay with them this night,

promising Him meat and drink for His good tale.

Jesus says He may not rest with them.

They entreat Him.

[Fol. 110, b.]

[1] MS. is.

(45)

Jesus consents to abide awhile.

Ihesus. ffreyndys, forto fulfiH youre wiH
I wiH abyde with you awhyle.
Cleophas. Sir, ye ar welcom, as is skyH,
To sich as we haue, bi sant gyle.

(46)

Lucas. Now ar we here at this towne,
I red that we go sytt vs downe,
They invite Him to sit down and eat.
And forto sowpe we make vs bowne,
Now of oure fode;
we haue enogh, sir, bi my crowne,
Of god*ys* goode.

Tunc parent mensam.

(47)

Cleophas. lo, here a borde and clothe laide,
And breed theron, aH redy graide;
Sit we downe, we shalbe paide,
And make good chere;
It is bot penaunce, as we saide,
That we haue here.

Tunc recumbent & sedebit ihesus in medio eorum, tunc benedicet ihesus panem & franget in tribus partibus, & postea euanebit ab oculis eorum; & dicet lucas,

(48)

They are amazed at His sudden disappearance in breaking bread.

Lucas. wemmow! where is this man becom,
Right here that sat betwix vs two?
he brake the breed and laide vs som;
how myght he hens now fro vs go
At his awne lyst?
It was oure lorde, I trow right so,
And we not wyst.

(49)

Cleophas. When went he hens, whedir, and how,
What I ne wote in warld so wyde,
ffor had I wyten, I make a vowe,
he shuld haue byden, what so betyde;

(50)

Bot it were ihesus that with vs was,
Selcowth me thynke, the sothe to say,

Thus preualy from vs to pas,
I wist neuer when he went away.
we were fuⁿ blynde, euer alas!
I teⁿ vs now begylde for ay,
ffor specⁿ and bewte that he has
Man myght hym knaw this day.

They hold themselves beguiled for not having recognised Him.

(51)

Lucas. A, dere god, whatˢ may this be?
Rightˢ now was he here by me;
Now is this greatt vanyte,
he is away;
We ar begylyd, by my lewte,
So may we say.

[Fol. 111, a.]

(52)

Cleophas. where was oure hart, where was oure thoght,
So far on gate as he vs broght,
knawlege of hym that we had noght
In aⁿ that tyme?
So was he lyke, bi hym me wroght,
Tiⁿ oon pylgryme.

He was so like to a pilgrim.

(53)

Lucas. Dere god, why coutⁿ we hym not knawe?
so openly aⁿ on a raw
The tayles that he can tiⁿ vs shaw,
By oone and oon;
And now from vs within a thraw
Thus sone is gone.

(54)

Cleophas. I had no knawlege it was he,
Bot for he brake this brede in thre,
And delt it here to the and me
Withⁿ his awne hande;
When he passydˢ hence we myght not se,
here syttande.

(55)

Lucas. Wee ar to blame, yee, veramente,
That we toke no better tente
whils we bi the way wente

They blame themselves for not taking more heed.

With̄ hym that stownd̄; 337
knowlege of hym we myght haue hentt,
Syttyng on grownd̄. 339

(56)

They knew Him as soon as He took the bread and brake it.

Cleophas. ffro he toke breede fuH weH I wyst,
And brake it here with̄ his awne fyste,
And laide it vs at his awne lyst,
As we it hent; 343
I knew hym then, and sone it kyst
with̄ good̄ intente. 345

(57)

Lucas. That̄ we hym knew wist he weH enogh̄,
Therfor aH̄ sone he hym with̄-drogh̄,
ffro he saw that we hym knogh̄,
with̄ in this sted; 349
I haue ferly what way and how
Away that he shuld glyde.[1] 351

(58)

Cleophas. Alas, we war fuH myrk in thoght,
bot we were both̄ fuH wiH of red̄;
Man, for shame whi held̄ thou noght
when he on borde brake vs this breede? 355

(59)

he soght the p*ro*phecy more and les
And told it vs right in this sted̄,
how that he hym self was
With̄ wykid Iues broght to ded̄, 359
And more;
we wiH go seke that kyng
That suffred woundes sore. 362

(60)

They will go to Jerusalem and tell the brethren.

lucas. Ryse, go we hence fro this place,
To Ier*usal*em take we the pace,
And teH oure brethere aH the case,
I red right thus; 366
ffrom ded̄ to lyfe when that he rase
he apperyd tiH vs. 368

[1] assonance to "•ted."

(61)

Cleophas. At Ier*usa*lem I vnderstande, [Fol. 111, b.]
Ther hope I that they be dwelland,
In that countre and in that land
We shaH theym mete.
Weynd we furth, I dar warand,
Right in the strete.

(62)

lucas. let vs not tary les ne mare, They will be sure to meet them there.
Bot on oure feete fast lett vs fare;
I hope we shaH be cachid fro care
ffuH sone, Iwys;
That blyssid childe that marie bare
Grauntt you his blys.

Expliciunt pere*grini.*

XXVIII.

Thomas Indie.[1]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Maria Magdalene.	*Quartus Apostolus.*	*Octavus Apostolus.*
Paulus.	*Quintus Apostolus.*	*Novenus Apostolus.*
Petrus.	*Sextus Apostolus.*	*Decimus Apostolus.*
Tercius Apostolus.	*Septimus Apostolus.*	*Thomas Apostolus.*

[10 *six-line stanzas*, aab aab; 72 *four-line no.* 5, abab, *the rest* (*with central rymes*), aaaa; *and* 1 *triplet, with central rymes, no.* 14.]

*Maria Magd*alene. (1)

HAyH brether! and god be here! Mary Magdalene brings news of Christ's Resurrection.
I bryng to amende youre chere,
Trist' ye it' and knawe;
he is rysen, the soth to say,
I met hym goyng bi the way,
he bad me teH it you.

(2)

petrus. Do way, woman, thou carpys wast!
It is som spirite, or els som gast;
Othere was it noght;

[1] This Play was originally entitled "Resurreccio do*mini*," the title being written in large letters with red ink as usual; the alteration to "Thomas Indie" is in small letters and black ink.

Peter cannot believe a dead man has risen to life.

we may trow on nokyns wyse
That ded man may to lyfe ryse;
This then is oure thoght.

(3)

Paul recalls Jesus' sufferings.

paulus. It may be sothe for mans mede,
The Iues maide hym grymly blede
Thrugħ feete, hand*ys*, and syde;
With nayles on rode thay dyd hym hang,

Mary must be wrong.

wherfor, woman, thou says wrang,
As myght I blys abide.

(4)

Mary bids them put away their heresy. She saw and

*Maria Magd*alene. Do way youre threpyng! ar ye wode?
I sagħ hym that dyed on roode,
And witħ hym spake witħ mowthħ;

[Fol. 112, a.]

Therfor you both, red I,

spake with Jesus.

putt away your heresy,
Tryst it stedfast and cowthħ.

(5)

Peter reproves her.

petrus. Do way, woman! let be thi fare,
ffor shame and also syn!
If we make neu*er* sicħ care
his lyfe may we not wyn.

(6)

Paul tells her 'there is no trust in woman's saw.'

paulus. And it is wretyn in oure law
'Ther is no trust in womans saw,
No trust faitħ to belefe;
ffor witħ thare quayntyse and thare gyle
Can thay lagħe and wepe som while,
And yit nothyng theym grefe.'

(7)

Women are like apples in hoard, fair to look on, rotten at the core.

In oure bookes thus fynde we wretyn,
AĦ manere of men weĦ it wyttyn,
Of women on this wyse;
TiĦ an appyĦ she is lyke—
WitħoutteN faiĦ ther is none slyke—
In horde ther it lyse,

(8)

Bot if a man assay it wittely,
It is fuĦ roten inwardly
At the colke witħin;

Wherfor in woman is no laghe,
ffor she is withoutten aghe,
As crist me lowse of syn. 46

They are irresponsible creatures.

(9)

Therfor trast we not trystely,
Bot if we sagh it witterly
Then wold we trastly trow ; 49
In womans saw affy we noght,
ffor thay ar fekih in word and thoght,
This make I myne avowe. 52

We will believe when we see, but not on a woman's word.

(10)

*Maria magda*lene. As be I lowsid of my care,
It is as trew as ye stand thare,
By hym that is my brothere. 55
petrus. I dar lay my heede to wed,
Or that we go vntih oure bed
That we shah here anothere. 58

Mary protests the truth of her story.

(11)

paulus. If it be sothe that we here say,
Or this be *the* thrid day [1]
The sothe then mon we se. 61
*Maria magda*lene. Bot it be sothe to trow,
As ye mon here, els pray I you
ffor fals that ye hold me. 64

(12)

petrus. Waloway ! my lefe deres / [2] there I stand in this sted,
sich sorow my hart sheres / for rewth I can no red ;
sen that mawdleyn witnes beres / that ih*esus* rose from ded,
Myn ees has letten salt teres / on erthe to se ym trede. 68

Peter begins a lamentation for Jesus.

(13)

Bot alas ! that euer I woke / that carefuh catyf nyght,
When I for care and cold qwoke / by a fyre burnyng fuh bright,
When I my lord ihesu forsoke / ffor drede of womans myght ; [Fol. 112, b.]
A rightwys dome I wih me loke / that I tyne not that semely sight, 72

Alas that he denied Him.

[1] The words "be the" have been inserted in the MS. at a later date.
[2] The bars at all the central rymes are not in the MS.

(14)

He had vowed faithfulness, and yet denied knowledge of his Master.

Bot euer alas! what was I wode! / myght noman be abarstir;
I saide if he nede be-stode / to hym shuld none be trastir;
I saide I knew not that good / creature my master.

(15)

Alas that they all forsook Him.

Alas! that we fro the fled / that we ne had with the gane;[1]
When thou with Iues was sted / with the was dwelland nane,[1]
Bot forsoke the that vs fed / for we wold not be tayn;
we were as prysoners sore adred / with Iues forto be slayn.

(16)

Paul prays that they may see Him.

paulus. Now ihesu, for thi lyfe swete / who hath thus mastryd the?
That in the breede that we eytt / thi self gyffen wold be;
And sythen thrugh handys and feytt / be nalyd on a tre;
Grauntt vs grace that we may yit / thi light in manhede se.

Tunc venit ihesus *et cantat "pax vobis et non tardabit, hec est dies quam fecit dominus."*

(17)

The third and fourth apostles give thanks for the appearance of Jesus.

Tercius apostolus. This is the day that god maide / all be we glad and blythe,
The holy gost before vs glad / fful softly on his sithe;
Red clothyng apon he had / and blys to vs can kith;
softly on the erthe he trade / ffulle myldly [he did][2] lythe.

(18)

Quartus apostolus. This dede thrugh god is done / thus in all oure sighte.
Mighty god, true kyng in trone / Whose son in marye light,
send vs, lord, thi blissid bone / As thou art god of myght,
Sothly to se hym sone / and haue of hym a sight.

Iterum venit ihesus, *& cantat, "pax vobis & non tardabit."*

[1] MS. gone, none. [2] Originally "vs."

(19)

*Quint*us *apostol*us. Who so co*mm*ys in godd*is* name / ay blissid mot he be! — The fifth apostle desires to see Jesus in the body in which He died.
Mightfuℏ god shelde vs fro shame / In thi mod*er* name marie; 93
Thise wykid Iues wiℏ vs blame / Thou grauntt vs for to se
The self body and the same / the whicℏ that died on tre.

(20)

*Ih*esus. peasse emang*ys* you euer ichon! / it is I, drede you noght, — Jesus appears, and bids them grope and feel His flesh and bone.
That was wonte witℏ you to gone / and dere witℏ ded you boght. 97
Grope and fele flesℏ and bone / and fourme of man weℏ wroght;
Sicℏ thyng has goost none / loke whed*er* ye knawe me oghtt. 99

(21) — [Fol. 113, a. Sig. R. 1.]

My rysyng fro dede to lyfe / shaℏ no man agane moytt; — Let them behold His wounds, by which men shall be healed of sin.
Behold my woundes fyfe / thrugℏ hand*ys*, syde, and foytt;
To ded can luf me dryfe / and styrryd my hart roytt.
Of syn who wiℏ hym shryfe / thyes wound*ys* shalbe his boytt. 103

(22)

ffor oon so swete a thyng / my self so lefe had wroght, — He did battle for man's soul, and forgat not love.
Man sawℏ, my dere derlyng / to bateℏ was I broght;
ffor it thay can me dyng / to bryng out of my thoght,
On roode can thay me hyng / yit luf forgate I noght. 107

(23)

luf makys me, as ye may se / strenkyllidℏ witℏ blood so red; — Love caused His death and resurrection. It is sweeter than mead.
luf gars me haue hart so fre / it opyns euery sted;
luf so fre so dampnyd me / it drofe me to the ded;
luf rasidℏ me thrug his pauste / it is swetter then med. 111

(24)

wytterly, man, to the I cry / thou yeme my fader fere, — Let not men slay their souls, which He has bought so dearly.
Thyn awne sawℏ kepe cleynly / whyls thou art wardan here;
slo it not witℏ thi body / synnyng in synnes sere, 114
On me and it thou haue mercy / for I haue boght it dere.

(25)

Jesus asks the apostles for some meat.

Mi dere freynd*ys*, now may ye se / for soth̄ that [it] is I
That dyed apon the roode tre / and sythen rose bodely;
That it aH-gat*ys* soth̄fast be / ye shaH se hastely;
Of youre mett gif ye me / sich̄ as ye haue redy. 119

*parat*ur *mensa, & offerat* vi^us^ *apostolus fauum mellis & pisce*m, *dicendo.*

(26)

The sixth apostle gives Him roasted fish and honeycomb.

*sext*us *apostol*us. lord, lo here a rostid fish̄ / and a comb of hony
laide fuH fare in a dish̄ / and fuH honestly;
here is none othere mett bot this / in aH oure company,
Bot weH is vs that we haue this / to thi lykyng only. 123

(27)

Jesus asks His Father to bless the meat.

*Ih*esus. Mi dere fader of heuen / that maide me borne to be
Of a madyn withoutten steven / and sithen to die on tre,
ffrom ded to lif at set stevyn / rasid me thrugh̄ thi paustee,
with̄ the wordys that I shaH neven / this mette thou blis thrugh̄ me. 127

(28)

He blesses it

[Fol. 113, b.]

in the name of the Trinity,

In the fader name and the son / and the holy gast,
Thre p*er*sons to knaw and com / in oone godhede stedfast;
I gif this mett my benyson / thrugh̄ word*ys* of mygh̄t*ys* mast; 130
Now wiH I ette, as I was won / my manhede eft to tast

(29)

and bids the apostles eat also.

My dere freyndys lay hand tiH / eytt*ys* for charite;
I ette at my fader wiH / at my wiH ette now ye.
That I ette is to fulfiH / that writen is of me
In moyses law, for it is skyH / ffulfillyd that it be. 135

(30)

He reminds them how He had foretold His own death and resurrection.

Myn ye nogh̄t that I you told / in certan tyme and sted,
When I gaf myself to wold / to you in fourme of bred,
That my body shuld be sold / my bloode be spylt so red;
This [co]rs gravyn ded and cold / the thrid day ryse fro ded? 139

(31)

youre hartes was fulfillyd with̄ drede / whyls I haue fro you bene;
The rysyng of my manhede / vnethes wold̄ ye weyn;
Of trouth now may ye spede / thorow stedfast word*ys* and cleyn.
leyf freynd*ys*, trow now the dede / that ye with̄ ees haue sene. 143

Let them believe what they have seen with their eyes.

(32)

ye haue forthynkyng and shame / for youre dysseferance,
I forgif you the blame / in me now haue affyance;
The folk that ar with̄ syn lame / preche theym to repentance,
fforgif syn in my name / enioyne theym to penance. 147

He forgives them and bids them preach repentance to sinners,

(33)

The grace of the holy gost to wyn / resaue here at me;

hic respirat in eos.

The which̄ shaH̄ neuer blyn. / I gif you here pauste;
whom in erth̄ ye lowse of syn / in heuen lowsyd shaH̄ be,
And whom in erthe ye bynd ther-in / In heuen bonden be he. 151

giving them power to bind and loose.

hic discedet ab eis.

(34)

*Septim*us *apostol*us. Ihesu crist in trynyte / Ihesu to cry and caH̄,
That borne was of a madyn fre / thou saue vs synfuH̄ aH̄!
ffor vs hanged apon a tre / drank aseH̄ and gaH̄,
Thi seruand*ys* saue fro vanyte / In wanhope that we not faH̄. 155

The seventh apostle cries on Jesus to save them from vanity and despair.

(35)

*Octau*us *apostol*us. Brethere, be we stabyH̄ of thoght̄ / wanhope put we away,
Of mysbelefe that we be nogh̄t / for we may safly say
he that mankynde on rood bogh̄t / fro dede rose the thryd day;
we se the wound*ys* in hym was wrogh̄t / aH̄ blody yit were thay. 159

The eighth exhorts to stability of thought.

(36)

The ninth apostle recalls Christ's prophecies and their fulfilment.

[Fol. 114, a. Sig. R. 2.]

*Nouen*us *apostolus.* he told vs fyrst' he shuld' be tayn /
And for mans syn shuld dy,
Be ded and beryd vnder a stayn / and after ryse vp bodely;
Now is he quyk fro grafe gan [1] / he cam and stode vs by,
And lete vs se ilkan [1] / the Wound*ys* of his body. 163

(37)

The tenth, exults in Christ's triumph over death. Only Thomas has not seen Him.

*Decim*us *apostolus.* Deth that is so kene / ihesu ouer comen has,
As he vs told, yit may we mene / fro ded how he shuld' pas;
Ihesu stode witnes betwene / that' with hym dwelland' was,
All his dyscyples has hym sene / safe oonly thomas. 167

(38)

Thomas comes on lamenting the sufferings and death of Christ.

Thomas. If that I prowde as pacok go, / my hart is full of care;
If any sorow myght a man slo / my hart in sond*er* it share;
Mi life wyrkys me all this wo / of blys I am full bare,
yit wold I nawthere freynde ne fo / wyst how wo me ware. 171

(39)

Ihesu, my lyfe so good / ther none myght better be,
None wysere man then bett*er* food / nor none kyndere then he;
The Iues haue nalyd his cors on rood / nalyd with nales thre,
And' with a spere thay spylt his blood / great sorow it was to se. 175

(40)

To se the stremes of blood ryn / well more then doyll it was,
sich great payn for mans syn / sich doyllfull ded' he has;
I haue lyfid withoutten wyn / sen he to ded can pas,
ffor he was fare of cheke and chyn / for doyll of ded' alas!

hic pergit ad discipulos.

[1] MS. gon, ilkon.

(41)

Myghty god for to dyscryfe / that neu*er* dyed, ne shall,
wo and wandreth from you dryfe / that ye not therin fall.
petrus. he the saue with woundys fyfe / his son ihesu to cal,
That rose from deth to lyfe / and shewyd hym till vs all.

Thomas greets the other disciples. Peter tells him of the Resurrection.

(42)

Thomas. whannow, peter! art thou mad? / on lyfe who was hym lyke!
ffor his deth I am not glad / for sorow my hart will breke,
That with the Iues he was so stad / to ded they can hym wreke;
Thou hym forsoke, so was thou rad / when they to the can speke.

Thomas thinks Peter mad, and reminds him how he forsook Christ.

(43)

paulus. let be, leyf brothere thomas / and turne thi thoght belyfe,
ffor the thryd day ihesus rase / fleshly fro ded to lyfe;
Till vs all he cam a pase / and shewyd his woundys fyfe,
And lyfyng man, and etten hase / hony takyn of a hyfe.

Paul tells of Christ's appearance to them.

(44)

Thomas. Let be for shame! apartly / ffantom dyssauys the! [Fol. 114, b.]
ye sagh hym not bodely / his gost it myght well be,
fforto glad youre hartes sory / in youre aduersyte;
he luffyd vs well and faythfully / therfor sloes sorow me.

Thomas thinks them deceived.

(45)

Tercius apostolus. Thou wote, thomas / and sothe it was, and oft has thou hard say,
how a fysh swalod ionas / thre dayes therin he lay;
yit gaf god hym myght to pas / whyk man to wyn away;
Myght not god that sich myght has / rase his son apon the thryd day?

A third apostle recalls the miracle of Jonah.

(46)

Thomas. Man, if thou can vnderstand / cryst saide his self, mynnys me,
That all lokyn was in his hande / all oone was god and he!

The fourth, fifth, and sixth apostles try to convince Thomas of the reality of Christ's appearance.

The son wax marke, aH men seand / when he dieḋ on the tre,
Therfor am I fuH sore dredandḋ / that who myght his boote be. 203

(47)

*Quart*us *ap*ostolus. The holy gost in marye light / and in hir madynhede
Godd*is* son she heldḋ and dight / and cled hym in manhede;
ffor luf he wentt as he had hight / to fight withoutten drede;

When He had finished the fight He skipped out of the body which clothed Him,

when he had termynd that fight / he skypt outt of his wede. 207

(48)

Thomas. If he skypt outt of his clethyng / yit thou graunt*ys* his cors was dedḋ;
It was his cors that maide shewyng / vnto you in his sted;
fforto trow in youre carpyng / my hart is hevy as led;
his dede me bryng*ys* in great mowrneyng / and I wiṫ-outten red. 211

(49)

rescued the souls in hell, and rose again in His body.

*Quint*us *ap*ostol*us*. The gost went to heH a pase / whils the cors lay slayn,
And broght the sawles from sathanas / for whicḥ he suffredḋ payn;
The thryd day right he gase / right vnto the cors agayn,
Mighty god and man he rase[1] / and therfor ar we fayn. 215

(50)

Thomas. AH sam to me ye flyte / youre resons fast ye shawe,
Bot teH me a skyH p*er*fyte / any of you on raw; 217
when cryst cam you to vysyte / as ye teH me wiṫ saw,
A whyk man from a spyryte / wherby couṫ ye hym knaw?

(51)

*Sext*us *ap*ostol*us*. Thomas, vnto the anone / herto answere I wiH;
Man has boṫ flesḥ and bone / hu, hyde, and hore thertiH;
sicḥ thyng has goost none / thomas, lo, here thi skyH;
Godd*is* son toke of mary flesh and bone / what nede were els thertiH? 223

[1] MS. rose.

(52)

Thomas. Thou has answerd me ffuł Wele / and fuł skylfully,
Bot my hart is harde as stele / to trow in sich mastry ;
Say, bad he any of you fele / the wound*ys* of his body,
fflesh or bone or ilka dele / to assay his body ? 227

[Fol. 115. a. Sig. R. 3.]

Thomas asks if Christ bade any of the apostles feel His body.

(53)

*septim*us *ap*osto*l*us. yis, thomas, he bad vs se / and handiłł hym with hande,
To loke whede*r* it were he / ihesu, man lyfand,
That dyed apon a tre / flesh and bone we fand, 230
his woundes had bene pyte / to towch that were bledand.

They tell him yes.

(54)

Thomas. Waloway ! ye can no good / youre resons ar defaced,
ye ar as women rad for blood / and lightly oft solaced ;
It was a goost before you stod / lyke hym in blood betraced, 234
his cors that dyed on rood / for euer hath deth embraced.

He still thinks a ghost appeared to them.

(55)

*Octau*us *ap*osto*l*us. Cert*ys*, thomas, gretter care / myght no synfuł wight haue
Then she had, that wepyd so sare / the mawdleyn at his graue ;
ffor sorow and doył hir awne hare / of hir hede she rent and rafe, 238
Ihesu shewid hym tiłł hir thare / hir sorow of syn to safe.

The eighth apostle tells him of Christ's appearance to the Magdalene.

(56)

Thomas. lo, sich foly with you is / wysemen that shuld be,
That thus a womans witnes trowys / better than that ye se !
In ałł youre skylles more and les / for mysfowndyng fayłł ye ; 242
Might I se ihesu gost and flesh / gropyng shuld not gab me.

Thomas still scoffs.

(57)

*Nouen*us *ap*osto*l*us. lefe thomas, flyte no more / bot trow and turne thi red,
Or els say vs when and whore / crist gabbyd in any sted ;
ffor he saide vs when thou was thore / when he hym gaf in bred, 246
That he shuld salfe ałł oure sore / quyk rysand fro ded.

The tenth apostle reminds him how Christ foretold His own resurrection.

(58)

Thomas owns Christ's truthfulness, but will not believe He lives.

Thomas. he was fuⱨ sothfast in his sawes / that dar I hertly say,
And rightwys in aⱨ his lawes / whils that he lyfyd ay ;
Bot sen he shuld thole hard thrawes / on tre whils that he lay,
Dede has determyd his dayes / his lyfe noght trow I may.

(59)

*Decim*us *apostol*us. Thyne hard hart thi sauⱨ wiⱨ dwyrd / Thomas, bot if thou blyn ;
he has ded conquerd / and weshen vs aⱨ fro syn.
May nawder knyfe ne swerde / hym eft to ded wyn ;
Godd*ys* myght in hym apperd / that neu*er* more shaⱨ blyn.

(60)

[Fol. 115, b.]

He appeared to them in spirit not in the body.

Thomas. That god I trow fuⱨ Wele / goostly to you light,
Bot bodely neuer a dele / ihesu that woundid wyght.
My hart is harde as stele / to trow in sicⱨ a myght,
Bot if I that wounde myght fele / that hym gaf longeus the knyght.

(61)

Peter tells him of Christ's appearance at Emmaus,

petrus. That wounde haue we sene, thomas / and so has mo then we ;
Witⱨ lucas and witⱨ cleophas / he welke a day Iurnee ;
Thare hartes that for hym sory was / witⱨ prophecy comforted he,
To Emaus casteⱨ can thai pas / ther hostyld thai aⱨ thre.

(62)

where He brake bread as though He had cut it with a knife.

Ihesu, goddis son of heuen / at sopere satt betweyn ;
Ther bred he brake as euen / as it cutt hád beyn.
Thomas. Nothyng that ye may neuen / his rysyng gars me weyn,
If ye me told sicⱨ seuen / the more ye myght me teyn.

(63)

paulus. Thomas, brothere, turne thi thogⱨt / and trust that I say the ;
Ihesu so dere has boght / oure synnes apon a tree,
whicⱨ rysyng hatⱨ brogⱨt / adam and his meneyee.
Thomas. lett be youre fayr ! shew it noght / that he efte quyk shuld be.

(64)

Tercius apostolus. That must' thou nedelyng*ys* trow / if thou thi sauH wiH saue,
ffor that we sa we dar avowe / ihesū rose quyk from graue.
Thomas. I haue you saide, and yit dos now / thise wordes to wast ye haue;
he shewid hym not to you / for mysfoundyng ye rafe.

Thomas still thinks the other apostles mistaken.

(65)

Qaurtus apostolus. ffor we say that we haue sene / thou hold*ys* vs wars then woode;
Ihesu lyfyng stod vs betwene / oure lord that witH vs yode.
Thomas. I say ye wote neuer what ye mene / a goost before you stode;
ye wenyd that it had bene / the cors that died on roode.

(66)

Quintus apostolus. The cors that dyed on tre / was berid in a stone,[1]
The thurgH beside fande we / and in that graue cors was none;
his sudary ther myght we se / and he thens whik was gone.
Thomas. Noght, bot stolne is he / witH Iues that hym haue slone.

They tell him of the empty grave.

(67)

Sextus apostolus. Cert*ys*, thomas, thou sais not right / thay wold' hym not stele,
ffor thay gart kepe hym day and nyght / witH knyght*ys* that they held lele;
he rose has we haue sene in sight / fro aH the Iues fele.
Thomas. I lefe not bot if I myght / myself witH hym dele.

The Jews would not have stolen the body, for they guarded the tomb.

(68)

septimus apostolus. He told vs tythyng*ys*, thomas / yit mynnys me,
That as Ionas thre dayes was / In a fysH in the see,
so shuld he be, and bene has / in ertH by dayes thre,
pas fro ded, ryse, and rase / as he saide done has he.

[Fol. 116, a. Sig. R. 4.]

Christ had prophesied His rising, using Jonah as a type.

[1] The rymes of this stanza should be in *ane*: stane, nane, gane, slane.

(69)

Thomas asks who could raise Christ from the dead.

Thomas. Cert*ys*, that worde I harde hym say / and so harde ye hym aH,
Bot for nothyng trow I may / that it so shuld befaH,
That he shuld ryse the thrid day / that dranke aseH and gaH:
sen he was god and ded lay / from deH who myght hym caH?

(70)

The Father that sent Him raised Him.

Octauus apostolus. The fader that hym sent / rasid hym that was ded,
he comforth vs in mowrnyng lent / and counseld vs in red;
he bad vs trow with good intent / his rysyng in euery sted;
Thyne absens gars thi sauH be shent / and mak*ys* the heuy as led.

(71)

But Thomas still disbelieves a bodily rising.

Thomas. Thou says soth, harde and heuy / am I to traw that ye me say;
Mi hardnes I trow skilfully / for he told vs thus ay,
That his fader was euer hym by / for aH bot oon were thay;
That he rose bodely / for nothyng trow I may.

(72)

Nouenus apostolus. May thou not trow withoutten mo / for sothe, that it was he?
Thomas wherto shuld we say so? / then wenys thou fals we be.
Thomas. I wote youre hartes was fuH wo / and fownd with vanyte;
If ye swere aH and ye were mo / I trow it not or that I se.

(73)

Decimus apostolus. Thomas, of errowre thou blyn / and tiH vs turne thi mode;
Trow his rysyng by dayes threyn / sen he died on the rode.

Nothing will convince him but to feel Christ's wounds.

Thomas. Noght bot I myght my fyng*er* wyn / in sted as nayle stode,
And his syde my hande put in / ther he shed his hart bloode.

(74)

Ihe*sus*. Brethere aH, be with you peasse! / leaffe stryfe that now is here! — Jesus appears and bids Thomas feel His side.
Thomas, of thyn errowre seasse / of sothe Witnes thou bere;
putt thi hande in my syde, no fres / ther longe*us* put his spere;
loke my rysyng be no les / let no wan-hope the dere.

(75)

Thomas. Mercy, ihesu, rew on me / my hande is blody of thi blode! — Thomas cries for mercy.
Mercy, ihesu, for I se / thi myght that I not vnderstode!
Mercy, ihesu, I pray the / that for aH synfuH died on roode!
Mercy, ihesu, of mercy fre / for thi goodnes that is so goode!

(76)

kest away my staf wiH I / and witH no wepyn gang; — [Fol. 116, b.]
Mercy wiH I caH and cry / ihesu that on roode hang; — He flings away his staff,
Rew on me, kyng of mercy / let me not cry thus lang!
Mercy, for the velany / thou tholyd on Iues witH wrang.

(77)

Mi hat wiH I kest away / my mantiH sone onone, — hat, and mantle,
vnto the poore help it may / for richere knawe I none.
Mercy wiH I abyde, and pray / to the iHesu, alone;
My synfuH dede I rew ay / to the make I my mone.

(78)

Mercy, ihesu, lorde swete / for thi fyfe wound*ys* so sare,[1]
Thou suffred thrugH hand*ys* and feete / thi semely side a spere it share;
Mercy, ihesu, lord, yit / for thi mod*er* that the bare!
Mercy, for the teres thou grett / when thou rasid lazare!

(79)

Mi gyrdiH gay and purs of sylk / and cote away thou shaH; — gay girdle, silk purse, and coat, that he may sooner come to Christ's mercy.
whils I am werere of swylke / the longere mercy may I caH.
Ihesu, that soke the madyns mylk / ware noght bot clothes of paH,
Thi close so can thai fro the pyke / on roode thay left the smaH.

[1] MS. sore.

(80)

Thomas cries for forgiveness.

Mercy, ihesu, honoure of man / mercy, ihesu, mans socoure!
Mercy, ihesu, rew thi leman / mans sauH, thou boght fuH soure!
Mercy, ihesu, that may and can / forgif syn and be socoure!
Mercy, ihesu, as thou vs wan / forgif and gif thi man honoure. 339

(81)

Jesus foretells the general resurrection,

Ihesus. None myght bryng the in that wytt / for oght that thay myght say,
To trow that I myght flytt / fro ded to lyfe to wyn away;
My sauH and my cors haue knytt / a knott that last shaH ay; 342
Thus shaH I rase, weH thou wytt / ilk man on domesday.

(82)

when the faithless shall be damned, and the faithful and alms-givers have heaven as their reward.

Who so hath not trowid right / to heH I shaH theym lede,
Ther euer more is dark as nyght / and greatt paynes to drede;
Those that trow in my myght / and luf weH almus dede,
Thai shaH shyne as son bright / and heuen haue to thare mede. 347

(83)

He promises Thomas heaven for his tears and repentance.

That blys, thomas, I the hete / that is in heuen cytee,
ffor I se the sore grete / of the I haue pytee;
Thomas, for thi teres wete / thi syn forgiffen be,
Thus shaH synfuH thare synnes bete / that sore haue grefyd me. 351

(84)

But blessed are they who have not seen and yet believe.

Thomas, for thou felys me / and my woundes bare,
Mi risyng is trowed in the / and so was it not are;
AH that it trowes and not se / and dos after my lare,
Euer blissid mot thay be / and heuen be theym yare! 355

Explicit Thomas Indie.

XXIX.

Ascencio Domini, et cetera.

[1 *thirteen-line stanza, no.* 57, ababb, cbcd, eccd : 6 *twelve-line, no.* 1 abab cbcb dcdc, *nos.* 6-10 ababb, cbcb, dcd ; 1 *nine-line, no.* 58, aaaab, cccb ; 16 *eight-line, nos.* 17-20, aaab cccb, 45-48 aaab aaab, *no.* 49, abab caca, *nos.* 50 and 64 abab, acac, *nos.* 61, 65-8 abab abab ; 1 *seven-line, no.* 16 aab cccb ; 5 *six-line, nos.* 11-13, 15, aa, bb, cc, *no.* 14, aaaa, bb ; 37 *four-line, no.* 32 aa bb, *the rest* ab ab.]

[*Dramatis Personae :*

Thomas.	*Ihesus.*	*Maria.*
Iohannes Apostolus.	*Andreas.*	*Matheus.*
Symon.	*Jacobus.*	*Angeli* 1 *&* 2 *etc.*]
Petrus.	*Philippus.*	

Thomas. (1)

Thomas, John, Simon and Peter, express their faith and expectation.

BRethere aH, that now here bene,
fforgett' my lorde yit may I noght ;
I wote not what it' may mene,
Bot more I Weyn ther wiH be wroght.
Iohannes apostolus. My lord' ihesus wiH wyrk his wiH,
pleatt we neuer agans his thoght,
ffor vs ne wyrkes, as it is skyH,
his hand-warke that he has wroght.
symon. Apon his wordes wiH I ryst
that he his self saide vs vntiH,
As stedfastly on hym to tryst,
Mystrust we neuer for goode ne iH.

(2)

petrus. In heuen and erthe his myght may be,
his wytt and his wiH also ;
The holy gost, brethere, ment he,
thus wiH he neuer fro vs go.

(3)

ffourty dayes now drawes nere
sen his resurreccyon complete ;
Afore that wiH he appere,
thus sodanly not lefe vs yett.

(4)

They will abide in Bethany to await what may befall.

In bethany here let vs abyde,
We knaw not yit what may befaH;
peraventur' it may betyde,
he shaH fuH weH comforth vs aH.

(5)

[Fol. 117, b.] Jesus appears and gives them peace.

*Ih*esus. peasse now, my dere freyndys!
peasse be with you euer and ay!
ffor it aH wrang*ys* amendys;
peasse brethere, sam I say!

(6)

He bids them be of good cheer. He must go from them, but will send the Holy Spirit to comfort them.

Brethere, in hartes be nothyng heuy
what tyme that I from you am gone,
I must go from you sone, in hy,
bot neue*r* the les make ye no mone;
ffor I shaH send to you anone
the holy gost, to comforth you,
you to wysh in euery wone
I shaH you teH what-wyse and how.
It shalbe for youre prow
that I thus-gat*ys* shaH do;
It has been saide or now
My fader must I to.

(7)

Let them abide His return on this hill.

with hym must I abide and dweH,
ffor so it is his wiH;
ffor youre comforth thus I you teH,
be ye stedfast for good or iH.
Abide me here right on this hiH
to that I com to you agane,
this forwarde must I ned*ys* fulfiH,
I wiH no long*er* fro you lane;
And therfor loke that ye be bayn,
and also trew and stedfast,
ffor who soeu*er* you oght frayn
when that I am past.

hic recedit.

(8)

petrus. ffull heuy in hart now may we be
that we oure master sall forgo,
Bot neu*er* the les yit saide he
he wold not dwell full lang vs fro.
What wond*er* is if we be wo,
thus sodanly shall oure mast*er* mys,
And masters on lyfe haue we no mo
that in this warld shuld vs wys.
he will pas furth to blys,
and leyfe vs here behynde,
No meruell now it is
if we mowrne now in oure mynde.

Peter, Andrew, and Thomas think on the words of Jesus, but cannot help mourning His departure.

(9)

Andreas. In oure mynde mowrne we may,
as men that masyd ar and mad,
And yit also, it is no nay,
we may be blythe and glad,
Because of tythyng*ys* that we had,
that his self can vs say;
he bad be blythe and noght adrad,
ffor he wold not be long away.
Bot yit both nyght and day
oure hartes may be full sore,
As me thynk, by my fay,
ffor wordes he saide lang ore.

(10)

Thomas. lang ore he saide, full openly,
that he must ned*ys* fro vs twyn,
And to his fad*er* go in hy,
to Ioy of heuen that neu*er* shall blyn;
Therfor we mowrne, both more and myn,
And mery also yit may we be;
he bad vs all, both outt and in,
be glad and blythe in ich degre,
And saide that com shuld he
to comforth vs kyndly;
Bot yit heuy ar we
to we hym se truly.

(11)

[Fol. 118, a.] *Iacobus.* With ee wold we hym se / oure saveoure crist,
goddys son,
James and Philip mourn also, though they remember Jesus' promises.
That dyed apon a tre / yit trewe I that we mon[1]:
Now god grauntt vs that boyn / that with his bloode vs boght,
To se hym in his throne / as he maide all of noght;[1]
his will now has he wroght / and gone from vs away,
As he noght of vs roght / and therfor mowrne we may.

(12)

philippus. We may mowrne, no merueil why / for we oure master thus shall mys,
That shall go fro vs sodanly / and we ne wote what cause is,[1]
Neuer the les the sothe is this / he saide that he shuld com agane
To bryng vs all to blys / therof may we be fane.[1]
That commyng will vs mych gane / and oure saules all saue,
And put vs fro that payn / that we were lyke to haue.

(13)

Jesus appears and comforts them.
*Ih*esus. herkyns to me now, euer ichon / and here what I will say,
ffor I must nedys fro you gone / for thus my fader will allway,[1]
And therfor peasse be with you ay / where so ye dweil in wone,
And to saue you fro all fray / my peasse be with you blood and bone.[1]
I lefe it you bi oon and oone / noght as the warld here dos,
It shalbe true as any stone / to defende you fro youre foos.

(14)

If they love Him, they will be glad that He is going to His Father.
let not youre hartes be heuy / drede not for any kyns thyng,
ye haue harde me say full playnly / I go, and to you am I commyng.
If ye luf me, for-thi / ye shuld be glad of this doyng,
ffor I go full securly / to my fader, heuyns kyng;[1]
The which, without lesyng / is mekill more then I,
Therfor be ye thus trowyng / when all is endid fully.

[1] The end-ryme of this couplet is the centre-ryme of the next couplet.

(15)

ye haue bene of mysbilefe / hard of harte and also of wiH; He reproaches them for their unbelief,
To theym thaT my rysyng can prefe / no credence wolde ye gif theym tiH;[1] 114
Mary mawdlayn saide you tiH / that I was rysyn, bot ye ne wold
hir trow for good or iH / the trouth aH if she tolde.[1]
sich harmes in hartes ye hold / and vnstedfast ye ar,
ye trowid no man of molde / witnes of my rysyng that bare;

(16)

Therfor ye shaH go tech / in aH this warld so wyde, and bids them
And to aH the people preche / Who baptym wiH abyde, [Fol. 118, b.]
And trowe truly 121 preach throughout the world. Those that believe shall be saved,
Mi dethe and rysyng,
and also myn vpstevynyng,
And also myn agane-co*m*myng,
thay shalbe saue suerly. 125

(17)

And Who trowys not this and those that believe not, damned.
That now rehersyd is,
he shalbe dampned, Iwys,
ffor veniance and for wreke. 129 The faithful shall cast out devils, speak with new tongues,
Tokyns, for sothe, shaH bene
Of those that trow, withoutten weyn;
Devyls shaH thay kest out cleyn,
And with new tong*ys* speke. 133

(18)

Serpentes shaH thay put away, be proof against serpents and poison, and heal the sick.
And venym*us* drynk, bi nyght and day,
ShaH not noy theym, as I say;
And where thay lay on hand*ys* 137
Of seke men far and nere,
Thay shalbe hole, withoutten dere,
Of aH sekenes and sorowes sere,
Euer in alkyn land*ys*. 141

[1] The end-ryme of this quartlet or couplet is the centre-ryme of the next couplet.

(19)

Jesus bids the Apostles abide in Jerusalem for His Father's promise.

And therfor now I byd that ye
Go not from ierosolyme,
Bot abide the behest of my fader fre
In land ay whore,
That ye haue hard here of me;
ffor Iohn̄ baptist', dere in degre,
In wat*er* forsoth baptysid me
Now here before;

(20)

They are to baptize men in every land, in the Holy Spirit.

And ye certan in euery coste
shall̄ baptise in the holy goost,
Thrug vertue of hym that is the moost
lord god of myght,
within few dayes now folowyng;
And herof merueil̄ ye nothyng,
ffor this shalbe his awne wyrkyng,
shewyd in youre sight.

& recedit ab eis.

(21)

Peter, Andrew, and James renew their mourning. They are in fear of the Jews.

petrus. ffarlee may we fownde and fare
for myssyng of oure mast*er* ih̄es*us*;
Oure hart*ys* may sygh̄ and be full̄ sare,
thise Iues w*ith* wreke thay waten vs.

(22)

Vs to tray and teyn
ar thay abowte bi nyght and day;
ffor ihesu that is so seldom sene,
as masid men mowrne we may.

(23)

[Fol. 119, a.] *Andreas.* Mowrnyng makys vs masid and mad̄,
as men that lyff in drede;
ffull̄ comforthles ar we stad̄
for myssyng of hym that vs shuld̄ lede.

(24)

Iacobus. Thise Iues that folow thare faythles will̄,
and demed oure mast*er* to be ded,
With̄ mayn and mode they wold hym spill̄,
if thay wist how, in towne or sted.

(25)

Iohannes. let keep vs fro thare carpyng kene,
and com bot lytyH in thare sight;
Oure maste*r* wiH com when we leest weyn,
he wiH vs rewle and reH fuH right.

John has faith in Jesus' coming.

(26)

Thomas. Of this carpyng now no more,
It drawes nygh the tyme of day;
At oure mette I wold we wore,
he sende vs socowre that best may.

(27)

Maria. socowre sone he wiH you sende,
If ye truly in hym wiH traw;
youre mone mekely wiH he amende,
My brethere dere, this may ye knawe.

Mary speaks of the faithfulness of her Son.

(28)

The hestys hygHly that he me hight
he has fulfillid in worde and dede;
he gabbyd neue*r* bi day nor nyght,
ffor-thi, dere brethere, haue no drede.

(29)

*Mathe*us. Cert*ys*, lady, thou says fuH wele;
he wiH vs amende, for so he may;
we haue fon sothe euerilka dele
AH that euer we hard hym say.

(30)

*Ih*esus. peter, and ye my derlyng*ys* dere,
As masid men me thynk ye ar;
holly to yor I haue shewyd here
To bryng youre hartys from care;

Jesus appears and exhorts them again.

(31)

In care youre hart*ys* ar cast,
And in youre trowth not trew;
In hardnes youre hart*ys* ar fast,
As men that no wytt knew.

(32)

sende was I for youre sake / fro my fader dere,
fflesh and blode to take / of a madyn so clere;
sythen to me ye soght / and holly felowid me, [Fol. 119, b.]
Of wonders that I haue wroght / som haue I letten you se.

(33)

He recalls His mighty works,

The dombe, the blynde as any stone,
I helyd ther I cam by,
The dede I rasid anone,
Thrugħ my myght truly;

(34)

And othere wark*ys*, that wonderfuħ wore,
I wroght wisely befor you aħ;
My payn, my passion, I told before,
holly thrug outt as it shuld faħ;

(35)

contrasts Mary's faith with their doubts,

Mi rysyng on the thryd day,
As ye bi tokyns many oone haue sene;
youre trouth truly had bene away
had not my blissid mod*er* bene.

(36)

In hir it restyd aħ this tyde,
youre ded*ys* ye ow greatly to shame;
here may ye se my wound*ys* wyde,
how that I boght you out of blame.

(37)

and reminds John that she is entrusted to his care.

Bot, Ioħn, thynk when I hang on rud
That I betoke the mary mylde;
kepe hir yit witħ stabuħ mode,
she is thi mod*er* and thou hir childe.

(38)

loke thou hir luf, and be hir freynde,
and abide witħ hir in weħ and wo,
ffor to my fad*er* now wiħ I weynde,
thar none of you ask whed*er* I go.

(39)

Philip asks to be shown the Father.

*philipp*us. lord, if it be thi wiħ,
shew vs thi fader we the pray;
we have bene witħ the in good and iħ,
and sagħ hym neu*er* nyght ne day.

(40)

Jesus answers, He who sees Me, sees the Father

*Ih*esus. philip̄p̄, that man that may se me
he seys my fader fuħ of myght;
Trowys thou not he dwellys in me
and I in hym if thou trow right?

(41)

In his howse ar dyuerse place,
  I go to ordan for you now;
ye shaⱡ aⱡ be fulfillyd witⱨ grace,
  the holy goost I shaⱡ sende you.

He promises them the Holy Spirit,

(42)

[Fol. 120, a.]

he shaⱡ you in youre hartys wyse
  In worde and dede, as I you say;
Witⱨ aⱡ my hart I you blys—
  My moder, my brethere, haue aⱡ good day!

Tunc vadit ad ascendendum.

(43)

ffader of heuen, with good intent,
  I pray the here me specyally;
ffrom heuen tiⱡ ertⱨ thou me sent
  Thi name to preche and claryfy.

prays to the Father,

(44)

thi witⱡ haue I done, aⱡ and som,
  In erthe witⱡ I no longere be;
Opyn the clowdes, for now I com
  In ioy and blys to dweⱡ witⱨ the.

and bids the clouds open to receive Him.

& sic ascendit, cantantibus angelis "Ascendo ad patrem meum."

(45)

primus angelus. ye men of galylee,
wherfor merueⱡ ye?
hevyn behold and se
  how iⱨ*esus* vp can weynde
vnto his fader fre,
where he sytt*ys* in maieste,
Witⱨ hym ay for to be
  In blys withoutten ende.

Angels proclaim His ascension,

(46)

And as ye sagⱨ hym sty
Into heuen on hy,
In flesⱨ and feⱡ in his body
  ffrom erthe now here,

and foretell His return to judge the world.

Right so shaƚƚ he, securly,
Com downe agane truly,
with his woundys blody,
To deme you aƚƚ in fere. 269

(47)

He is God Almighty,

secundus angelus, Merueƚƚ haue no wight,
No wonder of this sigħt,
ffor it is thrugħ his myght,
That aƚƚ thyng may. 273
What so he wiƚƚ by day or nygħt,
In heƚƚ, medyƚƚ-ertħ, and on hight,
Or yit in derknes or in ligħt,
witħoutten any nay; 277

(48)

ffor he is god aƚƚ weldand,
heuen and heƚƚ, botħ se and sand,
wod and water, fowƚƚ, fysħ and land,
Aƚƚ is at his wiƚƚ; 281
he hald*ys* aƚƚ thyng in his hand
that in this warld is lyfand,
Then ned*ys* ye nogħt be meruelland.
primus angelus. And for this skyƚƚ, 285

(49)

[Fol. 120, b.]

and shall come again in judgment.

Ryght as he from you dyd weynde
so com agane he shaƚƚ,
In the same manere at last ende,
To deme botħ greatt and smaƚƚ. 289
secundus angelus. Who so his byddyng wiƚƚ obey,
And thare mys amende,
Witħ hym shaƚƚ haue blys on hy,
And won ther witħoutten ende. 293

(50)

And who that wyrk amys,
And theym amende wiƚƚ neuer,
shaƚƚ neuer com in heuen blys,
Bot to heƚƚ banyshed for euer. 297

Maria. A selcouth sight yonder now is,
  Behold now, I you pray!
A clowde has borne my chylde to blys,
  Mi blyssyng bere he euer and ay!

(51)

Bot, son, thynk on thi moder dere,
  That thou has laft emang*ys* thi foes!
swete son, lett me not dweH here,
  let me go with the where thou goes.

(52)

Bot, Iohn, on the is aH my trast,
  I pray the forsake me noght.
Iohannes. lefe marye, be noght abast,
  ffor thi wiH shaH ay be wroght.

(53)

here may we se and fuH weH knaw
  That he is god most of myght;
In hym is good, we trawe,
  holly to serue hym day and nyght.

(54)

petrus. A meruellous sight is yone,
  That he thus sone is taken vs fro;
fro his fomen is he gone
  with outten help of othere mo.

(55)

Matheus. Where is ihesus, oure master dere,
  that here with vs spake right now?
Iacobus. A wonderfuH sight, men may se here,
  my brethere dere, how thynk you?

(56)

Thomas. we thynk it wonder aH,
  that oure master shuld thus go;
After his help I red we caH,
  That we may haue som tokyn hym fro.

(57)

Bartholomeus. A more merueH men neuer saw
  then now is sene vs here emang;
ffrom erth tiH heuen a man be draw
  With myrth of angeH sang.

Mary calls on her ascended Son.

She bids John not to forsake her. He comforts her.

The disciples marvel at the ascension of Jesus.

[Fol. 121, a. Sig. S. 1.]

ffrom vs, me thynk, he is fuⱨ lang,[1]
and yit longere I trow he wiⱨ;
Alas! my hart it is so strang[1]
that I ne may now wepe my fiⱨ
Anone.

Alone and suddenly Jesus ascended from them.

A wonder sight it was to se
Whⁿ he stevyd vp so sodanly
To his fader in maieste,
By his self alone.

(58)

Matheus. Alon, for sotⱨe, vp he went / into heuen tiⱨ his fader,
And noman wyst what he ment / nor how he dyd of no manere,
so sodanly he was vp hent / in flesⱨ and feⱨ fro ertⱨ vp here;
he saide his fader for hym sent / that maide vs aⱨ to be in dwere
This nyghⱨt;
Neuer the les fuⱨ weⱨ wote we
As that he wiⱨ so must it be,
ffor aⱨ thyng is in his pauste,
And that is right.

(59)

Mary blesses her Child.

Maria. Aⱨ myghty god, how may this be?
a clowde has borne my childe to blys;
Now bot that I wote whed*er* is he,
my hart wold breke, weⱨ wote I this.

(60)

his stevynyng vp to blys in hy,
it is the so*ur*c of aⱨ my Ioyes;

May He save her from the Jews.

Mi blyssyng, barne, light on thi body!
let neue*r* thi mod*er* be spylt witⱨ Iues.

(61)

Take me to the, my son so heynd,
and let me neue*r* witⱨ Iues be lorne;

For His sake John must help her.

help, for my son luf, Ioⱨn, son kynde,
for ferde that I with Iues be torne.

[1] MS. long, strong.

Mi flesh it quak*ys* as lefe on lynde,
to shontt the showres sharper then thorne ;
help me, Iohn, if thou be kynde,
my son myssyng mak*ys* me to mowrne. 363

She is trembling like a leaf.

(62)

Iohannes. youre seruande, lady, he me maide,
and bad me kepe you ay to qweme ;
Blythe were I, lady, myght I the glad,
and with my myght I shall the yeme. 367

John comforts her.

(63)

Therfor be ferd for nokyn thyng
for oght that Iues wold do you to ;
I shall be bayn at youre byddyng,
as my lorde bad, your seruande lo ! 371

He will be at her bidding.

(64) [Fol. 121, b.]

Maria. Glad am I, Iohn, Whils I haue the ;
more comforth bot my son can I none craue ;
so covers thou my care, and carpys vnto me,
whils I the se, euer am I safe. 375

Mary feels safe with him.

Was none, safe my son, more trusty to me,
therfor his grace shall neu*er* fro the go ;
he shall the qwyte, that died on a tre,
well mend*ys* thou my mode, when I am in wo. 379

Her Son will requite him.

(65)

simon. let hy vs fro this hill, and to the towne weynde,
for fere of the Iues, that spit*us* ar & prowde ;
With oure dere lady, I red that we weynd,
and pray till hir dere son, here apon lowde. 383
To hir buxum*ly* I red that we bende,
syn hir dere son fro vs is gone in a clowde,
And hertely in hast haylse we that heynde,
To oure master is she moder, semely in shrowde. 387

Simon proposes to go to the town for fear of the Jews. They must show reverence to Mary as their Master's mother.

(66)

A, marie so mylde, the myssid we haue ;
Was neu*er* madyn so menskfull here apon molde
As thou art, and moder cleyne, bot this wold we craue,
If this were ihesu, thi son, that Iudas has sold, 391

He asks if He who ascended was her Son Jesus, whom Judas sold.

Shew vs the sothe, vs aH may it saue;
we pray the, dere lady, layn that thou nolde,
Bot speH vs oure spyryng, or els mon we rafe,
Bot thou witterly vs wysh, so fayn wyt we wold.

(67)

Maria. peter, andrew, Iohn, and Iamys the gent,
Symon, Iude, and bartilmew the bold,

Mary proclaims that He who was born of her bosom, was God and Man, and bids them teach this.

And aH my brethere dere, that ar on this bent,
Take tent to my tayH, tiH that I haue tolde
Of my dere son, what I haue mentt,
That hens is hevyde to his awne hold;
he taght you the trouthe, or he to heuen went;
he was borne of my bosom as his self wolde.

(68)

he is god and man that stevynd into heuen;
preche thus to the pepyH that most ar in price.
Sek*ys* to thare savyng, ye apostilles eleven,
To the Iues of Ier*usal*em as youre way lyse,
say to the cyte as I can here neuen,
teH the wark*ys* of my son warly and wyse;
Byd theym be stedfast & lysten yo*u*r steuen,
or els be thay dampned as men fuH of vyce.

* * * * *

Here is a gap of 12 leaves, in the MS., from Sig. *s.* 1. to sig. *t.* 6.

XXX.

[Iudicium.]

[42 nine-line stanzas; aaaab, cccb; 23 eight-line, ab, ab, ab, ab; 2 six-line, *no.* 63, ababab, *no.* 2 aab, ccb; 9 four-line, aaaa,[1] *no.* 65, ab ab; 5 couplets and 2 lines of Latin.]

[Incomplete.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Primus Malus.	*Primus Demon.*	*Primus Bonus.*
Secundus Malus.	*Secundus Demon.*	*Secundus Bonus.*
Tercius Malus.	*Tutiuillus.*	*Tercius Bonus.*
Quartus Malus.	*Jesus.*	*Quartus Bonus.*]
Primus Angelus.		

[*Secundus Malus.*] (1) [Fol. 122, a.]

Secundus Malus laments. The horn has sounded that calls to Judgment.

ffuƕ darfe has bene oure deede / for thi co*mm*en is oure care;
This day to take oure mede / for nothyng may we spare.
Alas, I harde that horne / that callys vs to the dome,
Aƕ that eu*er* were borne / thid*er* behofys theym com.
May nathere lande ne se / vs fro this dome hide,
ffor ferde fayn wold I fle / bot I must ned*ys* abide;
Alas, I stande great agƕe / to loke on that Iustyce,
Ther may no man of lagƕ / help witƕ no quantyce.
vokettys ten or twelfe / may none help at this nede,
Bot ilk man for his self / shaƕ answere for his dede.

No lawyer nor advocate may save men by quibbles. Each must answer for himself.

(2)

Alas, that I was borne!
I se now me beforne,
That lord with Wound*ys* fyfe;
how may I on hym loke,
That falsly hym forsoke,
When I led synfuƕ lyfe?

(3)

*Terci*us *malus.* Alas, careſuƕ catyf*ys* may we ryse,
sore may we wryng oure hand*ys* and wepe;
ffor cursid and sore covytyse
dampnyd be we in heƕ fuƕ depe.

[1] The *aaaa* lines have central rymes markt here by bars / not in the MS.

Tercius Malus bemoans his wicked works.

Roght we neu*er* of god*ys* seruyce,
his co*m*maundement*ys* wold we not kepe,
Bot oft tymes maide we sacrifice
to sathanas when othere can slepe.

(4)

Alas! now wakyns aH oure were,
oure wykyd Wark*ys* can we not hide,
Bot on oure bak*ys* we must theym bere,
that wiH vs soroo on ilka syde.
Oure dedys this day wiH do vs dere,
Oure domysman here we must abide,
And feynd*ys*, that wiH vs felly fere,
thare pray to haue vs for thare pride.

(5)

All that ear has heard or heart thought, mouth spoken or eye seen, is now brought before them.

Brymly before vs be thai broght,
oure ded*ys* that shaH dam vs bidene;
That eyre has harde, or harte thoght,
that mowthe has spokyn, or ee sene,
That foote has gone, or hande wroght,
in any tyme that we may mene;
ffuH dere this day now bees it boght.
alas! vnborne then had I bene!

(6)

Quartus Malus has heard the horn. Would he were unborn!

*Quart*us *malus*. Alas, I am forlorne! / a spytus blast here blawes!
I harde weH bi yonde horne / I wote wherto it drawes;
I wold I were vnborne / alas! that this day dawes!
Now mon be dampnyd this morne / my warkys, my ded*ys*, my sawes.

(7)

His wickedness is known, and may not be hid.

Now bees my curstnes kyd / alas! I may not layn
AH that eu*er* I dyd / it bees put vp fuH playn.
That I wold fayn were hyd / my synfuH word*ys* and vayn,
ffuH new now mon be rekynyd / vp to me agayn.

(8)

[Fol. 122, b.]

He would fain flee.

Alas! fayn wold I fle / for ded*ys* that I haue done,
Bot that may now not be / I must abyde my boyn;
I trowed neuer to have sene this dredfuH day thus soyn;
Alas! what shaH I say When he sitt*ys* in his trone?

(9)

To se his Wound*ys* bledande / this is a dulfuH case;
Alas! how shaH I stand / or loke hym in the face? How shall he look on Christ's face?
So curtes I hym fand / that gaf me life so lang a space;
Mi care is aH commandꝫ / alas! where was my grace?

(10)

Alas! catyff*ys* vnkynde / where on was oure thoght?
Alas! where on was oure mynde / so wykyd wark*ys* we Wroght?
To se how he Was pynde / how dere oure luf he boght,
Alas! we were fuH blynde / now ar we wars then noght.

(11)

Alas! my couetyse / myn yH wiH, and myn Ire!
Mi neghbur to dispise / most was my desyre; Alas for his covetousness, and all his sins.
I demyd euer at my deuyse / me thoght I had no peyre,
With my self sore may I grise / now am quyt my hyre.

(12)

Where I was wonte to go / and haue my Word*ys* at wiH,
Now am I set fuH thro / and fayn to holdꝫ me stiH;
I went both to and fro / me thoght I didꝫ neu*er* iH,
Mi neghburs for to slo / or hurt withoutten skiH.

(13)

Wo worth euer the fader / that gate me to be borne!
That euer he lete me stir / bot that I had bene forlorne; Cursed be father and mother, and the day he was born!
Warid be my mod*er* / and warid be the morne
That I was borne of hir / alas, for shame and skorne!

(14)

*prim*us *angel*us, *cum gladio.*

stand not togeder, parte in two!
aH sam shaH ye not be in blys; The first angel parts the good from the bad.
Oure lorde of heuen wiH it be so,
for many of you has done amys;
On his right hand ye good shaH go,
the way tiH heuen he shaH you wys;
ye wykidꝫ saules ye weynd hym fro,
on his left hande as none of his.

(15)

*Ih*esus. The tyme is com*m*en, I wiH make ende, Jesus takes His way to earth.
my fader of heuen wiH it so be,
Therfor tiH erthe now wiH I weynde,
my self to sytt in maieste.

He comes, in His body, to deal judgment.

To dele my dome I will discende,
this body will I bere with me,
how it was dight mans mys to amende
all mans kynde ther shall it se. 88

(16)

[Fol. 123, a.] The first demon has heard the horn:

primus demon. Oute, haro, out, out! / harkyn to this horne,
I was neuer in dowte / or now at this morne;
So sturdy a showte / sen that I was borne
hard I neuer here abowte / in ernyst ne in skorne,
A wonder! 93
I was bonde full fast
In yrens for to last,
Bot my bandys thai brast
And shoke all in sonder. 97

at the sound of it his bonds broke asunder.

(17)

The second demon shook for dread;

secundus demon. I shoterd and shoke / I herd sich a rerd,
When I harde it I qwote / for all that I lerd,
Bot to swere on a boke / I durst not aperd;
I durst not loke / for all medill-erd,
full payll; 102

but all his grinning helped nothing.

Bot gyrned and gnast,
my force did I frast,
Bot I wroght all wast,
It myght not auayll. 106

(18)

They tell each other of their fright.

primus demon. It was like to a trumpe / it had sich a sownde;
I fell on a lumpe / for ferd that I swonde.
secundus demon. There I stode on my stumpe / I stakerd that stownde,
There chachid I the crumpe / yit held I my grounde halfe nome. 111

Their gear must be got ready, for they are like to have war. Doomsday is come, and the souls have fled from hell.

primus demon. Make redy oure gere,
we ar like to haue were,
ffor now dar I swere
That domysday is comme; 115

(19)

ffor all oure saules ar wente / and none ar in hell.
secundus demon. Bot we go we ar shente / let vs not dwell,

It sitt*ys* you to tente / in this mat*er* to meH,
As a pere in a parlamente / what case so befeH;
It is nedefuH
That ye tente to youre awne,
What draght so be drawne,
If the courte be knawen
the Iuge is right dredfuH.

The second demon tells the first that he must get to the Court, like a peer to Parliament.

(20)

*prim*us *demon.* ffor to standH thus tome / thou gars me grete.
*secund*us *demon.* let vs go to this dome / vp watlyn strete.
*prim*us *demon.* I had leuer go to rome / yei thryse, on my fete,
Then forto grefe yonde grome / or with hym forto mete;
ffor wysely
he spekys on trete,
his paustee is grete,
bot begyn he to threte
he lok*ys* fuH grisly.

Up Watling Street will be the way, but they would rather make three pilgrimages to Rome.

(21)

Bot fast take oure rentals / hy, let vs go hence!
ffor as this fals / the great sentence.
*secund*us *demon.* Thai ar here in my dals / fast stand We to fence,
Agans thise dampnyd sauls / Without repentence,
And Iust.
*prim*us *demon.* how so the gam crokys,
Examyn oure bokys.
*secund*us *demon.* here is a bag fuH, lokys,
of pride and of lust,

They must take their books with [Fol. 123, b.] them, to give evidence against the damned souls.

(22)

Of Wraggers and wrears / a bag fuH of brefes,
Of carpars and cryars / of mychers and thefes,
Of lurdans and lyars / that no man lefys,
Of flytars, of flyars / and renderars of reffys;
This can I,
Of alkyn astates
that go bi the gatys,
Of poore pride, that god hat*ys*,
Twenty so many.

They have bags full of all kinds of sinners.

(23)

The first demon asks if there is anger in their bill; if so, his fellow shall have a drink.

*primus demon*ˡ. peasse, I pray the, be stiH / I lagħe that I kynke,
Is ogħt Ire in thi biH / and then shaH thou drynke.
secundus demon. sir, so mekiH iH wiH / that thai wold synke

There is anger and treachery too.

Thare foes in a fyere stiH / bot not aH that I thynke dar I say,
Bot before hym he prase hym,
behynde he mys-sase hym,
Thus dowbiH he mase hym,
thus do thai today.

(24)

Is there anything recorded against the feminine gender?

*primus demon*ˡ. has thou ogħt Writen there / of the femynyn gendere?
secundus demon. yei, mo then I may bere / of rolles forto render;

More rolls full than he can carry.

Thai ar sharp as a spere / if thai seme bot slender;
Thai ar euer in were / if thai be tender,
yH fetyld;
she that is most meke,
When she semys fuH seke,
she can rase vp a reke
if she be weH nettyld.

(25)

The second demon is praised as a good servant, and bids his master hurry.

primus demon. Thou art the best hyne / that euer cam beside vs.
secundus demon. yei, bot go we, master myne / yit wold I we hyde vs;
Thai haue blowen lang syne / thai wiH not abide vs;
We may lightly tyne / and then wiH ye chide vs Togeder.
primus demon. Make redy oure tolys.
ffor we dele with no folys.
secundus demon. sir, aH clerkys of oure scolys
ar bowne furtħ theder;

Had Doomsday been delayed, they must have built hell bigger.

(26)

Bot, sir, I teH you before / had domysday ogħt tarid
We must haue biggid heH more / the warld is so warid.

primus demon. Now gett we dowbiłł store / of bodys myscarid
To the soules where thai wore / botħ sam to be harrid.
secundus demon. Thise rolles 183
Ar of bakbytars,
And fals quest-dytars,
I had no help of writars
bot thise two dalles.[1] 187

The first demon thinks of the bodies and souls to be harried.

[Fol. 124, a.]

(27)

ffaithe and trowtħ, maffay / has no fete to stande;
The poore pepyłł must pay / if oght be in hande,
The drede of god is away / and lawe out of lande.
primus demon'. By that wist I that domysday / was nere hande
In seson. 192
secundus demon'. Sir, it is saide in old sawes—
the longere that day dawes—
'Wars pepiłł wars lawes.'
primus demon'. I lagħ at thi reson; 196

Faith and truth are weak, and the fear of God perished.

The proverb tells us that people and laws ever grow worse.

(28)

Alle this was token / domysday to drede;
ffułł oft was it spokyn / fułł few take hede;
Bot now shałł we be wrokyn / of thare falshede,
ffor now bese vnlokyn / many dern dede
In Ire; 201
Ałł thare synnes shałł be knawen,[2]
Othere mens, then thare awne.
Secundus demon. Bot if this draght be weł drawen
don is in the myre. 205

All this was a sign of judgment.

If their draught be not well drawn, "Dun is in the mire."

(29)

Tutivillus. Whi spir ye not, sir / no questyons?
I am oone of youre ordir / and oone of youre sons;
I stande at my tristur / when othere men shones.
primus demon'. Now thou art myn awne querestur / I wote where thou wonnes;

Tutivillus accosts them, and is greeted as the first devil's own officer.

[1] The ryme needs "dolles."

[2] MS. knowen.

Tutivillus has been tollsman and registrar for the devil, and is now master lollard.

do teH me.
Tutiuillus. I was youre chefe tollare,
And sithen courte rollar,
Now am I master lollar,
And of sich men I meH me.

(30)

He has sometimes brought in more than ten thousand souls in an hour.

I haue broght to youre hande / of saules, dar I say,
Mo than ten thowsand [1] / in an howre of a day;
som at ayH-howse I fande / and som of ferray,
som cursid, som bande / som yei, som nay;
so many
Thus broght I on blure,
thus did I my cure.
primus demon. Thou art the best sawgeoure
that euer had I any.

(31)

He has hunted them till he is tired.

Tutiuillus. here a roH of ragman / of the rownde tabiH,
Of breffes in my bag, man / of synnes dampnabiH;
vnethes may I wag, man / for wery in youre stabiH
Whils I set my stag, man. /
secundus demon. abide, ye ar abiH
To take wage;

[Fol. 124, b.] Thou can of cowrte thew,

The demons compliment him.

Bot lay downe the dewe
ffor thou wiH be a shrew,
be thou com at age.

(32)

He tells of the fools who dress finely, and leave their children breadless.

Tutiuillus. here I be gesse / of many nyce hoket,
Of care and of curstnes / hethyng and hoket,
Gay gere and witles / his hode set on koket,
As prowde as pennyles / his slefe has no poket,
ffuH redles;
With thare hemmyd shoyn,
AH this must be done,
Bot syre is out at hye noyn
And his barnes bredeles.

(33)

A horne and a duch ax / his slefe must be flekyt,
A syde hede and a fare fax / his gowne must be spekytt,

[1] MS. XMl.

Thus toke I youre tax / thus ar my book*ys* blekyt. — He tells the demons his name, Tutivillus, and talks gibberish in Latin.
primus demon. Thou art best on thi wax / that eu*er* was clekyt,
or knawen ;[1] 246
with wordes wiH thou fiH vs,
bot teH thi name tiH vs.
Tutiuillus. Mi name is tutiuillus,
my horne is blawen ; 250
ffragmina verbor*um* / tutiullus colligit hor*um*,
Belzabub algor*um* / belial belium doliorum.

(34)

secundus demon. What, I se thou can of gramory / and som what of arte ;
had I bot a penny / on the wold I warte.
Tutiuillus. Of femellys a quantite / here fynde I parte. — He finds plenty of women here.
primus demon. Tutiuillus, let se / godd*ys* forbot thou sparte!
Tutiuillus. so Ioly 255
Ilka las in a lande
like a lady nerehande,
So fresh and so plesande,
makys men to foly. 259

(35)

If she be neu*er* so fowH a dowde / with hir keHes and hir pynnes, — They can disguise their ugliness,
The shrew hir self can shrowde / both hir chekys and hir chynnes ;
she can make it fuH prowde / with iapes and with gynnes,
hir hede as hy as a clowde / bot no shame of hir synnes
Thai fele ; 264
When she is thus paynt, — and make themselves up to look like saints, though worse than the devil.
she mak*ys* it so quaynte,
She look*ys* like a saynt,
And wars then the deyle. 268

(36)

she is hornyd like a kowe / . . . . . fon syn,
The cuker hyng*ys* so side now / furrid with a cat skyn,
AH thise ar for you / thai ar commen of youre kyn.
Secundus demon. Now, the best body art thou / that euer cam here in. — [Fol. 125, a. Sig. V. 1.]

[1] MS. knowen.

It is fashionable for them to break their wedlock.

Tutiuillus. An vsage,
swilk dar I vndertake,
mak*ys* theym breke thare wedlake,
And lif in syn for hir sake,
And breke thare awne spowsage.

(37)

More than a thousand false swearers shall come to hell,

yit a poynt haue I fon / I teH you before,
That fals swerars shaH hid*er* com / mo then a thowsand[1] skore ;
In sweryng thai grefe god*ys* son / and pyne hym more and more,
Therfor mon thai with vs won / in heH for euer more.
I say thus,

raisers of false taxes and gatherers of green wax.

That rasers of the fals tax,
And gederars of greyn wax,
Diabolus est mendax
Et pater eius.

(38)

He must not forget the new fashion of padding the shoulders with moss and flock.

yit a poynte of the new gett / to teH wiH I not blyn,
Of prankyd gownes & shulders vp set / mos & flokk*ys* sewyd wyth in ;
To vse sich gise thai wiH not let / thai say it is no syn,
Bot on sich pilus I me set / and clap thaym cheke and chyn,
no nay.
dauid in his sawtere says thus,
That to heH shaH thai trus,
Cu*m* suis adinuenc*ion*ibus,
for onys and for ay.

(39)

"Kirk-chaterers" and lovers of simony he drags to hell out of the churches.

yit of thise kyrkchaterars / here ar a menee,
Of barganars and okerars / and lufars of symonee,
Of runkers and rowners / god cast*ys* thaym out, trulee,
ffrom his temple aH sich mysdoers / I cach thaym then to me ffuH soyn ;
ffor writen I wote it is
In the gospeH, withoutten mys,
Et eam fecist*is*
Speluncam latronu*m*.

[1] MS. M[1].

(40)

yit of the synnes seven [1] / som thyng speciaH — Something special must be said too of the seven deadly sins.
now nately to neven / that renys ouer aH;
Thise ladd*ys* thai leven / as lord*ys* riaH,
At ee to be even / picturde in paH
As kyng*ys*; 309
May he dug hym a doket,
A kodpese like a pokett,
hym thynke it no hoket
his tayH when he Wryng*ys*. 313

(41)

his luddokkys thai lowke / like walk-mylne clogg*ys*,
his hede is like a stowke / hurlyd as hogg*ys*,
A woH blawen bowke / thise fryg*gys* as frogg*ys*,
This Ielian Iowke / dryfys he no dogg*ys*
To felter; 318
Bot with youre yolow lokkys,
ffor aH youre many mokk*ys*,
ye shaH clym on heH crokk*ys*
With a halpeny heltere. 322

(42)

And neH With hir nyfyls / of crisp and of sylke, [Fol. 125, b.]
Tent weH youre twyfyls / youre nek abowte as mylke;
WitH youre bendys and youre bridyls / of sathan, the whilke
sir sathanas Idyls / you for tha ilke
This giH knaue; 327
It is open behynde,
before is it pynde,
Bewar of the West wynde
youre smok lest it wafe. 331

(43)

Of Ire and of enuy / fynde I herto, — Anger, envy, covetousness, gluttony.
Of couetyse and glotony / and many other mo;
Thai caH and thai cry / go we now, go!
I dy nere for dry / and ther syt thai so

[1] MS. vij.

AH nyght; 336
With hawveH and Iawveh,
syngyng of lawveH,
Thise ar howndys of heH,
That is thare right. 340

(44)

Sloth that makes the sluggard wish the clerk hanged when the bells ring to church.

In slewthe then thai syn / goddys warkys thai not Wyrke;
To belke thai begyn / and spew that is irke;
his hede must be holdyn / ther in the myrke,
Then deffys hym with dyn / the bellys of the kyrke,
When thai clatter; 345
he wishys the clerke hanged[1]
ffor that he rang it,
Bot thar hym not lang it,
What commys ther after. 349

(45)

Harlots, whores, and bawds,

And ye Ianettys of the stewys / and lychoures on lofte,
youre baiH now brewys / avowtrees fuH ofte,
youre gam now grewys / I shaH you set softe,
youre sorow enewes / com to my crofte
AH ye; 354
AH harlottys and horres,
And bawdys that procures,
To bryng thaym to lures,
Welcom to my see! 358

(46)

liars, scolds, extortioners, usurers, backbiters, are all welcome to hell.

ye lurdans and lyars / mychers and thefes,
fflytars and flyars / that aH men reprefes,
Spolars, extorcyonars / Welcom, my lefes!
ffals Iurars and vsurars / to symony that clevys,
To teH; 363
hasardars and dysars,
ffals dedys forgars,
Slanderars, bakbytars,
AH vnto heH. 367

[Fol. 126, a. Sig. V. 2.]

(47)

The increase of the wicked made the first demon think the end was nigh.

primus demon. When I harde many swilke / many spytus and feH,
And few good of ilke / I had merueH,
I trowd it drew nere the prik. /

[1] The ryme needs "hangit."

Secundus demon. sir, a worde of counseH ; Of late souls have so crowded to hell, that the porter has been hard worked.
saules cam so thyk / now late vnto heH
As euer ;
Oure porter at heH yate
Is haldyn so strate,
vp erly and downe late,
he rystys neuer.

(48)

primus demon. Thou art pereles of tho / that euer yit knew I, The two demons make their way to the Judgment Hall, with their rolls
when I WiH may I go / if thou be by ;
Go we now, We two. /
Secundus demon. syr, I am redy.
primus demon. Take oure rolles also, / ye knawe the cause Why ;
do com
And tent weH this day.
Secundus demon. sir, as weH as I may.
Primus Demon. Qui vero mala
In ignem eternum.

(49)

Ihesus. Ilka creatoure take tente Jesus announces His advent as King come to judgment.
What bodworde I shaH you bryng,
This wykyd warld away is wente,
and I am commyn as crownyd kyng ;
Mi fader of heuen has me downe sente,
to deme youre dedys and make endyng ;
Commen is the day of Iugemente,
of sorrow may euery synfuH syng.

(50)

The day is commen of catyfnes, The day is come, a day of dread and joy.
aH those to care that ar vncleyn,
The day of bateH and bitternes,
ffuH long abiden has it beyn ;
The day of drede to more and les,
of Ioy, of tremlyng, and of teyn,
Ilka wight that wikyd is
may say, alas this day is seyn !

Tunc expandit manus suas & ostendit eis Wlnera sua.

(51)

He shows the wounds by which He bought bliss for men.

here may ye se my Woundys wide
that I suffred for youre mysdede,
Thrugħ harte, hede, fote, hande and syde,
not for my gilte bot for youre nede.
Behald' bothe bak, body, and syde,
how dere I boght youre broder-hede,
Thise bitter paynes I wold' abide,
to by you blys thus wold' I blede.

(52)

He recalls the scourging, the cross, the crown of thorns, the spear that pierced Him,

Mi body was skowrgid' withoutten skiħ,
also ther fuħ throly was I thrett;
On crosse thai hang me on a hiħ,
blo and blody thus was I bett;
With crowne of thorne thrastyn fuħ iħ,
A spere vnto my harte thai sett;
Mi harte blode sparid thai not to spiħ.
man, for thi luf wold' I not lett.

(53)

the contumely of the Jews and His own patience.

The Iues spytt on me spitusly,
thai sparid' me no more then a thefe;
When thai me smote I stud' stilly,
agans thaym did I nokyns grefe.
Beholde, mankynde, this ilk am I,
that for the suffred sich myschefe,
Thus was I dight' for thi foly,
man, loke thi luf was me fuħ lefe.

(54)

[Fol. 126, b.]

All this He suffered for man; what has man suffered for Him?

Thus was I dight thi sorow to slake;
man, thus behovid the borud' to be;
In aħ my wo toke I no wrake,
my wiħ it was for luf of the.
Man, for sorow aght the to qwake,
this dredfuħ day this sight to se;
Aħ this suffred I for thi sake.
say, man, What suffred' thou for me?

Tunc vertens se ad bonos, dicit illis.

(55)

Mi blissid barnes on my right hande,
youre dome this day thar ye not drede,
ffor aH youre ioy is now commande,
youre life in likyng shaH ye lede.
Commes to the kyngdom ay lastand,
That you is dight for youre good dede,
ffuH blithe may ye be there ye stand,
ffor mekiH in heuen bees youre mede.

The good are summoned to bliss.

(56)

When I was hungre ye me fed,
To slek my thrist ye war fuH fre;
When I was clothles ye me cled,
ye Wold no sorowe on me se;
In hard prison When I was sted
On my penance ye had pyte;
ffuH seke when I was broght in bed,
kyndly ye cam to comforth me.

They have fed Him when He was hungry slaked His thirst, clothed Him, visited Him in prison and sickness,

(57)

When I was wiH and weriest
ye harberd me fuH esely,
ffuH glad then were ye of youre gest,
Ye plenyd my pouerte fuH pitusly;
Belife ye broght me of the best,
And maide my bed there I shuld ly,
Therfor in heuen shaH be youre rest,
In ioy and blys to beld me by.

given Him shelter and sympathy;

therefore they shall rest with Him in heaven.

(58)

primus bonus. lord, When had thou so mekiH nede?
hungre or thrusty, how myght it be?
Secundus bonus. When was oure harte fre the to feede?
In prison When myght We the se?
Tercius bonus. When was thou seke, or wantyd wede?
To harbowre the when helpid we?
Quartus bonus. When had thou nede of oure fordede?
when did we aH this dede to the?

When did they thus succour Him? the good ask.

[Fol. 127, a. Sig. V. 3.]

(59)

Jesus tells them they succoured Him in helping the needy.

*Ih*esus. Mi blissid barnes, I shaH you say
what tyme this dede was to me done;
When any that nede had nyght or day,
Askyd you help and had it sone;
youre fre harte saide theym neu*er* nay,
Erly ne late, myd-day ne noyn,
As ofte-sithes as thai wold' pray,
Thai thurte bot aske and haue thare boyn.

Tunc dicet malis.

(60)

He casts forth the wicked to dwell for ever in dole.

ye cursid' catyfs of kames kyn,
That neu*er* me comforthid' in my care,
Now I and ye for euer shaH twyn,
In doyH to dweH for euer mare;
youre bitt*er* bayles shaH neu*er* blyn
That ye shaH thole when ye com thare,
Thus haue ye seruyd for youre syn,
ffor derfe ded*ys* ye haue doyn are.

(61)

They chased Him from their gate when He had need of food;

When I had myster of mete and drynke,
Catyfs, ye chaste me from youre yate;
when ye were set as syres on bynke
I stode ther oute wery and Wate,
yit none of you Wold' on me thynke,
To haue pite on my poore astate;
Therfor to heH I shaH you synke,
WeH ar ye worthy to go that gate.

(62)

would not look how He fared in prison; drove Him with blows from their doors.

When I was seke and soryest
ye viset me noght, for I was poore;
In prison fast when I was fest
wold' none of you loke how I foore;
When I wist neuer where to rest
With dynt*ys* ye drofe me from youre doore,
Bot euer to pride then were ye prest,
Mi flesh, my bloode, ye oft for-swore.

(63) [Fol. 127, b.]

Clothles, When that I was cold,
That nerehande for you yode I nakyd,
Mi myschefe sagh ye many folde,
Was none of you my sorowe slakyd;
Bot e*uer* forsoke me, yong and olde,
Therfor shall ye now be forsakyd.

As they forsook Him, so shall they now be forsaken.

(64)

*prim*us *mal*us. lorde, when had thou, that all has,
hunger or thriste, sen thou god is[1]?
When was that thou in prison was?
When was thou nakyd or harberles?
Secund*us* *mal*us. When myght we se the seke, alas!
and kyd the all this vnkyndnes?
*iij*us *mal*us. When was we let the helples pas?
When dyd ye the this wikydnes?

When, they ask, have they shown Him this unkindness?

(65)

*iiij*us *mal*us. Alas, for doyll this day!
alas, that euer I it abode!
Now am I dampned for ay,
this dome may I not avoyde.

(One begins his lament, ere he hears the answer.)

(66)

*Ih*esus. Catyfs, alas, ofte as it betyde
that nedefull oght askyd in my name,
ye harde thaym noght, youre eeres was hid,
youre help to thaym was not at hame;
To me was that vnkyndnes kyd,
therfor ye bere this bitter blame,
To the lest of myne when ye oght dyd,
to me ye dyd the self and same.

Jesus tells them the unkindness they showed to the needy was shown to Him.

Tunc dicet bonis.

(67)

Mi chosyn childer, commes to me!
With me to dwell now shall ye weynde,
Ther ioy and blys euer shall be,
youre life in lykyng for to leynde.

He summons the good to dwell with Him in bliss.

Tunc dicet malis.

[1] Originally 'es,' no doubt.

The wicked are doomed to hell.

ye warid Wight*ys*, from me ye fle,
In heH to dweH withoutten ende!
Ther shaH ye noght bot sorow se,
And sit bi sathanas the feynde.

(68)

The devils begin to drive them.

primus demon. Do now furthe go,[1] / trus, go we hyne!
vnto endles wo / ay-lastand pyne;
Nay, tary not so / we get ado syne.
secundus demon. hyte hyder warde, ho / harry ruskyne!
War oute!
The meyn shaH ye nebyH,
And I shaH syng the trebiH,
A revant the deviH
TiH aH this hole rowte.

(69)

They may curse the day they were born.

[Fol. 128, a. Sig. V. 4.]

*Tutiuill*us. youre lyfes ar lorne / and commen is youre care;
ye may ban ye were borne / the bodes you bare,
And youre faders beforne / so cursid ye ar.
primus demon. ye may wary the morne / and day that ye ware
Of youre moder
ffirst borne forto be,
ffor the wo ye mon dre.
Secundus demon. Ilkone of you mon se
sorow of oder.

(70)

Where now are their gold, their retinue, and their finery?

Where is the gold and the good / that ye gederd togedir?
The mery menee that yode / hider and thedir?
*Tutiuill*us. Gay gyrdyls, iaggid hode / prankyd gownes, whedir?
haue ye wit or ye wode / ye broght not hider
Bot sorowe,
And youre synnes in youre nekkys.
primus demon. I beshrew thaym that rekkys!
he comes to late that bekkys
youre bodyes to borow.

[1] MS. go furthe.

(71)

Secundus demon. Sir, I Wold cut thaym a skawte / and make theym be knawne ; They were sturdy and proud, finding faults in others and forgetting their own.
Thay were sturdy and hawte / great boste haue thai blawne ;
youre pride and youre pransawte / What wiH it gawne ?
ye tolde ilk mans defawte / and forgate youre awne.
Tutiuillus. moreouer 563
Thare neghburs thai demyd,
Thaym self as it semyd,
Bot now ar thai flemyd
ffrom saynt*ys* to recouer. 567

(72)

primus demon. Thar neghburs thai towchid / With word*ys* fuH iH, They upbraided their neighbours, were pouchers of pence, gluttonous and greedy.
The warst ay thai sowchid / and had no skiH.
secundus demon. The penn*ys* thai powchid / and held thaym stiH ;
The negons thai mowchid / and had no wiH
ffor hart fare ; 572
Bot riche and iH-dedy,
Gederand and gredy,
sore napand and nedy
youre god*ys* forto spare. 576

(73)

Tutiuillus. ffor aH that ye spard / and dyd extorcyon, The wealth they laid up for their children is now in the devil's keeping.
ffor youre childer ye card / youre heyre and youre son,
Now is aH in oureward / youre yeres ar ron,
It is commen in vowgard / youre dame malison,
To bynde it ; 581
ye set bi no cursyng,
Ne no sich smaH thyng.
primus demon. No, bot prase at the partyng,
ffor now mon ye fynde it. 585

(74)

youre leyfys and youre females / ye brake youre wedlake ; [Fol. 128, b.]
TeH me now what it vales / aH that mery lake ? They broke their wedlock. What avails their merriment now?
se so falsly it falys. /
secundus demon. syr, I dar vndertake
Thai wiH teH no tales / bot se so thai quake

Now they are quaking and dumb.

ffor moton ;
he that to that gam gose,
Now namely on old tose.
Tutiuillus. Thou held vp the lose,
That had I forgotten.

(75)

primus demon. sir, I trow thai be dom / somtyme were fuH melland ;
WiH ye se how thai glom. /

They shall dwell in pitch and tar, with no respite.

secundus demon. thou art ay telland;
Now shaH thai haue rom / in pyk aud tar *euer* dwelland,
Of thare sorow no some / bot ay to be yelland
In oure fostre.
Tutiuillus. By youre lefe may We mefe you?
primus demon. showe furth, I shrew you!
Secundus demon. yit to-nyght shaH I shew you
A mese of iH ostre.

(76)

Tutiuillus. Of thise cursid forsworne / and aH that here leynd*ys*,
Blaw, wolf*ys*-hede and oute-horne / now namely my freynd*ys*.
primus demon. Illa haiH were ye borne / youre awne shame you sheynd*ys*,
That shaH ye fynde or to morne. /

The devils carry them off, with threats.

secundus demon. com now with feynd*ys*
To youre angre ;
youre ded*ys* you dam ;
Com, go we now sam,
It is commen youre gam,
Com, tary no lang*er*.

(77)

primus bonus. We loue the, lorde, in alkyn thyng,
That for thyne awne has ordand thus,
That we may haue now oure dwellyng
In heuen blis giffen vnto vs.

Therfor fuⱨ boldly may we syng
On oure way as we trus;
Make we aⱨ myrthⱨ and louyng
Withⱨ te deum laudamus.

The righteous give thanks to God.

Explicit Iudicium.

XXXI.

Incipit Lazarus.

[47 couplets; 4 ten-line stanzas, *aaaa*[1] *bbbc bc;* 1 nine-line (no. 11), *aaaa bbc bc;* 7 eight-line, four *ab ab ab ab*, two *abab bcbc*, one *ab ab ba ba;* 3 six-line, *aaab ab;* 1 five-line, *aab ab.*] [Fol. 129, a.]

[*Dramatis Personae.*

Jesus.	*Johannes.*	*Martha.*	*Lazarus.*]
Petrus.	*Thomas.*	*Maria.*	

(1)

Ihesus. Commes now, brethere, and go Withⱨ me;
We Will pas furthⱨ vntiⱨ Iude,
To betany wiⱨ we Weynde,[2]
To vyset lazare that is oure freynde.[2]
Gladly I wold we with hym speke,
I teⱨ you sothely he is seke.

Jesus proposes to go to Bethany to visit Lazarus, who is ill.

petrus. I red not that ye thider go,
The Iues halden you for thare fo;
I red ye com not in that stede,
ffor if ye do then be ye dede.

Peter, John, and Thomas dissuade Him for fear of the Jews.

Iohannes. Master, trist thou [not] on the Iue,
ffor many day sen thou thaym knewe,
And last tyme that we were thore
We wenyd tiⱨ haue bene ded therfor.

Thomas. When we were last in that contre,
This othere day, bothⱨ thou and we,

[1] The *aaaa* lines have central rymes markt here with bars (not in the MS).

[2] These lines are transposed in the MS., and the letters *a* and *b* are placed opposite them in the margin to indicate their proper order.

We wenyd that thou ther shuld haue bene slayn ;
Wiłł thou now go thid*er* agane?

Jesus tells them Lazarus is fallen asleep; they must go to make that knight awake.

*Ih*esus. herkyn, breder, and takys kepe;
lazare oure freynde is fallyn on slepe ; 20
The way tiłł hym now wiłł we take,
To styr that knyght and gar hym wake.

If he sleep he will mend, Peter thinks.

petrus. Sir, me thynke it were the best
To let hym slepe and take his rest ; 24
And kepe that no man com hym hend,
ffor if he slepe then mon he mend.

*Ih*esus. I say to you, With outten fayłł,
No kepyng may tiłł hym avaiłł, 28

[Fol. 129, b.]

Ne slepe may stand hym in no stede,

Jesus tells them plainly Lazarus is dead.

I say you sekerly he is dede;
Therfor I say you now at last
leyfe this speche and go we fast. 32

Thomas says the disciples will share Jesus' peril and go with Him.

Thomas. Sir, What so euer ye bid vs do
We assent vs wełł ther to;
I hope to god ye shałł not fynde
None of vs shałł lefe behynde ; 36
ffor any parełł that may befałł
Weynde we With̄ oure master ałł.

Martha tells Jesus Lazarus is dead.

Martha. help me, lorde, and gif me red!
lazare my broder now is dede, 40
That was to the both lefe and dere ;
he had not dyed had thou bene here.

He shall rise and live again, Jesus says.

*Ih*esus. Martha, martha, thou may be fayn,
Thi brothere shałł rise and lif agayn. 44

Martha. lorde, I wote that he shałł ryse
And com before the good iustyce;

Yes, at Doomsday, Martha answers.

ffor at the dredfułł day of dome
There mon ye kepe hym at his come, 48
To loke What dome ye Wiłł hym gif ;
Then mon he rise, then mon he lyf.

Jesus says, "I am the Resurrection and the Life."

*Ih*esus. I Warne you, both man and wyfe,
That I am rysyng, and I am life ; 52
And Whoso truly trowys in me,
That I was euer and ay shałł be,
Oone thyng I shałł hym gif,
Though he be dede yit shałł he lif. 56

say thou, Woman, trowys thou this?
Martha. yee, for sothe, my lorde of blys,
Ellys were I greatly to mysprase,
ffor aH is sothe-fast that thou says.
Ihesus. Go teH thi sister mawdlayn
That I com, ye may be fayn. [*Martha goes to Mary.*]
Martha. Sister, lefe this sorowful bande,
Oure lorde commys here at hand,
And his apostyls with hym also.
Maria. A, for godys luf let me go!
Blissid be he that sende me grace,
That I may se the in this place.
lorde, mekiH sorow may men se
Of my sister here and me;
We ar heuy as any lede,
ffor our broder that thus is dede.
had thou bene here and on hym sene,
dede for sothe had he not bene.
Ihesus. hider to you commen we ar
To make you comforth of youre care,
Bot loke no fayntyse ne no slawth
Bryng you oute of stedfast trawthe,
Then shaH I hold you that I saide.
lo, where haue ye his body laide?
Maria. lorde, if it be thi WiH,
I hope be this he sauers iH,
ffor it is now the ferth[1] day gone
sen he Was laide vnder yonde stone.
Ihesus. I told the right now ther thou stode
that thi trawth shuld ay be goode,
And if thou may that fulfiH
AH bees done right at thi wiH.

Martha believes,

and is bidden to fetch her sister Magdalene.

[Fol. 130, a.]

Mary tells Jesus of their sorrow.

Jesus is come to comfort them.

He asks where the body is laid.

Et lacrimatus est ihesus, dicens.

(2)

ffäder, I pray the that thou rase
lazare that was thi hyne,
And bryng hym oute of his mysese
And oute of heH pyne.

Jesus prays to the Father for Lazarus.

[1] MS. iiij.

Let his days be increased.

When I the pray thou says aH wayse
Mi wiH is sicħ as thyne,
Therfor WiH we now eke his dayse,
To me thou wiH inclyne.

(3)

He bids Lazarus come forth, and be stripped of his grave-clothes.

Com furtħ, lazare, and stand vs by,
In ertħ shaH thou no langere ly;
Take and lawse hym foote and hande,
And from his throte take the bande,
And the sudary take hym fro,
And aH that gere, and let hym go.

(4)

Lazarus gives thanks to Jesus, for raising him from hell.

lazarus. lorde, that aH thyng maide of noght,
louyng be to thee,
That sich Wonder here has Wroght,
Gretter may none be.
When I was dede to heH I soght,
And thou, thrugħ thi pauste,
Rasid me vp and thens me broght,
Behold and ye may se.

(5)

Not the mightiest on earth, king or knight, can escape death.

Ther is none so styf on stede,
Ne none so prowde in prese,
Ne none so dughty in his dede,
Ne none so dere on deese,
No kyng, no knyght, no Wight in wede,
ffrom dede haue maide hym seese,
Ne flesħ he was wonte to fede,
It shaH be Wormes mese.

(6)

youre dede is Wormes coke,
youre myrroure here ye loke,
And let me be youre boke,
youre sampiH take by me;
ffro dede you cleke in cloke,
sicħ shaH ye aH be.

(7)

[Fol. 180, b.] Ilkon in sicħ aray / With dede thai shaH be dighte,
And closid colde in clay / Wheder he be kyng or knyght

ffor aH his garmentes gay / that semely were in sight,
his flesh shaH frete away / With many a wofuH wight.
Then wofully sich wightys
ShaH gnawe thise gay knyghtys,
Thare lunges and thare lightys,
Thare harte shaH frete in sonder;
Thise masters most of myghtys
Thus shaH thai be broght vnder.

For all their gay clothes, their flesh shall be eaten away.

(8)

Vnder the erthe ye shaH / thus carefully then cowche;
The royfe of youre haH / youre nakyd nose shaH towche;
Nawther great ne smaH / To you wiH knele ne crowche;
A shete shaH be youre paH / sich todys shaH be youre nowche;
Todys shaH you dere,
ffeyndys wiH you fere,
youre flesh that fare was here
Thus rufully shaH rote;
In stede of fare colore
sich band*ys* shaH bynde youre throte.

They shall have such a hall that their naked nose shall touch the roof, for covering a sheet and toads for jewels.

(9)

youre rud that was so red / youre lyre the lylly lyke,
Then shaH be wan as led / and stynke as dog in dyke;
Wormes shaH in you brede / as bees dos in the byke,
And ees out of youre hede / Thus-gate shaH paddok*ys* pyke;
To pike you ar preste
Many vncomly beest,
Thus thai shaH make a feste
Of youre flesh and of youre blode.
ffor you then sorows leste
The moste has of youre goode.

They shall stink like dead dogs, worms shall breed in them, toads pick out their eyes.

(10)

youre good*ys* ye shaH forsake / If ye be neuer so lothe,
And nothing With you take / Bot sich a wyndyng clothe;
youre Wife sorow shaH slake / youre chylder also both,
vnnes youre mynnyng make / If ye be neuer so wrothe;
Thai myn you with nothyng
That may be youre helpyng,

They may take nothing with them but their winding sheet.

Wife and children will forget them and pay for no masses for their souls.

Nawther in mes syngyng,
Ne yit with almus dede;
Therfor in youre leuyng
Be wise and take good hede. 164

(11)

Take hede for you to dele / Whils ye ar on life,
Trust neuer freynd*ys* frele[1] / Nawthere of childe then wife;
[Fol. 131, a.] ffor sectures ar not lele / Then for youre good Will stryfe;
Trust not friend, wife, or child; executors are always unfaithful
To by youre saules hele / There may no man thaym shrife. 168

To shrife no man thaym may,
After youre endyng day,
youre saull for to glad;
youre sectures will swere nay,
And say ye aght more then ye had. 173

(12)

Let them amend while they may.
Amende the, man, Whils thou may,
let neu*er* no myrthe fordo thi mynde;
Thynke thou on the dredefull day
When god shall deme all mankynde. 177
Thynke thou farys as dothe the wynde;
This warlde is wast & will away;
Man, haue this in thi mynde,
And amende the Whils that thou may. 181

(13)

When they are dead it will be too late; no wealth may save them then.
Amende the, man, whils thou art here,
Agane thou go an othere gate;
When thou art dede and laide on bere,
Wyt thou well thou bees to late; 185
ffor if all the goode that eu*er* thou gate
Were delt for the after thi day,
In heuen it wolde not mende thi state,
fforthi amende the Whils thou may. 189

(14)

The rich man's wealth belongs to God,
If thou be right ryall in rente,
As is the stede standyng in stall,
In thi harte knowe and thynke[2]
That thai ar godd*ys* good*ys* all. 193

[1] These words, "Trust neuer freynd*ys* frele," are hardly legible.
[2] The assonance wants "thenke."

he myght haue maide the poore and smaH
As he that beggys fro day to day;
  Wit thou weH acountys gif thou shaH,
Therfore amende the whils thou may.

and must be accounted for.

(15)

And if I myght with you dweH
  To teH you aH my tyme,
ffuH mekiH cowthe I teH
  That I haue harde and sene,
Of many a great merueH,
  sich as ye wolde not wene,
In the paynes of heH
  There as I haue bene.

Lazarus has heard and seen many a marvel.

(16)

Bene I haue in wo,
Therfor kepe you ther fro;
Whilst ye lif do so
  If ye wiH dweH with hym
That can gar you thus go,
  And hele you lith and lym.

Let them be warned by his sufferings,

(17)

he is a lorde of grace,
Vmthynke you in this case,
  And pray hym, fuH of myght,
he kepe you in this place
  And haue you in his sight.

and pray to the gracious Lord for protection.

Amen.

Explicit Lazarus.

(XXXII.)

Suspencio Iude.[1]

[Incomplete; 16 six-line stanzas, *aaab ab.*] [Fol. 131, b.]

(1)

[*Judas.*] Alas, alas, & walaway!
waryd & cursyd I have beyn ay;

Judas laments.

[1] This poem is added in a more modern hand than the others, apparently about the commencement of the sixteenth century.

I slew my father, & syn by-lay
My moder der;
And falsly, aftur, I can betray
Myn awn mayster.

(2)

His father's name was Reuben, his mother's Sibaria.

My fathers name was ruben, right;
Sibaria my mod*er* hight;
Als he her knew apon a nyght
AH fleshle,

When he was begotten his mother dreamed that there lay in her side a lump of sin which should destroy all Jewry.

In her sleyp she se a sighte,
A great ferle.

(3)

her thoght ther lay her syd w*ith*-in
A lothly lumpe of fleshly syn,
Of the which distruccion schuld begyn
Of aH Iury;
That Cursyd Clott of Camys kyn,
fforsoth, was I.

(4)

Dreyd of that sight mad her awake,
& aH hir body did tremyH & qwake;
her thoght hir hert did all to-brake—
No wond*er* was—
the first[e] word my mod*er* spake
was alas, alas!

(5)

She told his father her dream,

Alas, alas! sche cryed faste,
w*ith* that, on weping owt sche braste:
My father wakyd at the laste,
& her afranyd;
Sche told hym how she was agaste,
& nothyng laynyd.

(6)

and he resolved that if a child were born he should be destroyed.

my father bad, "let be thy woo!
my Cowncel is, if hit be soo,
A child be gettyn betwixt hus too,
Doght*er* or son,
lett hit neu*er* on erth[e] go,
Bot be fordon.

(7)

bettur hit is fordon to be
then hit fordo both the & me;
ffor in a while then schall we se,
& full well knaw,
wheder *that* swevyns be vanite
or on to traw."

They would soon know if dreams were vain or true.

(8)

The tyme was comyn *that* I was borne,
os my moder sayd beforn;
Alas, *that* I had beyn forlorn
With-In hir syd!
for ther then sprange a schrewid thorn
That spred full wyd.

Judas was born.

(9)

for I was born *with* owtyn *grace*,
Thay me namyd & Callyd Iudas;
The father of the child ay hays
Great petye;
He myght not thoyle afor his face
My deth to se.

His father would not have him killed in his sight,

(10)

My ded to se then myght he noght;
A lytyll lep he gart be wroght,
& ther I was in bed [i-]broght
& bondon faste;
To the salt se then thay soght,
& In me Caste.

but had him cast into the sea.

(11)

The wawes rosse, the wynd[e] blew;
That I was Cursyd full well *thai* knew;
The storme vnto the yle me threw,
That lytill botte;
And of that land my to-name drew,
Iudas skariott.

The waves and wind rose, and the storm threw him on the isle whence he was called Iscariot.

(12)

Thor os wrekke in sand I lay,
The qweyn Com passyng *ther* away,
With hir madyns to sport & play;

The queen found him there as she came to play with her maidens,

And prevaly
A child she fond in slyk aray,
& had ferly.

(13)

Neuer-the-lesse sche was well payd,
And on hir lap[pe] sche me layd;
Sche me kissid & with me playd,
ffor I was fayre;
"A child god hays me send," sche sayd,
"to be myn ayre."

(14)

and passed him off on the king as her own son.

Sche mad me be to norice done,
And fosterd as her awn[e] sone,
And told the kyng that sche had gone
All the yer with child;
And with fayr wordys, as wemen Con,
sche hym begild.

(15)

The king made a feast.

Then the kyng gart mak a fest
To all the land [right] of the best,
ffor that he had gettyn a gest,
A swetly thyng,
When he wer ded & broght to rest,
that myght be kyng.

(16)

Two years afterwards the queen bore a fair son.

Sone aftur with in yer[e]s too,
In the land hit befell soo,
The qweyn hir selff with child Can goo;
A son sche bayr;
A fayrer child from tope to too
Man neuer se ayre.

* * * * * *

FINIS HUIUS [*in a later hand.*]

GLOSSARIAL INDEX.

Abarstir, 340/73, more abashed, ashamed: for Abaistir.
Abast, 43/90, abashed, frightened, ashamed.
Abate, 233/157, humble (oneself).
Abite, 18/323, pay for, expiate.
Abone, 27/146, above.
Aby, 125/272, pay for: *see* Abite.
Adyll, 261/101, earn; Adyld, 234/199, earned.
Affy, 312/192, trust.
Aframyd, 394/28, questioned.
Agast, 3/184, terrified.
Aghe, 339/45, awe.
Aght, 13/150, possessions; 15/210, 289/324; eight (*also* eighth); 18/314, owed.
Algatis, 14/166, by all ways; at all events.
Alod, 24/56, requited.
Alowed, 17/296, allotted, requited.
Als, 17/296, as, also.
Amell, 66/69, among: *see* Emell.
Amese, 234/185, quiet, appease.
Apartly, 345/192, Apertly, openly, manifestly.
Aperd, 370/100, appear.
Appech, 12/85, accuse.
Appentys, 287/245, appertains, belongs.
Arament, 238/320, arrayment, preparations.
A-rase, 245/71, at full speed.
Arayde, 46/207, afflicted, slain.
Architreclyn, 248/152, ruler of the feast (mistaken for a proper name).
Are, 150/320, 158/569, before.
Ars, kis myne, 11/59.
Asery, 232/135, proclaim, denounce.
Asell, 314/270, vinegar.
Askaunce, 20/401, 239/353, a joke, a make-believe: *see* Skawnce.
Assay, 100/13, trial, test.
Asse, 68/139, ask.
Assyse, 291/379, appoints.
Ast, 240/389, asked: *see* Hast.
At-lowe, 158/572, below, on earth.
Avaylys, 179/452; Avayll, 178/403, benefits, vails, incomings.
Avowtre, 231/98, adultery.
Awe, 28/171, owest, ought.
Aw-where, 282/123, anywhere.
Awnter, 227/735, adventure.
Awre, 127/364; Awro, 119/111, anywhere. The sense seems to require awte = aught, anything.
Awth, 330/166. Can it be O.N. auð-r, idle, empty.

Babyshed, 94/292, scoffed at.
Baill, 270/403; Bale, 51/52, destruction, misfortune.
Balk, 118/49, ridge in a field.
Baly, 247/146, jurisdiction.
Ban, 11/59, curse.
Bane, 99/53, ready, obedient servant.
Bard, 32/328, barred, shut up.
Barett, 196/31, strife, debate, trouble.
Barme, 69/166, bosom.
Barnes, 32/308, children.
Barne-teme, 54/74, brood of children.
Bast, 310/131, = baist, abashed (?)
Bayle, 23/26, hell-fire; Bayll, 32/311, destruction, misfortune: *see* Baill.
Bayles, 20/405, bailiffs.
Bayn, 20/397, quickly; 32/308, ready, obedient.
Be, 182/43, by the time that.
Bedeyn, 15/222, at once, at the same time.
Beete, 57/23, amend, heal.
Behete, 36/430, promised.
Belamy, 84/188, fair friend.
Belife, 10/37; Belyf, 83/156, quickly.
Belke, 378/342, belch.
Bemys, 62/199, trumpets.
Benste, 118/55, benedicite.
Bent, 120/142, field.
Benyson, 49/6, blessing.
Bere, 66/79, bear, carry; 129/405, noise.

Besele, 30/240, busily, earnestly.
Beshers, 78/1, fair sirs; Bewshere, 174/273, fair sir.
Be-stode nede, 340/74, was in need, danger.
Bet, 46/186, beaten.
Betaght, 15/211, given up to, assigned to.
Betake, 21/440, assign, commit.
Bete, 259/36, mend, remedy.
Be-tell, 260/79, conquer, deceive (?)
Beyde, 66/78, command, proclaim.
Beyld, 158/576, seek protection; 158/581, protection, shield, comfort.
Beyldyng, 143/93, comfort, encouragement; 167/35, shelter, dwelling.
Beyll, 197/72, relieve, remove: *see* Beyld.
Beyr, 300/230, noise: *see* Bere.
Beys, 168/62, is.
Beytter, 32/311, mender, healer.
Biggid, 372/80, built.
Bike, 49/4, nest, hive.
Blan, 307/52, ceased: *see* Blyn.
Ble, 163/109, colour, complexion.
Blekyt, 375/244, blacked.
Blo, 35/413, blue-black, livid.
Blome, 60/130, bloom, flower.
Blowre, 74/307, blisters (?)
Blowys, 81/94, talk, proclaim, publish.
Blure, 374/220, destruction (?), damnation.
Blyn, 18/324, stop, cease: *see* Blan.
Bob, 139/718, bunch.
Bodworde, 69/145, 195/27, message.
Bollars, 291/374, drunkards.
Bolne, 237/281, swell.
Bon, 240/390, bound.
Bondon, 59/102, disposition, discretion.
Bone, 72/240, petition, boon: *see* Boyne.
Boote, 346/203, remedy, redress: *see* Boyte.
Borghe, 277/608, pledge, surety: *see* Borow.
Borod, 221/554, ransomed, saved.
Boroo, 184/100, ransom, save.
Borow, 29/204, pledge, security.
Borud, 380/427, ransomed, saved: *see* Borod.
Bowke, 377/316, belly, paunch.
Bowne, 44/129, prepared.
Bowrde, 115/482, jest.
Bowrdend, 188/56, jesting.
Boyne, 14/183, petition, prayer: *see* Bone.
Boyte, 19/376; 108/247, remedy, redress, use.
Brade, 25/91, swell; 23/21, moment of time, jiffey; 168/76, boasted; 273/488, trouble.
Bradyng, 243/7, onset.
Bragance, 117/34, bragging, boasting.
Brall, 167/31, brawl, cry out.
Brand, 78/5, sword.
Brast, 31/264, burst.
Brayde, 225/664, stratagem, deceit; Brayde, of, 105/153, are like, resemble.
Brede, 2/20, breadth.
Brefe, 151/342, letter, official document.
Breme, 237/290, fierce, furious.
Bren, 14/180, burn.
Brend, 11/73, Brent; burnt.
Brere, 282/91; Brerys, 15/202, briars, thorns.
Bressed, 256/371, bruised.
Brestyn, 276/589, burst, *p.p.*
Brith, 166/3, birth.
Brodell, 150/315, wretch.
Browes, 21/417, broth, stew.
Browke, 14/186, use.
Brude, 124/237, offspring, children (?)
Bruet, 50/24, broth.
Brymly, 368/33, fiercely.
Bryssyng, 204/9, bruising, breaking: *see* Bressed, Bursyd.
Bryst, 136/629, burst.
Bun, 4/66, bound.
Bursyd, 161/34, bruised.
Busk, 167/31, prepare; 167/35, set out, depart.
Bustus, 235/213, rough, boisterous, clumsy.
Buxom, 96/336, obedient.
By, 126/330, pay for: *see* Aby, Abite
Byched, 289/325, cursed.
Bydeyn, 22/157, at once: *see* Bedeyn.
Byg, 22/182, build.
Bygyng, 19/91, building.
Byke, 31/147, hive.
Byll-hagers, 102/57, men who hack with bills.
Bynke, 30/484, bench.
Byr, 3/371, rush.
Byrdyng, 96/345, playing, jesting (*see* 95/302), supposed adultery; or is it 'little bird,' child (?)

Byrkyn, 168/63, break.

Can, 2/338, know.
Carls, 70/205, rustics.
Carpe, 4/115, talk.
Casbald, 255/351, a term of reproach.
Catyfdam, 184/101, caitifdom, the devil, hell.
Catyfnes, 266/271, wickedness.
Cautelys, 208/144, tricks.
Cele, 134/558, happiness: *see* Ceyll.
Cely, 214/323, good, innocent.
Certis, 46/191, certainly.
Ceyll, 133/523, bliss, happiness.
Charge, 8/404, load, prepare.
Charys, 126/304, pieces of work, jobs.
Chase, 59/85, chose.
Chefe, 123/398, succeed.
Cheftance, 245/82, chieftains.
Chepe, lyght, 16/236; 121/170, easy, cheap bargain.
Chere, 40/18, countenance.
Ches, 31/281; Chese, 27/129, rows (*see* Chess in Dict.).
Chese, 253/315, chose.
Chevich, 274/514, bargain, deal.
Chuffer, 259/31 (?), boaster (Jesus).
Claryfy, 361/249, proclaim, make famous: *see* Cleryfy.
Cleke, 390/123, seize (?)
Clekyt, 375/245, hatched (?)
Clerge, 112/389; Clerge[te], 107/240, book-learning.
Cleryfy, 80/65, proclaim, preach, tell.
Cloke, 390/123, claw (?)
Cloute, 33/353, patch, mend.
Cloysse, 247/125, clothes.
Clyfe, 95/308, cliff (?)
Clynke, 262/135, clench.
Clyppys, 390/124, eclipse.
Cod, 101/22, bag, pillow.
Coke, 390/119, cook.
Cokkers, 291/374, fighters.
Cokys, 239/355, cocks.
Colke, 338/43, core.
Colknyfys, 102/57, cabbage-knives.
Combred, 285/189, 321/508, encumbered, entangled (?)
Conandly, 189/104, wisely, suitably.
Condyth, 155/482, conduct.
Copyn, Kyng, 233/166, King Empty-skein (?)
Coth, 35/417, disease.
Couandys (better Conandys), 222/586, covenants, agreements.
Couth, 269/373, known, familiar.
Couth, 66/68; Cowth, 37/473, could.
Cowche, 115/478, lie down.
Cowll, 241/405, swelling, weal.
Cowrs, 286/225, course, way.
Coyle, 21/425; Coyll, 34/389, pottage (should be cayll); 5/136 coal.
Crate, 242/427, decrepit man (?)
Craw, 18/311, crow.
Croft, 239/355, field.
Cronyng, 281/67, crooning, moaning.
Crop, 115/470, top, head.
Crumpe, 370/110, cramp.
Cryb, 107/208, put in a crib (?)
Cuker, 375/270, coker, kind of half-boot or gaiter.
Cutt, 273/508, lot (draw lots).

Dall, 139/733, hand; Dalles, 373/187; Dals, 371/136, hands.
Dam, 249/186; 236/248, condemn.
Dampnabill, 234/198, deserving of condemnation.
Dang, 314/274, beat.
Dangere, 71/225, control, dominion.
Dare, 163/83, lie hid.
Darfe, 367/1, hard, heavy.
Dase, 32/314, am dazed, stupefied, bewildered.
Daunche, 181/509, fastidious (?)
Daw, 30/247, (?) melancholy, sluggard.
Dawes, 196/55; Dayes, 55/108, dawns.
Dayde, 234/185, brought to trial (at an appointed day) (?)
Daynteth, 294/55, dignity, importance.
Dede, 7/203, death.
Dedir, 32/314 (Yorkshire 'dither'), shiver, tremble.
Deese, 390/114, daïs.
Des, 5/121; Desse, 286/231; Deese, 390/114; Dese, 245/64; daïs, throne.
Defend, 86/6, forbid.
Defly, 119/109, deafly.
Deill, 16/247, bit, morsel.
Dele, 13/137, share, divide.
Delf, 66/79, delve, dig.
Delfe, 276/575, grave.
Deme, 4/113, judge.
Dere, 32/317, harm, injury.
Derfe, 382/481, hard, cruel.
Derly, 117/389, grievously.
Dern, 373/200, secret, hidden.
Dernly, 168/69, secretly, quietly.

Determyd, 348/251, ended.
Devere, 32/319, duty.
Dewe, 374/230, list (of fools).
Deyde, 66/80, deeds, work.
Deyle, 15/213; Deyll, 15/205, share, give: *see* Dele *and* Deill.
Deyle, 375/268, devil.
Distance, 24/57, disagreement, dispute.
Dit, 17/280; Dytt, 233/178, shut, stopped.
Ditizance doutance, 171/171.
Doket, 377/310, (?) rag, clout, or (?) little tail.
Dold, 31/266, dulled, grown dull.
Dom, 207/109, doom, sentence.
Done, 92/228, place, put..
Donnyng, 10/32, dun mare (?), cp. 'Dun is in the myre.'
Dos, 19/360, dost, puttest.
Dote, 31/265, foolish person, dotard.
Dotty-pols, 173/231, crazy-heads.
Dowde, 375/260, slut.
Dowse, 124/246, harlot.
Doyll, 34/390, dole, portion; 74/302, grief, mourning.
Doyn, 382/481, done.
Doyse, 4/110, dost.
Drake, 312/221, dragon.
Dray, 57/14, draw, withdraw.
Dre, 118/65, endure.
Dr.ch, 326/20, harass, afflict.
Drely, 108/245, long, deeply.
Dres, 30/238, direct one's course, go; 245/65, prepare, order, direct.
Drogh, 6/155, drew, betook himself.
Duch ax, 374/242, Dutch axe.
Dug, 377/310 cut (?)
Dughtyest, 175/294, doughtiest.
Dulfull, 7/203, dolefull.
Dustardys, 285/10, dastards, stupid persons.
Dwere, 364/342, perplexity.
Dwill, 12/89, devil.
Dwillis, 11/63, devil's.
Dwyrd, 348/252, destroy (?)
Dyght, 39/543, prepared, disposed.
Dyke, 66/79, ditch.
Dyll, 163/80, render dull, assuage.
Dyllydowne, 135/609, pet, darling.
Dyng, 77/410, beat, strike.
Dyntand, 280/54, riding.
Dysars, 291/373, dicers.
Dyscry, 243/8; Dyscryfe, 345/180, describe.
Dysseferance, 343/144, separation, dissension.
Dytt, 233/178, stopt.

Edder, 86/25, serpent.
Eft, 30/241, afterwards, again.
Eld, 62/189, age.
Eme, 51/59, uncle.
Emell, 65/34, among.
Encense, *v.t.* 172/198, incense.
Encheson, 44/133, occasion, cause.
Endoost, 196/48, protected.
Endorde, 107/234, glazed, gilded.
Enfray, 308/71, affray.
Enys, 225/661, once.
Ernes, 150/303, earnest.
Eschele, 55/115, troop.
Ethe, 232/141, easily.
Everychon, 41/43, each or every one.
Examynyng, *sb.* 235/235, examination.
Excusyng, *sb.* 94/294.

Faed, 269/363, withered.
Fageyng, 287/252, flattery.
Fames, 92/213, makes known.
Fand, 69/164, found.
Fang, 30/245, take hold of, take.
Fare, 10/32, on, pull.
Farenes, 235/217, fairness, justice.
Farly, 56/3, wonderfully.
Farlys, 294/53, wonders.
Farne, 149/271, fared, got on: *see* Fowre.
Farne, 133/533, laboured, borne a child.
Fature, 71/226, traitor, deceiver, impostor.
Faund, 47/219, found.
Fawchon, 288/274, falchion.
Fawte, 229/55, default, want.
Fax, 374/243, hair.
Fayn, 45/175, joyful.
Fayntyse, 389/77, cowardice, languor.
Fayre, 18/308, go, fare
Featte, 287/252, doings
Fee, 11/76, property, 'corn or cattle'; 66/62, cattle.
Feere, 7/209, companion.
Feft, 136/620, endowed.
Feld, 13/122, field.
Fele, Felle, 65/43, many; 141/24, knock down; 156/515, mountain; 170/142, cruel, fierce.
Fell, 331/181, skin.

Felly, 368/31, terribly.
Felter, 377/318, join together (?)
Fend, 10/38, forbid.
Fenyng, 250/224, feigning.
Fenys, 205/22, feign.
Ferd, 13/145, afraid; 18/338, fear.
Fere (in), 20/383, in company, together.
Fere, 368/31, terrify.
Ferly, 14/156, wonder, marvel.
Ferray, 374/217, plundering.
Fersly, 77/405, fiercely (?)
Ferys, 230/64, companions: *see* Fere.
Fest, 109/280, settle fix.
Feste, 251/244, fastened.
Feyld, 372/165, made ready.
Feyll, 294/53, many.
Feyr, 191/161, companion: *see* Fere.
Ffarlee, 358/158, wonderfully: *see* Farly.
Ffelterd, 102/65, joined together, interwoven.
Ffermes, 101/30, rents due to landlord.
Fill (half my fill), 21/427.
Flay, 34/380, put to flight, frighten.
Flekyt, 374/242, spotted.
Fleme, 84/188, banish, put to flight.
Flemyd, 235/234, banisht, condemned: *see* Fleme.
Flett, 29/223, flat, floor; 36/436, floated.
Flone, 110/324, Jart: *see* Thoner-flone, lightning.
Floo, 26/115, flow.
Flume, 197/72, river.
Flyt, 17/303; 29/223, flee, shift; 73/284, flee from, avoid.
Flyte, 17/293, quarrel.
Flyx, 182/30, flux, diarrhœa.
Foche, 71/221, fetch.
Fode, 96/365; 268/343, offspring: *see* Foode.
Foine, 268/343, product, treasure.
Fon, 274/526, am bewildered.
Fon, 47/218, found; 96/353, fool.
Fon, 239/360, seize, take.
Fone, 26/99, few.
Foode, 91/178, offspring, child; 196/39, young man.
Foore, 122/196, fared.
For, 19/354, because.
Forbot, 102/38, forbidding.
Force, 19/374, power, strength; 'no force,' no matter.
Fordo, 26/114, ruin, destroy.
For-fare, 234/317, destroy.
Forfett, 230/62, transgressed; 242/425, offence, penalty (?)
Forgangere, 195/28, foregoer.
Forgeyn, 49/285, forgiven.
For-rakyd, 124/256, overdone with walking.
Fors, 65/32, might, power.
Forshapyn, 136/619, transformed.
Forspokyn, 136/613, enchanted.
Forth, 52/24, carry out, execute.
For-thi, 10/45, For-thy, 270/405, therefore.
Forthynk, 94/299; 24/354, repent, be sorry.
Forthynkyng, 343/144, repentance.
Forwakyd, 124/253, exhausted with watching.
Forward, 289/322, agreement, promise.
Foryeldys, 121/171, requites.
Fostre, 386/599, care, protection.
Fott, 20/392, fetch.
Found, 41/53; Fownde, 358/158, prove, try, seek.
Fow[n]dyng, 219/497, temptation.
Fowre, 74/305, fared.
Foyde, 139/720, child, offspring: *see* Foode.
Foyll, 225/678, fool; 5/137, foal.
Foyn, 177/381, thrust.
Foyne, 125/281, few: *see* Fone.
Foyte, 263/182, foot, 12 inches.
Frast, 28/183; 41/53, inquire of, try.
Fray, 175/317, attack, alarm, fright; 312/198, from.
Frayes, 65/42, affrays, rows.
Frayn, 91/185, question, ask.
Fre, *sb.* 32/310, free, noble, liberal being, God.
Freke, 289/322, warrior, man.
Frele, 392/166, frail.
Frely, 49/277; 139/720; 196/39, noble.
Fres, 351/314; Frese, 34/391, fear.
Fresh: as fresh as an eel, 127/356.
Frog, 289/311, frock, Christ's gown.
Froskis, 73/284, frogs.
Fry, 25/66, children, descendants.
Fryggys, 377/316, animals, beings (?)
Fun, 65/43, found
Fylyd, 90/159, defiled, copulated with.
Fynd, 94/272, put, clothe.
Fyrth, 156/515, forest.
Fytt, 59/104, song, stanza.

Gab, 347/243, deceive.
Gad, 13/149, go quickly to and fro.
Gadlyng, 80/84, fellow.
Gam, 3/84, pleasure, sport.
Ganstand, 44/128, withstand, oppose.
Garn, 32/298, yarn.
Garray, 76/377, armed force; 134/564, commotion, row.
Gars, 10/44, causes.
Gart, 43/104, made.
Garthynere, 323/563, gardener.
Gate, 52/29, going, path.
Gawdis, 65/41, tricks, habits.
Gaytt-door, 126/328, street door.
Gedlyngis, 10/14, fellows: *see* Gadlyng.
Geld, 89/134, barren.
Gent, 366/396, gentle, well-born.
Gere, 30/245, gear, tools.
Ges, *sb.* 15/231, guess.
Gessen, 74/315, Goshen.
Get, 46/188, offspring, progeny.
Gett, 376/287, mode, fashion.
Geyn, 203/270, given.
Glase, 241/418, gloss, polishing.
Glase, 126/316, chance, risk.
Glom, 386/596, frown, are gloomy.
Glope, 174/264, surprise.
Glose, 129/413, falsehood.
Gnast, 170/157, gnash, be troubled.
Goderhayll! 107/226, good luck!
Gog, 10/44, God.
Gome, 203/269, man.
Goonys, 183/47, yawn.
Grade, 257/404; Graide, 234/286, prepared.
Grafen, 316/350, buried.
Grales, 172/205, gradual, part of the Mass.
Grame, 25/89, anger.
Gramercy, 98/20, many thanks.
Gramery, 108/242, grammar, learning.
Grankys, 183/45, groan.
Granser, 204/12, grandsire.
Grath, 37/482, (?) favour, readiness.
Grauyng, 157/557, burial.
Grayd, 300/227, prepared: *see* Grade.
Grayth, 55/103, prepare.
Graythly, 207/95, readily.
Grefyd, 217/432, grieved.
Greme, 54/73, anger, harm: *see* Grame.
Gresys, 8/238, herbs, plants.
Grete, 50/38, weeping, to weep; 316/350, grit, stone.
Grew, 274/531, Greek.
Grewys, 378/352, turns to horror (?)
Grith, 166/4, peace, security: *see* Gyrth.
Grofen, 74/326, grown (?)
Groflyngis, 46/203, groveling, face downwards.
Grome, 371/128, groom, boy.
Gropyng, 347/243, feeling, handling.
Groved, 15/199, grew.
Growne, 114/432, snout (?)
Groyf, 196/54, grow (?)
Gruch, 198/104, grudge, murmur.
Grufe, 37/463, grow (?)
Gryle, 163/99, shrilly, keenly.
Grymly, 338/14, cruelly, terribly.
Gryse, 48/254, feel horror, shudder.
Gryssed, 106/189, grassed, covered with grass.
Gryth, 226/707, peace, security: *see* Gyrth.
Gyll, 243/11, guile.
Gyn, 26/128, contrivance, engine.
Gyrd, 136/622, strike, cut.
Gyrth, 80/54, peace, security: *see* Gryth.
Gyse, 127/341, plan (?)

Had I wyst, 119/93, had I known, before I played the fool.
Hafles, 180/484, unhurt (?)
Haft, 187/52, affairs, business.
Hafyng, 191/175, possessions, property.
Hagh, 330/144, consideration.
Hak, 131/476, go on, behave, make uproar (?)
Halsid, 294/56, embraced, fondled.
Hamyd, 117/15, crippled, lamed.
Handband, 50/33, covenanted portion.
Hap, 130/434, wrap up.
Har (to-har), 297/142, harry, drag.
Har, 234/210, hinge.
Harbar, 124/245; Harbor, 297/139, lodging, dwelling.
Hardely, 19/463, boldly, certainly.
Harll, 256/358, drag.
Harlottis, 10/22, rascals.
Harnes, 128/392, brains.
Harnes, 43/118, equipment.
Haro! 17/275, help!
Harrer, 11/55, quicker.
Harsto, 297/136; Harstow, 20/386, hearest thou.
Hast, 238/318, asked, ordered: *see* Ast.
Hat, 10/15, is called.
Hathennes, 79/26, heathendom.

Hatters, 133/543, confound it!
Hawvell, 378/337, noise, jabber (?). Apparently mere gibberish, like the rime-word *lawvell.*
Haylse, 365/386, salute.
Haytt, 123/227, hot.
He, 37/469, high.
Hek, 126/305, hatch, wicket-gate.
Hekis, 10/47, hay-racks (?)
Held, 181/6, eld, old age.
Helme, 35/420, rudder.
Hend, 388/25, near.
Hend, 9/262, hand.
Hent, 35/420, take, seize.
Here, 12/100, here is.
Heris, 7/198, hear thou.
Het, 46/190, promised; Hetis, 51/52, promises; Hete, 352/348, promise.
Hething, 281/86, scorn, contempt.
Hevyd, 366/401, lifted.
Heyle, 87/45, healing, salvation.
Heynd, 62/174, gracious.
Heytt, 73/298, promised: *see* Het.
Hien, 193/216, hence.
Hight, 3/71, (be) called; 24/46, promised.
Ho, 35/411, cry ho! stop.
Hogh, 317/371, high, (?) read 'hegh.'
Hoill, 9/7, hole.
Hoket, 374/233, 234; 377/312, ridicule (?), or (?) difficulty, obstacle.
Holard, 177/358, debauchee.
Holgh, 18/310, empty, hollow.
Homely, 294/56, familiarly.
Hone, 13/133, delay.
Hore, 104/132, hair (?), sheep.
Hostyld, 348/263, lodged.
Hote, 53/46, promise, vow.
Houer, 75/363, tarry.
Hoylle, 34/388, whole, contented.
Hoyne, 32/80, delay: *see* Hone.
Hoyse, 21/436, hose.
Hu, 346/221, hue (?)
Hud, 288/283, hood.
Hufe, 37/461, delay.
Hullars, 291/373, lechers.
Hurlyd, 244/30, driven forcibly; 377/316, covered with bristles.
Hy, 10/43, hasten; *in hy*, in haste.
Hyght, 81/107, promise.
Hyghtynd, 90/68, set high, lifted up, exalted.
Hyne, 53/54, servant; 184/90, hence(?)
Hyrdis, 66/62, shepherds.
Hyte! 11/55, gee up! go on!

Ich, Icha, 4/106, each, every.
Ich, I, who be, 122/207.
Ichon, 26/112, each one.
Ilk, 62/183, same.
Ilka, 63/211, each, every.
Indoost, 242/421, flogged, loaded on the back.
Indytars, 205/24, inditers, writers.
Infude, 100/89, pour into, endow.
Ingroost, 202/250, engrossed, included, comprehended.
Innocent, *sb.* 177/388.
Incueryd, 195/21, inquired of, asked.
Intraste (in tráste), 299/182, trust in.
Irk, 182/43, weary, disinclined for exertion.
Irregulere, 237/306, out of rule, unjust.
Ist, 201/212, is it.

Janglis, 9/6; chatters; Jangyls, 13/134, chatterest.
Jape, 123/221, jest.
Jawvell, 378/337, wrangling = javel, chavel, jaw.
Jelian Jowke, 377/317, Gillian Clown (?)
Jourmontyng, 166/11, governor (?)
Jues, 65/35, Jews.

Keill, 32/300; Keyle, 26/118, cool, allay.
Kelles, 375/260, cauls, nets.
Kend, 11/72, taught; 62/193, known.
Kepe, 253/304, await, meet (?); 388/19, heed.
Kest, 266/255, cast, reckon up.
Knafe, 20/382; Knave, 134/554, boy, servant.
Knakt, 137/659, hit it off, sang.
Knap, 238/337, knock, strike.
Knop, 241/408, stud with knobs.
Knyt, 36/451, knit, closed.
Koket, 374/235, cock, aside.
Kon, 4/91, know.
Kun thank, 65/30, give thanks.
Kyd, 2/45; 266/272, made known, shown.
Kynd, 50/42, kindred, family.
Kynke, 372/152, double up, tie myself in a knot.
Kyppys, 134/557, seizes, snatches.
Kyth, 54/67, kith, kindred, native country.
Kythe, 54/95; 266/266, show.

Laft, 261/105, have left, relinquished.
Laghe, 339/44, law.
Lak, 68/118; Lake, 115/465; 385/587, play, game.
Lakan, 124/242, plaything.
Lake, *sb.* 206/85, lack.
Lane, 334/48, hide; *see* Layn.
Langett, 29/224, strap, thong.
Langyd, 117/42, longed, wished.
Lap, 287/265, rag.
Lappyd, 116/4; Lapt, 128/368, wrapped up, involved.
Lare, 70/194, lore, learning.
Large, in, 189/90, at large, fully.
Late, 90/137, seek, inquire.
Lath, 298/165, hateful, hideous; *see* Layth.
Law, 67/81, low.
Lawd, 61/143, lay, unlearned.
Lawdys, 121/180, praises, part of the Matins Service.
Lawvell, 378/338, blasphemy (?)
Lay, Layse, 65/48, law, laws.
Layn, 45/169, hide, deny.
Layt, 192/180, seek, look for.
Layth, 87/63, hateful, hideous.
Laytt, 286/238, search (?)
Leasse, 6/158, falsehood.
Leche, 12/83, physician.
Lede, 287/265, man.
Leder, 31/289; Ledyr, 121/147, evil, bad.
Lefe, 11/65; Leif, 11/68, dear.
Lege, 192/181, alleges, quotes.
Leghe, 33/38, lie, falsehood.
Leif, 15/195, remain.
Leke, 5/129, leek.
Lele, 36/446, loyal.
Lely, 192/180, loyally.
Lelyst, 288/296, most loyal, fairest.
Lemman, 87/65, dear one (V. Mary).
Lemyd, 110/316, shone.
Lent, 96/352, remained.
Lenys, 13/118, lends.
Lep, 395/56, basket.
Lerd, 233/169, taught.
Lere, 45/159, teach.
Leryd, 72/239, learnt.
Les, 5/120; Lese, 7/194, falsehood: *see* Leasse.
Lese, 209/163, lose.
Lesyns, 206/67, lyings, falsehoods.
Letherly, 121/171, badly (cheap and nasty).
Letht, 232/142; lithe, mitigation.
Lett, 189/89, hinder, desist, stop; 259/33, thought, esteemed.
Letys, 260/56, thinks.
Leuer, 47/217, rather: *see* Leyffer.
Leuerd, 287/265, delivered, given.
Leueryng, 107/217, dish of liver (?): *see* Levyr.
Levyn, 33/346, lightning.
Levyr, 35/399, liver.
Lewde, 139/707, unlearned, lay.
Lewte, 41/50, loyalty.
Leyde, 24/48, people, nation; 4/82, lead.
Leyf, 5/126, dear: *see* Leif.
Leyfe, 4/111, leave, abandon; 85/234, pleased, willing.
Leyffer, were I, 42/84, I had rather.
Leyfys, 385/586, darlings, loves.
Leyn, 12/112, lean.
Leyn, 12/115, lend.
Leynd, 68/140, remain, linger.
Leynyd, 53/37, leaned, inclined.
Lig, 18/326, lie.
Lightness, 195/5, light.
Ligis, 15/220, lies: *see* Lig.
List, 11/59, pleases.
Lith, 2/26, light; 393/211, joint.
Lofe, 3/75, praise.
Lofyng, 12/103, praising, praise: *see* Lovyng.
Loghe, 281/86, laughed.
Lone, 203/271, loan.
Long, 35/399, lungs.
Longys, 3/81, belongs.
Lonys, 107/230, loins.
Looke, 123/219, look favourably on, save.
Loppys, 74/306, insects, fleas.
Lorne, 66/76, lost.
Lose, 250/202, praise, repute.
Losell, 72/242, scamp, worthless man.
Lote, 129/409, noise.
Loth, 208/126, loathsome, hateful, hideous: *see* Lath.
Lothes, 166/9, injuries.
Lottyn, 232/123, looking: *see* Sowreloten.
Louf, 42/56, love: *see* Luf.
Loutt, 280/49, bow the head: *see* Lowt.
Lovyng, 3/62, praise.
Lowde, and styll, 190/122, in all conditions.
Lowfes, 211/239, valuest.

Lowfyd, 248/169, praised.
Lowked, 229/58, locked, closed.
Lowt, 21/434, bow the head.
Luddokys, 377/314, buttocks.
Luf, 21/434, love.
Lufe, 37/462, hand, palm.
Lufly, 3/72, lovely.
Lullay, syng, 130/442.
Lurdan, 72/239, lowt, lazy person.
Luskand, 227/750, hiding, sneaking.
Lyere, 269/362; face, countenance: *see* Lyre.
Lyght, 60/115, descend; 127/337, delivered (in childbirth); chepe, 16/236, 121/170, light, cheap bargain.
Lykance, 281/56, liking, pleasure.
Lykandly, 265/234, pleasantly.
Lykyng, 74/316, pleasure.
Lynage, 69/143, lineage.
Lynde, 97/368, lime-tree.
Lyre, 65/24, face, countenance: *see* Lyere.
Lyst, 65/24, pleasure, liking.
Lyte, 85/225; Lytt, 152/394, flaw, error.
Lythe, 340/87, go, travel.
Lytter, 158/590, bed.

Ma-fay! 275/564, my faith!
Make, 7/187, mate, wife; 21/442, match, equal.
Malison, 19/355, malediction, curse.
Malys, 179/453, bags, wallets.
Mangery, 214/343, feast.
Mangyng, 107/232, eating, meal.
Mar, 27/129, hinder.
Mare, 238/310, nightmare, goblin.
Marke, 182/33, dark, dim.
Maroo, 130/436, companion, mate.
Mase, 68/135, makes, does.
Masid, 358/165, 166; 359/195, mazed, dazed.
Mastre, 3/81; 65/34; 223/610, lordship, superiority.
Masyd, 220/510, dizzy, stupid.
Mawgre, 287/270, ill-will, displeasure.
Mawmentry, 260/78, idolatry.
May, 80/70, maiden; 223/610, make.
Mayll-easse, 132/485, discomfort, sickness.
Mayn, 163/101; 265/241, power, strength.
Maytt, 202/245, dejected, sorrowful.
Measse, 34/389, mess, dish.
Med, 341/111, mead, honey-drink.
Mede, 17/294, reward.
Medill-erd, 26/100, earth, world.
Medys, 2/31, midst.
Mekill, 16/237, much.
Mell, 24/44, speaks (of); 260/82, meddle.
Melland, 386/595, speaking, talking.
Mene, 141/37, indicate, point out.
Menee, Menye, 23/22, household, company.
Meng, 166/1, mingle; 271/437, disturb, trouble.
Menged, 41/31, disturbed, troubled; 314/270, mixed.
Menske, 82/140, dignify, honour.
Menskfull, 365/389, honourable.
Ment, 40/15, aimed at, aspired to; 45/174, signified, intended.
Menys, 225/688, bemoans.
Merely, 77/419, merrily.
Merkyd, 195/3, marked.
Mershall, 264/198, farrier.
Mes, 172/206, Mass.
Mese, 209/151, soothe.
Mesel, 16/264, leprous.
Mett, 115/484, measured.
Mevid, 39/542, moved.
Meyne, 12/111, mean, middling.
Meyne, Mene 12/113, complain, moan.
Mo, 6/163; Moo, 8/237, more.
Mode, 180/472, mind, mood.
Modee, 260/86, proud, courageous.
Mold, 243/3, earth, ground.
Mom, 70/188, mutter.
Mompyns, 107/210, teeth: 'monepymes,' Lydgate.
Mon, 16/265, must.
Mop, 115/467; 139/724, bundle, baby.
Moren, 101/39, morning.
Mortase, 264/213; 267/304, mortice, notch for the Cross to rest in.
Mos, 376/288, moss, for padding folk's shoulders.
Mot, 16/254, must.
Mow, 261/99, grimace.
Mowchid, 385/571, preyed, pilfered (?)
Moyne, 195/6, moon.
Moyte, 213/298, discuss, moot.
Moytt, 271/430, plead.
Moyttys, 301/270, slippest, goest astray.
Muf, 70/188, speak indistinctly.
Muster, 298/177, punish (?)
Mychers, 258/12, pilferers.
Mydyng, 34/376, dunghill.

Myld, *sb.* 94/281, gentle maiden, Mary.
Myn, 26/112, less; 39/551, remember.
Myn, 291/361, Mynnyng, 391/158, memory, remembrance.
Myr, 157/557, myrrh.
Myrk, 197/88, dark.
Mys, 39/551, suffering; 195/26, evil.
Mysfoundyng, 347/242, mistaken endeavour, mistake.
Mysprase, 389/59, blame.
Myssaes, 275/569, (?) discomforts.
Myster, 107/231, need, require.
Mytyng, 115/477, little one.

Napand, 385/575, napping, catching, griping.
Nar, 43/119; 124/246, nigh, nearer.
Nate, 260/62, use.
Nately, 121/158, quickly.
Nawder, 14/193, neither.
Nawre, 323/579, nowhere.
Nawther, 132/504, neither.
Ne, 297/118, nigh, near.
Neemly, 123/271, nimbly.
Nefe, 241/407, fist.
Negh, 7/201, go nigh, approach.
Negons, 385/571, misers.
Neld, 13/123, needle.
Nere-hand, 49/286, almost.
Nese, 132/488, nose (?)
Nesh, 133/545, soft, tender.
Neuen, 23/13, name, relate; 194/266, speak of.
Newys, 14/189, renews.
Nokyns, 246/99, no kind of.
Nold, 360/11, would not.
Nome, 370/111, numb, benumbed.
None, 32/317, noon.
Nonys, the, 133/527 = then onys, then once, the nonce.
Nores, 132/496; Norice, 396/79; Norysh, 262/141; nurse.
Nose, 9/11, noise.
Note, 31/264, occupation, business; 34/368, contention.
Novels, 38/508, news.
Nowche 391/138, brooch.
Noy, 39/532, Noah.
Noyes, 77/397, annoyances, hurts.
Noynyng, 281/65, noon-tide.
Noytis, 69/154; 110/306; 194/266, notes, things: *see* Note.
Nyfyls, 377/323, trivialities.
Nyghtertayll, 227/734, night-time.
Nyk, 323/571, deny.
Nyll, 106/198, will not.

O, 1/1, omega.
Oker, 191/163, usury.
Okerars, 376/297, usurers.
Oneths, 182/42, scarcely: *see* Unethes.
Onone, 4/99, anon, immediately.
Ons, 238/326; Onys, 29/207, once.
Oone-fold, 157/554, one.
Oost, 202/256, host, company.
Oostre, 32/329, hostelry, inn.
Or, 196/32, before.
Ordand, 26/119, ordain, make.
Ore, 355/76, before, ago; *see* Are.
Ostre, 386/603, entertainment.
Other-gatis, 13/121, otherwise.
Ouerlaide, 32/306, covered, flooded.
Ouertwhart, 102/48, athwart, across.
Out-horne, 232/139, hue and cry.
Owe, 91/178, owns.
Oy, Oyes, 21/416, hear, listen, oh yes! (call for silence).

Paddokys, 391/148, toads (or frogs).
Paide, 31/283; Payde, 80/61, satisfied
Pall, 223/613, royal robe.
Paramoure, 25/80, as a lover.
Parels, 170/136, perils (?)
Pask, 214/314, Passover.
Paustè, 41/32, power.
Pay, 76/373, satisfy, please; 175/326 beat.
Payde, 218/470, pleased.
Paynt, 117/28, painted, ornamented.
Peche, 202/239, impeach.
Pelt, 237/283, knock, thrust.
Pent, 246/100, belonged.
Pereh, 251/233, pierce.
Perles, 243/5, peerless.
Permafay, 80/67, by my faith.
Pertly, 212/247, quickly, boldly.
Peruyce, 240/387, church-porch.
Peyre, 369/63, equal.
Pight, 269/364, doubt (?)
Pight, 285/188, fixed (?)
Pik, 26/127, pitch.
Pike-harnes, 10/37, plunderer of armour.
Pilus, 376/290, folk with padded shoulders.
Playn, 292/408; Plene, 189/99, full.
Plenyd, 381/453, complained, bemoaned.
Plete, 106/204; Pleyte, 287/248, plead.
Plight, 327/56; Plyght, 88/91, guilt.

Ply, 281/58, bend.
Po, 117/37, peacock.
Poece, 172/204, poet's (not Boece, as in margin).
Pose, 113/423, catarrh, cold.
Powderd, 107/216, salted.
Poynt, 83/161, condition, danger.
Prankyd, 376/288, embroidered, bedecked.
Pransawte, 385/561, prancing, showing off.
Praty, 115/477, pretty.
Prayse, 212/257, appraise, value.
Prease, 65/19, crowd, throng: *see* Prese.
Prefe, 72/255, prove.
Prese, 253/313, crowd, throng.
Prest, 220/510, ready, prompt.
Preualy, 253/292, privately.
Preue, 151/338, private.
Preuatè, 80/125, privity, secret.
Propyce, 54/100, propitious.
Prouand, 10/45, provender, food.
Prow, 14/163, profit.
Purs-cuttars, 291/375, purse-cutters.
Purst, 107/209, put away.
Purvaye, 39/553, provide.
Purveance, 117/33, provision, equipment.
Pyk, 31/282, pitch.
Pynd, 33/332, pinned, confined.
Pynde, 47/220, pained, pnnished.
Pyne, 29/227, punishment.
Pystyll, 119/100, epistle.

Quantyse, 66/65, skill, wisdom.
Quarrell, 19/367, square bolt of a cross-bow.
Quarte, 19/368, safety.
Quell, 66/65, kill.
Queme, 2/42, agreeable, pleasant.
Querestur, 373/209, chorister.
Quest-dytars, 373/185, inquest- or inquiry-holders.
Quest-mangers, 205/25, inquest- or inquiry-holders.
Quetstone, 230/80, whetstone.
Queyd, 82/117, bad 'un.
Qwantt, 135/593, clever, quaint.
Qweasse, 132/487, wheeze, breathe.
Qwelp, 113/425, whelp.
Qweme, 365/365, please.
Qwenes, 255/349, women.
Qweyn, 83/164, woman.
Qwite, 11/52, requite.

Rad, 121/175; 270/384, afraid.
Radly, 77/401; 168/65, readily, speedily.
Rafe, 21/423, raves; 270/384, rave.
Ragman (roll of), 374/224, document with seals.
Rake, 168/65, course, path; 198/119, wander, go,
Rake, 260/88, rack, torture.
Rap, 237/300, hit, knock.
Rase, 36/429, race, rush.
Rathly, 270/402, quickly, promptly.
Raunson, 269/354, ransom.
Raw, 119/109, row, line.
Rawth, 330/168, ruth, pity.
Rayd, 206/68, set in array, arranged.
Recrayd, 321/507, recreant.
Red, advice, plan.
Rede, 4/111, advice, counsel; 7/202, command.
Redles, 270/384, without counsel.
Reepe, 16/235, sheaf.
Refe, 245/65, rob, deprive of.
Reffys, 371/146, thefts, spoil, plunder.
Refys, 266/269, robbest of.
Rehett, 171/161, rebuke.
Rek, 16/247, care thou, heed thou.
Reke, 372/168, smoke.
Rekyls, 148/237, incense.
Rekys, 5/129, care: *see* Rek.
Reme, 252/258, realm, kingdom.
Ren, 57/25, run, live.
Renabyll, 231/110, reasonable.
Renderars, 371/146, restorers.
Renk, 168/70, man, warrior.
Rentals, 371/134, rents (?)
Rerd, 26/101, sound, noise.
Res, 48/255; Resse, 273/481, race, rush.
Rese, 245/62, crowd.
Reue, 58/74, rob, plunder.
Rew, 63/224, rue, be merciful.
Rewyll, 222/585, order, line, row.
Reyde, 7/114, advise, counsel: *see* Rede.
Reyf, 83/174, deprive of, rob from: *see* Reue.
Reyll, 125/274, set about it.
Reynand, 26/111, running.
Ro, 30/237; 266/269, quiet, repose.
Roght, 78/11; 368/21, cared, recked.
Rok, 33/338, distaff.
Rok, 238/330, shake, agitate.
Rose, 12/95, praise, glorify.
Rost, cold, 21/421, cold roast meat.

Roton, 107/221, rotten.
Route, 32/305, roaring noise.
Rowne, 82/118, whisper.
Rowte, 175/309, company.
Royse, 4/111, praise.
Roytt, 341/102, root.
Rud, 391/145, redness of complexion.
Rude, 271/440, rood, cross.
Rug, 248/148, rock, agitate, shake.
Runk, 82/118, whisper, talk.
Ruse, 229/33, rose, praise.
Rused, 273/492, praised, celebrated.
Ryfe, 13/153, tear, split.
Ryfe, 103/96, widely.
Ryffen, 13/141, torn,
Ryke, 103/92, realm.
Rynes, 230/82, runs.
Rype, 132/515, examine.
Ryst, 65/47, rising, insurrection.
Rytt, 198/109, disobedience (?)

Sadly, 206/60, firmly, seriously.
Sagh, 56/16, saying: *see* Sawe.
Sakles, 250/215, innocent.
Salys, 220/506, assails.
Sam, 22/445, together.
Samyne, 112/398, same.
Sangre, 113/430, song.
Santis, 40/555, saints.
Saunce, 103/112, without.
Sawe, 112/68; Sayes, *pl.* 55/107, saying, speech.
Say, 323/563, tell.
Sayll, 286/229, hall.
Sayne, 43/107, bless; Saynyd, 55/106, blessed.
Saynt, 123/209, show off (?)
Seasse, 6/182, seize, give possession, install.
Sectures, 392/167, executors.
Securly, 34/372, surely.
Sekir, 17/295; Sekyr, 8/249, sure.
Selcowth, 67/103, strange, wonderful.
Seme, 4/107, 112; Semys, 4/100, 104, suit, befit.
Sen, 212/259, since: *see* Sithen.
Seniors, 204/8.
Sere, 8/255, several, separate.
Sese, 4/114, cease.
Sew, 77/403, pursue.
Seyll, 32/301, happiness.
Seymland, 29/211, semblance, appearance.
Seyr, 8/239, various, separate: *see* Sere.
Share, 351/329, cut, pierced.
Shech, 205/52, speech, doctrine (?)
Shene, 143/99, beautiful.
Shent, 8/221, disgraced, destroyed.
Sheynd, 76/376, destroy.
Shog, 265/230, shake up and down.
Shon, 46/200, avoid, escape.
Shontt, 365/361, avoid, escape.
Shope, 14/174, shaped, made.
Shoterd, 370/98, shuddered.
Shoyn, 13/153, shoes; 269/361, shone.
Shrew, 19/341, curse.
Shrogys, 120/455, shrubs, brushwood.
Shyld, 99/71; Outt-shyld, out-shelled (? L. *inanes*).
Shyre, 18/317, clear.
Sithe, 340/85, journey.
Sithen, 12/103, afterwards, since.
Sitt, 5/147, pain.
Skar, 237/301, cross, angry (?)
Skard, 124/289, scared, timid.
Skarthis, 105/160, fragments.
Skathe, 53/51, injury, loss.
Skaunce, 20/401; Skawnce, 239/353, joke, make-believe.
Skawde, 135/596, scold.
Skawte, 385/559, blow, thrust.
Skayll, 108/249, bowl, drinking-vessel.
Skelp, 32/323, blow.
Skete, 63/221, quickly.
Skill, 6/260, reason.
Skraw, 274/516, scroll.
Skryke, 30/232, screech.
Skyfte, 292/392, shift, trick.
Skyllys, 44/133, reasons: *see* Skill.
Slake, 249/189, loose, set free, humble.
Slape, 21/414, slippery, crafty.
Slefe, 117/28 sleeve.
Sleght, 169/121, scheme, trick: *see* Slyght.
Slegthe, 263/157, sleight, contrivance.
Slo, 19/371, slay.
Sloghe (of-sloghe, ?) 128/385 (?)
Slokyn, 138/677, quench.
Slyght, 27/137, skill (?), 130/433, trick, contrivance.
Slyk, 396/71, sleek, smooth.
Slyke, 30/233, such.
Slythys, 120/122, slides.
Smeke, 17/286, smoke.
Snek, 126/306, latch.
Snoke-horne, 80/80, sneaking fellow.
Soferand, 65/22, sovereign.
Sogh, 109/274, sow.
Sole, 34/391, hall.

Somdele, 293/6, somewhat.
Sond, 122/202, messenger.
Sone, 63/221, soon.
Soriornyd, 300/237, sojourned.
Sory, 31/264, miserable.
Sotell, 67/83, subtle, clever.
Sothen, 107/224, sodden, boiled.
Sothfast, truthful.
Sothle, 38/496, truly.
Sow, 238/327, sound; 300/234, follow: *see* Sowys.
Sowde, 110/312, sounded.
Sowll, 105/152, sauce, relish.
Sowre-loten, 119/102; -lottyn, 232/123, sour-looking.
Sowys, 73/283, follows.
Soyne, 118/50, soon.
Spar, 26/128, shut, keep; 27/130, beam, spar; 213/294, spare, scanty.
Spart, 109/271, spare it (?)
Sparyd, 296/104, enclosed, shut up.
Spell, 113/412, speak.
Spence, 251/249, expense, cash.
Spill, 42/87, kill; 89/129, be destroyed.
Spir, 373/206, ask: *see* Spyr.
Spitus, 35/416, spiteful.
Spra, 154/449; Spray, 172/219, sprout, spring, rise.
Spreyte, 6/168, spirit.
Sprote, 17/290, sprout.
Spyll, 89/129, be destroyed.
Spyr, 47/226, ask, enquire.
Stad, 294/28, placed.
Stald, 234/202, installed, set.
Stall, 33/345, station.
Stangyng, 228/11, stinging.
Stanys, 10/47, stones.
Stard, 179/427, stared (?)
Stark, 31/268, stiff.
Starnes, 2/50, stars.
Sted, 7/206, stand, stop; 29/199, placed, situated.
Stede, 2/38, place.
Stegh, 53/37, ladder.
Stenen (or steuen, steven), 221/546, ascend: *see* Stevyd.
Stere, 235/350, move; 259/27, govern, control.
Stere-tre, 36/433, tiller.
Stersman, 293/259, pilot, guide.
Steven, 14/175, voice.
Stevyd, 364/336, ascended: *see* Stenen (*for* Steuen).
Stevynd, 324/594, ascended.
Stokyn, 299/205, fastened, shut up.
Stold, 39/525, fixed.
Stone-styll, 123/232; 125/280.
Store, 114/456, stock.
Stott, 133/518, bullock.
Stoure, 297/131, tumult, battle.
Stowke, 377/315, stook, pile of sheaves.
Stownd, 336/337, moment, time.
Stowndys, 313/254, fits of pain.
Stowre, 155/497, trouble, vexation.
Strayd, 180/481, strewed.
Strenkyllid, 341/108, sprinkled.
Strete, 52/7, road, way.
Strewyd, 62/194, scattered, destroyed.
Strut, 57/15, swelling, contention (?)
Stry, 176/348, hag.
Sty, 19/365, path, way; 361/262, ascend.
Stynt, 6/161, cease.
Stynyng, 156/525, rising, ascension.
Stythe, 54/96, strong.
Sudary, 318/390, napkin.
Sufferan, 6/173; Suffrane, 80/81, sovereign.
Swa, 155/486, so.
Swalchon, 155/473, scamp.
Swap, 247/136, stroke, cut.
Swayn, 60/124, countryman, labourer.
Swedyll, 130/432; 135/598, swaddle, wrap up.
Swelt, 133/525, become faint.
Swepys, 272/470, whips, scourges.
Swevyn, 128/384, dream, vision.
Swogh, 162/68, swoon; 226/718, soughing, sound.
Swongen, 272/470, beaten.
Swylke, 351/333, such.
Swyme, 10/27, dizziness.
Swynk, 29/195, labour, toil.
Swythe, 77/404, quickly.
Syb, 191/167, relative.
Sybre, 233/149, a term of abuse.[1]
Symnell, 292/389, sort of fine bread.
Syne, 30/228, afterwards.
Synthen, 190/113, since.
Sythes, 332/234, times.

Tabard, 177/357, short sleeveless coat.
Talent, 83/157, service, disposal.

1 The surname Sybry, Sibree is common in Yorkshire. Perhaps some malefactor of the name may have rendered it celebrated, so that it may have been half-jocularly put in here.—H. B.

Tarid, 229/50, delayed (?)
Tase, 146/185, takes.
Tayll, 58/64, number.
Temporal (law), 237/292, secular.
Ten, 10/21, teeth.
Tend, 11/73, tenth, tithe.
Tendand, 245/89, attending.
Tent, 3/291; 371/221, attend; *take tent*, 1/211; 146/185, give attention; 3/478, tenth.
Tenys, 139/736, tennis.
Tethee, 28/186, tetchy, touchy, testy.
Teyn, 29/210, be vexed, injured; 123/218, vex, injure; 39/533, vexation, injury.
Teynd, 5/144, tenth: *see* Tend.
Teynfully, 167/56, cruelly.
Thame, 21/420, them.
Thar, 17/293; 43/117, is necessary.
Tharmes, 128/391, bowels, bellies, children.
Tharne, 149/272; Tharnys, 22/191, lack.
Thaym, 20/412, them: *see* Thame.
The, 32/328, prosper.
Thee, 54/90, thigh.
Ther, 282/106, must: *see* Thar.
Thew, 14/185; 374/229, morals, manners, service.
Tho, 30/228, them.
Thole, 126/306, bear, suffer.
Thoner-flone, 110/324, thunder-dart, lightning.
Thoyle, 395/53, suffer: *see* Thole.
Thrafe, 15/197, bundle, sheaf.
Thrall, 22/464, slave.
Thrang, 101/47, throng, company.
Thraw, 10/30, short space of time.
Thrawes, 348/250, throes.
Threpe, 121/168, contradict, argue.
Thro, 162/69, strongly, deeply; 328 76, bold, eager.
Throle, 291/357, boldly, severely.
Throng, 112/416, pressed together.
Thrug, 341/111, through.
Thryng, 173/240, throng, press.
Thurgh, 349/281, coffin.
Thurt, 301/256, needed [=*fallait*]: *see* Thar.
Thwang, 123/211, be flogged.
Thyrll, 251/234, pierce; Thyrlyd, 271/429, pierced.
Till, 61/151, to, unto.
To, 266/268, according to, in, after.
To, 60/152; 119/108; 270/385, till.
To-draw, 321/506, pull to pieces.
Tollare, 374/211, tax-gatherer.
Tome, 133/547, empty; 210/201, leisure.
Ton, 146/177, taken.
To-name, 395/65, surname.
To-tyre, 170/144, tear in pieces.
Toute, 3/63, fundament; 11/63,64, arse.
Toyles, 257/406, tools.
Trace, 249/200, track.
Trade, 340/87, trod.
Trane, 95/330; Trayn, 163/93, trick, deceit, stratagem.
Trant, 173/235, trick.
Trast, 41/54, trusty.
Trattys, 178/394, trotts, old women.
Trauell, 13/152, labour.
Trauesses, 298/153, traverses, thwarts.
Traw, 12/115, trow, believe (*see* Trow); 58/77, true
Tray, 39/533, affliction, grief; 358/162, betray.
Trew as steele, 26/120.
Tristur, 373/208, tryst, station.
Trone, 1/9, throne.
Trow, 18/320, believe.
Trowage, 84/198, fealty, allegiance.
Trewth, 14/159, faith, belief.
Trus, 31/316, pack up; 61/152, go away, be off.
Trussell, 14/170, bundle.
Tup, 104/117, ram.
Twyfyls, 377/324, twirls, curls (?)
Twyk, 263/171, twitch.
Twyn, 18/325, 159/625, divide, separate.
Tyde, 22/470, time, season.
Tydely, 31/291, quickly.
Tyme, 10/26, befall, happen.
Tymely, *adv.* 133/524, early.
Tynde, 101/39, lost: *see* Tynt.
Tyne, 115/467, tiny.
Tyne, 36/441; 339/72, lose.
Tynt, 5/149, lost.
Tyre, 149/285, tear, fight: *see* To-tyre.
Tyte, 11/53; Tytt, 313/245, quickly.
Tythand, 55/113, 128, tidings.
Tythingis, 61/163; 320/479, tidings.
Tytter, 73/293, quicker, sooner: *see* Tyte.

Umbithynke, 5/123, bethink, meditate on.
Umshade, 89/128, shade around, overshadow.

Umthynke, 303/318, meditate: *see* Umbithynke.
Unbayn, 291/356, unready, disobedient.
Unburnyd, 111/362.
Unbychid, 291/356, disorderly (?)
Unceyll, 100/3, unhappiness.
Unconand, 204/1, ignorant.
Undemyd, 235/230, unjudged.
Under-lowte, 221/552. inferiors, subjects.
Undughty, 291/368, unprofitable.
Unethes, 181/7; Unothes, 273/476, scarcely, hardly.
Unfylyd, 111/366, undefiled.
Ungayn (at), 20/379, inconveniently.
Ungrathly, 96/341, unsuitably.
Unheynde, 224/642, discourteous, rude man (Jesus).
Unnes, 391/158, scarcely: *see* Unethes.
Unquart, 99/72, render unsafe, harass.
Unrad, 285/214, imprudent.
Unrid, 24/40; Unryde, 100/11, cruel, enormous.
Unsoght, 26/97, unatoned for, irreconciled.
Untill, 21/426, unto.
Untrist, 332/210, untrusty.
Unweld, 182/5; Unwelde, 91/171, impotent.
Unwynly, 210/189, unpleasantly.
Unyth, 164/135, scarcely: *see* Unethes.
Upstevynyng, 357/123, ascension.
Utward, 244/31, outwardly.

Vales, 285/587, avails, is worth.
Vantege, 243/17, advantage.
Vanys, 4/111, vain, empty.
Vayll, 243/19, avail, gain.
Veray, 144/119, truly.
Véryose, 107/236, verjuice.
Vokettys, 367/9, advocates.
Vowgard, 385/580, (?) place of security.

Wafe, 21/430, wander (?)
Waght, 286/218; 290/329, a bad way.
Walk-mylne, 377/314, fulling mill.
Walteryng, 124/236, rolling about.
Wan, 13/139, won, acquired; 21/444, faint.
Wandreth, 24/40, misfortune.
Wane, 102/62, waggon.
Wanhope, 220/507, despair.
Wap, 223/593, wrap; 289/314, blow; 'at a wap,' in a moment.
War, 43/113, aware; 10/25, 29, an exclamation, a hunter's cry.
Wardan, 341/113, keeper, guardian.
Wared, 50/14; Waris, 50/14, cursed, curses: *see* Warrie.
Warkand, 52/8, aching.
Warldis, 13/150, world's, wordly.
Warloo, 137/640; Warlow, 71/232, sorcerer, traitor, devil.
Warly, 366/409, warily (or wary) (?)
Warpyd, 271/413, cast.
Warrie, 6/156, curse.
Wars, 16/250, worse.
Warte, 375/252, spend it.
Wary, 29/208, curse: *see* Warrie.
Waryson, 79/44, treasure, reward.
Wast, 95/332, waste, void.
Wat, 10/14, man.
Wate, 382/485, wet.
Wáte, 36/444, know; Wayte, 118/75, knows: *see* Wote.
Wate, 213/283, tricked.
Waten, 358/161, watch.
Wathe, 37/486, hunting, prey.
Waue, 231/103, move to and fro.
Wawghes, 36/426, waves.
Wayrd, 300/238, ward, guardianship.
We! 11/53; 3/147, an exclamation.
Wed, 339/56, pledge.
Wede, 139/731, garments; 162/47, be mad, rage.
Weders, 36/451, storms.
Wedyng, 119/92, wedding, marrying (the evils of).
Weft, 21/435, weft, woven stuff: "Ill-spun weft ay comes foul out."
Weld, 44/126, wield, rule; Weldand, 38/494, wielding, ruling.
Welke, 348/261, walked.
Welland, 75/344, boiling, bubbling.
Welner, 128/387, well-near, almost.
Welthly, 6/185, happy, delightful.
Wem, 87/37, spot, stain.
Wemay! 13/148, an exclamation, Oh! by God! *see* We!
Wemles 221/541, spotless.
Wemo! 15/198; Wemmow! 334/291, Oh! by God! *see* We! Wemey!
Wend, 8/250, thought, supposed.
Wene, 83/165, believe, suppose: *see* Weyn.
Wenyand, 15/226, waning of the moon, unlucky time.
Wenys, 13/149, thinkest.

Were, 41/22, doubt; 69/151, defend, save.
Weyn, *vb.* 20/387, believe, suppose; *sb.* 67/108; 221/553, doubt.
Weynd, 13/132, go.
Wha? 319/439, who?
Whake, 62/182, quake, tremble.
Whannow, 345/184, what now.
Whartfull, 52/29, safe and sound.
Whaynt, 208/144, quaint, clever.
Wheme, 58/62, please.
Whik, 134/548; Whyk, 236/265, living.
Whyr, 104/117, be quiet.
Whystyll, wett hyr, 119/103, drunk beer, &c.
Whyte, 125/294, requite, suffer for it.
Wight, 252/264, nimbly; *see* Wyghtly.
Wilsom, 324/604, bewildered.
Wish, 142/72, guide, direct.
Wist, 43/89, knew.
Wit, 43/96, know.
Wite, *vb.* 18/322, blame.
Wittely, 338/41, wisely.
Wode, 19/350, mad: *see* Wood.
Wogh, 39/533, evil, harm.
Wold, 57/32, wielding, dominion, power.
Wols-hede, 232/139, wolf's-head, outlawry.
Wone, 4/93, dwell; 46/196, wont, accustomed to do.
Won, 240/391, wound.
Wonden, 278/656, wrapped.
Wone, 13/116, custom, habit; 'in wone,' habitually; 6/184, habitation.
Wonnyng, *a.* 6/180, dwelling.
Wood, 14/173; Woode, 14/159, mad.
Worth, 292/404, become, be to; 'well worth,' farewell!
Worthely, 6/184, worthy, stately.
Wote, 19/375, know.
Woth, 35/416, peril.
Wragers, 102/58; Wragger, 371/143, wranglers.
Wrake, 27/138, injury, vengeance.
Wrast, 69/150, wrest, twist.
Wrears, 371/143, wrigglers, twisters: *see* Wryers.
Wrich, 270/397, wretched.
Wright, 301/246, carpenter.
Wrightry, 30/250, carpentry, workmanship.
Wrokyn, 40/276, avenged.
Wrongwosly, 58/58, wrongfully.
Wryers, 102/58; 371/143, wrigglers, twisters.
Wryng, *sb.* 235/237, twist.
Wrytt, 59/106, writing, scripture.
Wyghtly, 178/396; Wightly, 223/593; nimbly, quickly.
Wyk, 236/262, wicked.
Wyle, 71/233, wile, delude with sorcery.
Wyll of reede, 80/75, wild in counsel, bewildered.
Wyn, 6/185, joy; 23/24, get, move.
Wyn, 283/153, labour, contention (? pleasure).
Wynk, 15/227, sleep.
Wys, 58/49; Wyse, 82/122, teach, show, point out, guide.
Wysh, 85/240, guide, direct: *see* Wys *and* Wish.
Wyte, 95/332, impute; 252/278, be blamed.
Wytterly, 58/59, surely, certainly.

Yai, 11/51, yea.
Yare, 44/121, ready; 156/514, quickly.
Yate, 53/40, gate.
Yede, 75/342, went: *see* Yode.
Yeld, 56/135, recompense.
Yelp, 32/321, boasting.
Yeme, 237/292, take care of, carry out; 341/112, observe, regard.
Yerde, 230/69, garden.
Yerdys, 93/248, rods, wands.
Yere-tyme, 15/200, (?) ear-time, plowing-time; or the proper season, time of year.
Yerne, 191/174, yearn for, covet.
Yheme, 58/61, observe, keep holy.
Ylahayll! 72/258, bad luck to you!
Yode (MS. yede), 41/29, went.
Yowthede, 90/165, youth.
Yoyll, 239/344, Yule, Christmas.
Yrk, 197/84, unwilling, weary.

INDEX OF NAMES, OF PERSONS, PLACES, ETC.

(This does not pretend to be complete. The name of an Actor is often given only at his or her first appearance.—F. J. F.)

Abacuk, 87/49; 186/11, Habakkuk.
Abel, 11/57, &c.; 182/13
Abiram, 303/331
Abraham, 40/1; Play of, p. 40—49; 182/13
Adam, 7/198; 8/226, &c.; is gone to hell, 41/41, for 5000 years and more, 86/12; 294/25; 304/367
Adonay, 307/45; God.
Andrew, St., 100/294; 215/362; 355/65; 366/396
Angel, 1st bad, 4/108; 2nd 5/118
Angel, 1st good, 4/111; 2nd, 4/114
Angels, 48/257; 159/595; 161/14; 183/73, &c.; 197/75, 317/382, 386, &c.; 361/254; 369/73
Anna, wife of Caiaphas, 206/66, &c.
Anna, 229/55; 311/172, &c.
Annunciation, Play of the, p. 86—97
Apostles, the Twelve, p. 337—352
Araby, 144/120; 151/363
Architophell, 303/330
Architriclyn, the Feste of, 248/152
Ascension, Christ's, Play of, p. 353—366
Atus, King, Pilate's father, 279/19

Bad men on Doomsday, p. 367—369, 383
Balaam, 147/205, 224; 182/14
Balthasar, the 3rd Mage, 144/133; 145/159
Baptist, John the, 195/13: *see* John the B.
Bartholomew, St., 363/326; 366/396
Bedlem, 137/665, Bethlehem.
Belzabub, 296/99, &c.
Bethany, 354/21
Bethlehem, 110/302; Bedleme, 110/330
Bonus, good man, 1-4; p. 381; 386/613
Boys, 9/1; 44/149; 70/202; 71/206; 106/179
Buffeting, Christ's, the Play of, p. 228—242
Burning bush, 111/360

Caiaphas, 206/54, &c.; 229/51, &c.
Cain, 10/25 (Cam, 16/245, 17/285, &c.; Cayme, 17/287)
Calvary, 260/83, &c.; 281/78, 81
Came, Noah's 3rd son, 27/142; 39/528
Capyle, oure hen, 118/67
Cayphas, 229/51, &c.; 308/86
Cecyll, 167/44, Sicily.
Centuryon, 248/166; 307/38, 45, &c.
Cesar Augustus, Play of, p. 78—85; his Counsellors, 79/46; 80/64
Cesar, Sir, 235/227
Cherubyn, 3/61; 7/204
Children, the Three, 111/352
Christ, 223/618: *see* Jesus.
Cleophas, 325/1, &c.; 348/261
Coliphizacio, the Play of Christ's Buffeting, p. 228—242
Coll (the 1st Shepherd, 130/449), and his maroo (mate), 130/436
Commandments, the Ten, p. 58, 59, p. 190, 191
Conspiracy against Christ, Play of the, p. 204—227
Copyn, King, 233/166, K. Empty-skein (?)
Counsellers and Doctors, Herod's, 153/405, 415, &c.; 172/209, 218
Counsellors, Pilate's, 246/107; 249/199; 284/179
Crooked Thorn, the, 129/403. Perhaps the Shepherds' Thorn of Mapplewell, S. Yorkshire, three miles N.W. of Barnsley.

Crucifixion of Christ, the Play of the, p. 258—278

Daniel, p. 63, 64; 87/49; 182/14
Dathan, 303/331
David, p. 59—61; 87/48, 58; 111/338; 182/14; 297/128; 305/389
Daw, the 3rd Shepherd, 121/154: *see* Pastor.
Deliverance of Souls from Hell by Christ, the Play of the, p. 293—305
Demons, 1 and 2, 5/132, 150
Demons at the Judgment, p. 370—379
Doctors in the Temple, Play of the, p. 186—194
Doomsday, Play of, p. 367—387
Down, 10/29, Cain's horse, = Dun (?)

Ebrew, 274/530
Egypt, 161/27
Elizabeth, John the Baptist's mother, 195/17
Elizabeth, Mary's 'Cosyn,' 89/134; Play of, p. 97—100
Emanuel, 153/425; 186/4
England, 127/353
Esau, 50/19; 55/125
Eve, 7/198; 8/231, &c.; 204/33; 305/375

Fanuell, 55/110, Peniel, Penuel.
Fisher's Pageant, the Pilgrims, p. 325—337
Flagellacio, the Play of Christ's Scourging, p. 243—257
Flascon, Mount, 167/46
Floods and storms, 120/127, 128
Froward, Caiaphas's man, 239/345 &c.

Gabriel, Angel, 87/53; 88/77, &c.
Galilee, 87/55
Garcio, 'a mery lad,' 9/1; 10/38; 20/385, &c.
Gersen, 65/35; Gessen, 74/315; Goshen.
Glovers' pageant, p. 9—22
God, 1/1; 6/162; 25/73; 19/342; 42/60; 52/13; 67/109; 86/1
Gog, 14/172, God.
Good Friday, 278/662
Gotham, the fools of, 106/180
Grece, 167/48
Greenhorn and Gryme 10/25, Cain's horses.
Grew, 274/531, Greek.
Gudeboure at the Quarell Hede, 19/367
Gyb, the 1st Shepherd, 102/83 (Gyg, 105/169)
Gyll, Mak's wife, 131/149; 132/514

Harrer, 11/55, Cain's horse.
Harrowing Hell, Play of, p. 293—305
Hely, Moses's mate, 295/79, Elijah, Elias.
Herod, 140/1
Herod the Great, Play of, p. 166—181
Heth, 50/42
Hob-over-the-wall, 17/297
Holy Ghost, 186/21
Horbery, 130/455, Horbury, West Riding, Yorkshire, 4 m. S.W. of Wakefield.
Horne, John, 103/84, 134/563

Inde, 167/43, India.
India, St. Thomas of; the Play of, p. 337—352
Isaac, 43/92, &c.; Play of, p. 49—51; 49/278, &c.
Isaiah, 294/37; 305/401
Isay, 87/47, Isaiah; Isae, 111/335
Israel, folk of, 56/1; 59/101; 70/196
Italy, 167/43

Jack Cope, a horse-man, 101/17
Jacob, 52/13; 49/6; Play of, p. 52—56; 147/206
Jak, boy, 105/169; 106/179
James, St., 215/369; 356/89, &c.; 366/396
Japhet, 27/142; 39/528
Jaspar, the 1st Mage, 143/85; 144/128
Jelian Jowke, 377/317, Gillian Clown.
Jeromy, 87/48, Jeremiah.
Jerusalem, 336/364; 337/369; 358/143; 366/396
Jesse, 59/97; 111/349
Jesus in the Temple, 187/49; baptized, 200/85; before betrayal, 214/316
Jesus, 254/320, &c.; 265/233, &c.; 293/1, &c.; 296/115; 313/226; 323/569; 328/98; 340/84; 351/312; 356/101; 369/81, &c.; 379/386; 387/1
Jesus of Nazarene, 225/674
Jesus of Nazareyn, kyng of Iues, 274/540, 541; 329/136
Jettyr, Bishop, 67/99—*i. e.* Jethro.
Jewry, 243/6; 279/15; 394/16

Job, 302/299
John Horne, the 2nd Shepherd, 103/84
John, the Apostle, 214/314, &c.; 215/376; 252/260, &c.; 268/339, &c.
John the Baptist, Play of, 195/203; 295/65; 305/377; 358/147
John, St., 365/364; 366/396; 387/11
Jonas, 349/289
Jordan, River, 197/72
Joseph and Mary; Play of their flight into Egypt, p. 160—165
Joseph, Mary's husband, 87/59; 90/155, &c.; 185/115; 192/201
Joseph of Arimathea, 277/613, &c.
Judah, 93/243
Judas, 127/351; 209/174, &c.; 215/352; 222/584; 303/330; 315/304
Judas, poem of; his story, p. 393—396
Jude, St., 366/396, 397
Judea, 279/20
Judicare, 247/128
Judicium, the Last Judgment; Play of the, p. 367—387
Jure, 224/640, Jewry, Jews.

Kamys kyn, 224/639, Cain's kin.
Kemp town, 167/47, ? not part of Brighton, or in Devon, or Norfolk.
Kings or Magi, the Three, Jaspar, Melchior, Balthasar; Play of, p. 140—160
Knights, Herod's, 170/145, 156, 158; Pilate's, 208/126

Latyn, 274/530; 'the best Latyn wright,' 274/535
Lazarus of Bethany, 208/126
Lazarus, Play of, p. 387—383
Lazarus, rises, p. 390
Lemyng, 10/42, Cain's horse.
Lightfoot, lad, 81/97
Litsters' or Dyers' Play, p. 64—78
Longeus, the blind knight, who pricks Jesus with a spear, p. 276
Lucas, 348/261, St. Luke.
Lucifer, 3/77; &c.; 8/250; 23/16
Luke, St., 326/17, &c.

Magdalene, Mary, p. 212: *see* Mary M.
Magi, Offering of the; Play of, p. 140—160
Mahowne, 82/127, &c.; 166/1; 204/12; 78/9; Mahouns, 244/39, gods.
Mak, who cheats the Shepherds, 122/190, &c.
Mak's wife Gyll, 125/297, &c.; 131/459; 132/514
Malchus, 223/600; 225/684, &c.; 225/676; 227/738, 748
Mall, 10/41, Cain's mare.
Malus, 1—4, at Doomsday, p. 367—369, p. 383
Mantua, 167/47
Marcus, 100/294, St. Mark.
Martha, 388/39
Mary Magdalene, 253/308, &c.; 316/333; 323/563; 337/1
Mary, Martha's sister, 389/66
Mary, mother of St. James, 253/298, &c.; 316/346
Mary Salome, 316/352, &c.
Mary, Virgin, 87/60; 89/107, &c.; 97/1; 115/485; 140/737; 162/57; 185/127; 192/193; 252/279, &c.; 267/309, &c.; 359/182; John and, 130/443
Matthew, St., 359/190
Melchior, the 2nd Mage, 143/103; 144/122
Messengers, Herod's, 142/65; 148/259, 151/332; 166/1
Micheas the prophett, 154/445, Micah
Moll counting her sheep, 105/152—160
Morell, 10/42; 11/55, Cain's horse.
Moses, p. 56—59; 59/891; 67/89, &c.; 87/47; 190/118, 129; 295/77; 305/385

Nabugodhonosor, 111/351, Nebuchadnezzar.
Nazareth in Galilee, 87/55
Nicholas, St., 120/118
Nicodemus, 277/625, &c.
Noah, 23/1, &c.; 182/13
Noah's wife, 28/191, &c.; his 3 sons, 32/318—322, &c.; 39/523—525; their wives, 33/354—361
Normandy, 167/49
Norway, 167/49
Nuncius, Augustus's, 81/106

Onazorus, 109/292, = Nazoræus (?)

Padua, 167/46
Paginae Pastorum, p. 100—140
Paradise, 167/46
Pasch (Easter) morn, 278/666

Pastor I, 100/1 (Gyb, 102/83); II, (John Horne, 103/84), 101/46; III, (Slow-pace, 104/125); 104/134; 116/1, &c.
Paterfamilias, 214/338
Paul, St., 338/29
Peter, St., 214/316; 215/356; 337/7; 353/13, &c.; 366/396; 387/7
Pharaoh, Play of, p. 64—78; his Knights or Soldiers, 65/25; 66/53; 71/234
Philip, St., 215/366; 356/95; 360/230
Pila, Pilate's mother, 279/19
Pilate, 204/1, &c.; 222/560; 213/1, &c.; 258/1, &c.; 275/552; 306/1, &c.
Pilate's knights, p. 312, 319, &c.
Pilgrims (apostles to whom Christ appears), Play of the, p. 325—337
Pope, the, 174/263
Pownce Pilate, 279/21; Pontius P.
Processus Crucis, the Play of the Crucifixion, p. 258—278
Processus Talentorum, the Play of the Talents (playing for Christ's coat), p. 279—292
Prophets, Play of the, p. 56—64
Purification of Mary, Play of the, p. 181—185

Rachel, 54/75
Rebecca, 50/41
Réuben, father of Judas, 394/7
Rome, 371/127
Rybald in Hell, 296/89, 95, &c.

Saba, 151/363
Sabbath day, 249/181
Sacraments, Seven, 201/196, 197
Sarceny, 167/48, Saracen-land.
Sathanas, 22/467; 297/142, &c.; 377/326
Scourging, the Play of Christ's, p. 243—257
Shem, 27/142; 39/528
Shepherd's Plays I, p. 100—116; II, p. 116—140
Sibaria, mother of Judas, 394/8
Sibilla propheta, p. 61—63; 87/50
Simeon, 181/1, &c.; 294/53
Simon, St., 215/364, &c.; 220/504; 257/392, &c.; 353/9; 365/380; 366/396
Sirinus; Sir Syryn, 81/99; 82/127, 130, Cyrenius, of St. Luke (?)
Slow-pace, the 3rd Shepherd, 104/125
Stott, 10/41, Cain's horse (?)
Strevyn, St., 128/383, *for* Stevyn, Stephen (?)
Surry, 167/44, Syria.
Susa, 167/48
Suspensio Jude, p. 393—396
Sybyll sage, 87/50; p. 61—63

Talents, the Play of the, p. 279—292 (casting Dice for Christ's coat).
Tars, 151/363, Tarsus.
Thaddeus, 215/368
Thomas, St., 353/1, &c.; 387/15
Thomas, St., of India; Play of, p. 337—352
Thomas of Kent, St., 131/458
Torturers of Christ, the two, p. 228, &c.; p. 243, 244, &c.; p. 259, &c.; p. 281; the third, 245/80, &c.; p. 259, &c.; wins Christ's coat, 290/337
Trinity, the, 221/528
Turky, 167/42
Tuskane, 167/42, Tuscany.
Tutivillus 373/206; 375/249; p. 384—386

Wakefeld, 1
Watlyn strete, 371/126
White-horne, 10/42, Cain's ox (?)
Women, St. Paul on, p. 338, 389
Women, their children killed by Herod's soldiers, 176/342, &c.

Zachary, Elizabeth's husband, 89/136, and John the Baptist's father, 195/14

ADDITIONS AND CORRECTIONS TO THE GLOSSARY AND INDEX

abowne: 167/48 (?)
agane: *adv.* 80/84, 150/318 (go) back to where he came from
all-to-har: 297/142 tear to pieces
and: *sb.* breath 182/34
bab: 177/388 babe, child
balok stones: 283/147 testicles
bat: 180/490 blow
befon: 38/503 (?) be found
bekkys: 384/557 (?) makes a signal
berd: 171/189 beard; 'played them a trick'
bere: 36/434 bear; 'the depth of water we draw'
bete: 180/486 remedy
beyd: 77/409 offer
blowre, blure: 74/307, 374/220 blister, swelling
bore: 313/253 hole bored (in the Cross)
boyte: *add* boytt 341/103
caton: 112/392, the Disticha Catonis, a manual of instruction
catyf: 339/69 wretched
chace: 174/270 privilege of hunting
com with grete: 50/38 turn to mourning
crate: 242/427 *read* trate '(old) woman'
crisp: 377/323 fine linen
croyne: 131/476, sing, 'croon' (*in the text read* oure syre lyst croyne); 137/661.
cuker: 395/270, (?) *read* culer 'collar'
doyll 'portion' *and* doyll 'grief' are distinct words
duch ax: 374/242 (?)
euer amang: 20/391 continually
fed: 53/63 bred
fele: 79/42 (?) *read* sele *for* cele 'conceal'
ffor: 204/9, to guard against; 95/309 'as far as I am concerned'
ffy: 173/230, 231 fie! *and correct marginal note ad loc.*
fo: 26/112; 'each one hostile to the other', 'all at variance'
forbot: *read* 10/38, 14/184 (over) godis —, God's prohibition (used as an oath)
fott: *add* 133/517
foyn(e): few, *add* 261/286, 271/433
freyndys: 194/258 relatives
garray: *read* 76/377
gawne: 385/561 help (ON. *gagna*)
greyn-horne: 10/15, applied to a mare
growne, groyn: 114/430, 177/382 'snout', face
hafles: 180/484 destitute
hak: 131/476, 137/657, 'break' a note in singing.
happ: 166/5 what happens
hart: 100/4 (?) *read* hurt
hatyng: 139/717 promise
hede: 374/243 (?) headdress
heyll: 100/4 good fortune
hose: 129/416 hoarse
idyls: 377/326 renders vain
lak: 68/118 fault, blame
land: 17/303 in —, on earth 27/145; on —, into the country, away
large: 189/90 in —, freely
Latyn wright: 274/535, expert in Latin
lede: 295/62 people
lendyng: 102/80 dwelling
leyf: *delete* see Leif
leyfys: 385/586 dear ones, wives
loke: 339/72 provide
lone: *read* 203/271
long of: 94/300 owing to
lote: 129/409 look
louyng: *add* 189/88
marke: *add* 346/202
marters: 272/452 torments
mayntene: 309/96, 98 uphold
mefe: 180/472, 209/150, 386/600 move, disturb
menske: *read* dignity
merkyd: 70/175, 195/3 stamped
merys: 139/914 is merry
mese: 386/603 dwelling
mete: 313/252 of fit measure
mordere: 177/387: *for* mordrere ('assassin')
muster: 298/177, show, exhibit
myssaes: *read* 568
nother: 9/11, neither
nyk with nay: 323/371 denv

oureward: in —, (?) past 385/579
pall: *read* 223/613
perde: 129/426, 238/311 by heaven
powchid: 385/570 pocketed
pransawte: 385/561 (?) showing-off
prays at the partyng: praise given at the end 108/267, 385/584
preuate: *read* 89/125
prow: *add* 300/326
quantys: *add* 246/110 cunning
quarrell: 19/367 quarry
ragyd: 75/337 the —, the Devil (cf. *ragman*)
reyll: 125/274 run riot
reynand: 26/111 *substitute* prevailing
sathan: 377/325 satin
sawgeoure: 374/222 soldier
saynt: 123/209 pose as a saint
shrogys: *read* 130/455
side, syde: 374/243, 375/ 270 long
skar: 237/301 to —, (?) a mockery
skard: *read* 125/289
slant: 173/237 shall on —, shall have a fall
sleght: 173/235 mean, low
sloes: 345/195 kills
somkyns: 139/708 of some kind
sowchid: 385/569 suspected
sowys sore: 73/283 afflicts
stafford blew: 29/200 clad in —, given a beating
stere: *substitute* 255/350, 259/27 govern, control
steven: 342/125 (?) meeting, i.e. intercourse
stevyn: 342/125 set —, appointed time
stott: 133/518 steer
strut: 57/15 stand on —, keep proudly aloof
stry: 177/380 (?) strive
stynyng: ? *read* styhyng 156/525 ascent
take: 93/238, 291/377 give, commit
toyn(e): 131/477, 161/13 tune
trete: 371/130 on —, at length
vnthankys: 14/187 myne —, against my will
vnweld: *read* 162/52
vowgard: 385/580 (?)
waman: 135/608 woman
we: *read* 13/147 *for* 3/147; *add* 15/218, 219, 223, 225
wemo: *read* Wemay *for* Wemey
wenyand: 15/226, 227/748, 290/339, 310/144 in the —, curse you!, and be damned to you!
weytt: 121/156 wet
wheder: 93/265 neuer the —, nevertheless
wone: 13/116 in —, in abundance
wyll of reede: 80/75 at a loss

Early English Text Society

OFFICERS AND COUNCIL

Honorary Director

PROFESSOR NORMAN DAVIS, M.B.E.
Merton College, Oxford

PROFESSOR J. A. W. BENNETT
PROFESSOR BRUCE DICKINS, F.B.A.
A. I. DOYLE
PROFESSOR P. HODGSON
MISS P. M. KEAN
N. R. KER, F.B.A.
PROFESSOR J. R. R. TOLKIEN
PROFESSOR D. WHITELOCK, F.B.A.
PROFESSOR R. M. WILSON
PROFESSOR C. L. WRENN

Honorary Secretary

R. W. BURCHFIELD
40 Walton Crescent, Oxford

Bankers

THE NATIONAL PROVINCIAL BANK LTD.
Cornmarket Street, Oxford

THE Subscription to the Society, which constitutes full membership, is £3. 3*s*. (U.S. members $9.00) a year for the annual publications, due in advance on the 1st of JANUARY, and should be paid by Cheque, Postal Order, or Money Order made out to 'The Early English Text Society' and crossed 'National Provincial Bank Limited', to the Hon. Secretary, R. W. Burchfield, 40 Walton Crescent, Oxford. Individual members of the Society are allowed, after consultation with the Secretary, to select other volumes of the Society's publications instead of those for the current year. The Society's Texts can also be purchased separately from the Publisher, Oxford University Press, through a bookseller, at the prices put after them in the List, or through the Secretary, by members only, for their own use, at a discount of 2*d*. in the shilling.

The Early English Text Society was founded in 1864 by Frederick James Furnivall, with the help of Richard Morris, Walter Skeat, and others, to bring the mass of unprinted Early English literature within the reach of students and provide sound texts from which the New English Dictionary could quote. In 1867 an Extra Series was started of texts already printed but not in satisfactory or readily obtainable editions. At a cost of nearly £35,000, 159 volumes were issued in the Original Series and 126 in the Extra Series before 1921. In that year the title *Extra Series* was dropped, and all the publications of 1921 and subsequent years have since been listed and numbered as part of the

Original Series. Since 1921 more than ninety volumes have been issued. In this prospectus the Original Series and Extra Series for the years 1867–1920 are amalgamated, so as to show all the publications of the Society in a single list. In 1963 the prices of all volumes down to O.S. 222, and still available, were increased by one half, and the prices of some texts after O.S. 222, were also increased, in order to obtain additional revenue for the reprinting of the Society's publications which are at present out of print.

LIST OF PUBLICATIONS

Original Series, 1864–1965. Extra Series, 1867–1920

O.S. 1. **Early English Alliterative Poems**, ed. R. Morris. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 42*s*. 1864
2. **Arthur**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 7*s*. 6*d*. ,,
3. **Lauder on the Dewtie of Kyngis, &c.**, 1556, ed. F. Hall. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 12*s*. 6*d*. ,,
4. **Sir Gawayne and the Green Knight**, ed. R. Morris. (*Out of print, see* O.S. 210.) ,,
5. **Hume's Orthographie and Congruitie of the Britan Tongue**, ed. H. B. Wheatley. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 12*s*. 6*d*. 1865
6. **Lancelot of the Laik**, ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,
7. **Genesis & Exodus**, ed. R. Morris. (*Out of print.*) ,,
8. **Morte Arthure**, ed. E. Brock. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 25*s*. ,,
9. **Thynne on Speght's ed. of Chaucer**, A.D. 1599, ed. G. Kingsley and F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
10. **Merlin**, Part I, ed. H. B. Wheatley. (*Out of print.*) ,,
11. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, ed. J. Small. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
12. **The Wright's Chaste Wife**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
13. **Seinte Marherete**, ed. O. Cockayne. (*Out of print, see* O.S. 193.) 1866
14. **King Horn, Floriz and Blauncheflur, &c.**, ed. J. R. Lumby, re-ed. G. H. McKnight. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 30*s*. ,,
15. **Political, Religious, and Love Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
16. **The Book of Quinte Essence**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
17. **Parallel Extracts from 45 MSS. of Piers the Plowman**, ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,
18. **Hali Meidenhad**, ed. O. Cockayne, re-ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
19. **Lyndesay's Monarche, &c.**, ed. J. Small. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
20. **Richard Rolle de Hampole, English Prose Treatises of**, ed. G. G. Perry. (*Reprinted* 1920.) 10*s*. ,,
21. **Merlin**, ed. H. B. Wheatley. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
22. **Partenay or Lusignen**, ed. W. W. Skeat. 10*s*. ,,
23. **Dan Michel's Ayenbite of Inwyt**, ed. R. Morris and P. Gradon. Vol. I, Text. (*Reissued* 1965.) 50*s*. ,,
24. **Hymns to the Virgin and Christ; The Parliament of Devils, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) 1867
25. **The Stacions of Rome, the Pilgrims' Sea-voyage, with Clene Maydenhod**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
26. **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse**, from R. Thornton's MS., ed. G. G. Perry. (*See under* 1913.) (*Out of print.*) ,,
27. **Levins' Manipulus Vocabulorum, a rhyming Dictionary**, ed. H. B. Wheatley. 21*s*. ,,
28. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, ed. W. W. Skeat. A-Text. (*Reprinted* 1956.) 30*s*. ,,
29. **Old English Homilies** (1220–30), ed. R. Morris. Series I, Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
30. **Pierce the Ploughmans Crede**, ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 1. **William of Palerne** or **William and the Werwolf**, re-ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,
2. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis. Part I. (*Out of print*). ,,

O.S. 31. **Myrc's Duties of a Parish Priest**, in Verse, ed. E. Peacock. (*Out of print.*) 1868
32. **Early English Meals and Manners: the Boke of Norture of John Russell, the Bokes of Keruynge, Curtasye, and Demeanor, the Babees Book, Urbanitatis, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
33. **The Book of the Knight of La Tour-Landry**, ed. T. Wright. (*Out of print.*) ,,
34. **Old English Homilies** (before 1300), ed. R. Morris. Series I, Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
35. **Lyndesay's Works**, Part III: The Historie and Testament of Squyer Meldrum, ed. F. Hall. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 12*s*. 6*d*. ,,

E.S. 3. **Caxton's Book of Curtesye**, in Three Versions, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
4. **Havelok the Dane**, re-ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,
5. **Chaucer's Boethius**, ed. R. Morris. (*Out of print.*) ,,
6. **Chevelere Assigne**, re-ed. Lord Aldenham. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 36. **Merlin**, ed. H. B. Wheatley. Part III. On Arthurian Localities, by J. S. Stuart Glennie. (*Out of print.*) 1869
37. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, Part IV, Ane Satyre of the thrie Estaits, ed. F. Hall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
38. **William's Vision of Piers the Plowman**, ed. W. W Skeat. Part II. Text B. (*Reprinted* 1964.) 40*s*. ,,
39. **The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy**, ed. D. Donaldson and G. A. Panton. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 7. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
8. **Queene Elizabethes Achademy, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Essays on early Italian and German Books of Courtesy, by W. M. Rossetti and E. Oswald. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 9. **Awdeley's Fraternitye of Vacabondes, Harman's Caveat, &c.**, ed. E. Viles and F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) 1869

O.S. 40. **English Gilds**, their Statutes and Customs, A.D. 1389, ed. Toulmin Smith and Lucy T. Smith, with an Essay on Gilds and Trades-Unions, by L. Brentano. (*Reprinted* 1963.) 55*s.* 1870

41. **William Lauder's Minor Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,

42. **Bernardus De Cura Rei Familiaris**, Early Scottish Prophecies, &c., ed. J. R. Lumby. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 12*s.* 6*d.* ,,

43. **Ratis Raving**, and other Moral and Religious Pieces, ed. J. R. Lumby. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 10. **Andrew Boorde's Introduction of Knowledge, 1547, Dyetary of Helth, 1542, Barnes in Defence of the Berde, 1542–3**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,

11. **Barbour's Bruce**, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part I. 21*s.* ,,

O.S. 44. **The Alliterative Romance of Joseph of Arimathie**, or **The Holy Grail**: from the Vernon MS.; with W. de Worde's and Pynson's Lives of Joseph: ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) 1871

45. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, ed., with an English translation, by Henry Sweet. Part I. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 45*s.* ,,

46. **Legends of the Holy Rood, Symbols of the Passion and Cross Poems**, ed. R. Morris. (*Out of print.*) ,,

47. **Sir David Lyndesay's Works**, ed. J. A. H. Murray. Part V. (*Out of print.*) ,,

48. **The Times' Whistle**, and other Poems, by R. C., 1616; ed. J. M. Cowper. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 12. **England in Henry VIII's Time**: a Dialogue between Cardinal Pole and Lupset, by Thom. Starkey Chaplain to Henry VIII, ed. J. M. Cowper. Part II. (*Out of print*, Part I is E.S. 32, 1878.) ,,

13. **A Supplicacyon of the Beggers**, by Simon Fish, A.D. 1528–9, ed. F. J. Furnivall, with **A Supplication to our Moste Soueraigne Lorde, A Supplication of the Poore Commons**, and **The Decaye of England by the Great Multitude of Sheep**, ed. J. M. Cowper. (*Out of print.*) ,,

14. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 49. **An Old English Miscellany**, containing a Bestiary, Kentish Sermons, Proverbs of Alfred, and Religious Poems of the 13th cent., ed. R. Morris. (*Out of print.*) 1872

50. **King Alfred's West-Saxon Version of Gregory's Pastoral Care**, ed. H. Sweet. Part II. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 45*s.* ,,

51. **Þe Lifade of St. Juliana**, 2 versions, with translations; ed. O. Cockayne and E. Brock. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 37*s.* 6*d.* ,,

52. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht, ed. Barton Lodge. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 15. **Robert Crowley's Thirty-One Epigrams, Voyce of the Last Trumpet, Way to Wealth, &c.**, ed. J. M. Cowper. (*Out of print.*) ,,

16. **Chaucer's Treatise on the Astrolabe**, ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,

17. **The Complaynt of Scotlande**, with 4 Tracts, ed. J. A. H. Murray. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 53. **Old-English Homilies**, Series II, and three Hymns to the Virgin and God, 13th-century, with the music to two of them, in old and modern notation, ed. R. Morris. (*Out of print.*) 1873

54. **The Vision of Piers Plowman**, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part III. Text C. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 52*s.* 6*d.* ,,

55. **Generydes**, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright. Part I. 5*s.* ,,

E.S. 18. **The Complaynt of Scotlande**, ed. J. A. H. Murray. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,

19. **The Myroure of oure Ladye**, ed. J. H. Blunt. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 56. **The Gest Hystoriale of the Destruction of Troy**, in alliterative verse, ed. D. Donaldson and G. A. Panton. Part II. (*Out of print.*) 1874

57. **Cursor Mundi**, in four Texts, ed. R. Morris. Part I, with 2 photolithographic facsimiles. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 25*s.* ,,

58. **The Blickling Homilies**, ed. R. Morris. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 20. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

21. **Barbour's Bruce**, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,

22. **Henry Brinklow's Complaynt of Roderyck Mors** and **The Lamentacyon of a Christen Agaynst the Cytye of London**, made by Roderigo Mors, ed. J. M. Cowper. (*Out of print.*) ,,

23. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis. Part IV. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 59. **Cursor Mundi**, in four Texts, ed. R. Morris. Part II. (*Out of print.*) 1875

60. **Meditacyuns on the Soper of our Lorde**, by Robert of Brunne, ed. J. M. Cowper. (*Out of print.*) ,,

61. **The Romance and Prophecies of Thomas of Erceldoune**, ed. J. A. H. Murray. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 24. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,

25. **Guy of Warwick**, 15th-century Version, ed. J. Zupitza. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 62. **Cursor Mundi**, in four Texts, ed. R. Morris. Part III. (*Out of print.*) 1876

63. **The Blickling Homilies**, ed. R. Morris. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,

64. **Francis Thynne's Embleames and Epigrams**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 12*s.* 6*d.* ,,

65. **Be Domes Dæge** (Bede's *De Die Judicii*), &c., ed. J. R. Lumby. (*Reprinted* 1964.) 30*s.* ,,

E.S. 26. **Guy of Warwick**, 15th-century Version, ed. J. Zupitza. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,

27. **The English Works of John Fisher**, ed. J. E. B. Mayor. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 66. **Cursor Mundi**, in four Texts, ed. R. Morris. Part IV, with 2 autotypes. (*Out of print.*) 1877

67. **Notes on Piers Plowman**, by W. W. Skeat. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 28. **Lovelich's Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,

29. **Barbour's Bruce**, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,

O.S. 68. **Cursor Mundi**, in 4 Texts, ed. R. Morris. Part V. (*Out of print.*) 1878

69. **Adam Davie's 5 Dreams about Edward II, &c.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. 9*s.* ,,

70. **Generydes**, a Romance, ed. W. Aldis Wright. Part II. 7*s.* 6*d.* ,,

E.S. 30. **Lovelich's Holy Grail**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part IV. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 31. **The Alliterative Romance of Alexander and Dindimus**, ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) 1878
32. **Starkey's England in Henry VIII's Time.** Part I. **Starkey's Life and Letters**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. 14*s*. ,,
O.S. 71. **The Lay Folks Mass-Book**, four texts, ed. T. F. Simmons. (*Out of print.*) 1879
72. **Palladius on Husbondrie**, englisht, ed. S. J. Herrtage. Part II. 9*s*. ,,
E.S. 33. **Gesta Romanorum**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 55*s*. ,,
34. **The Charlemagne Romances: 1. Sir Ferumbras**, from Ashm. MS. 33, ed. S. J. Herrtage. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 73. **The Blickling Homilies**, ed. R. Morris. Part III. (*Out of print.*) 1880
74. **English Works of Wyclif**, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. D. Matthew. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 35. **Charlemagne Romances: 2. The Sege off Melayne, Sir Otuell, &c.**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. (*Out of print.*) ,,
36. **Charlemagne Romances: 3. Lyf of Charles the Grete**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 75. **Catholicon Anglicum**, an English-Latin Wordbook, from Lord Monson's MS., A.D. 1483, ed., with Introduction and Notes, by S. J. Herrtage and Preface by H. B. Wheatley. (*Out of print.*) 1881
76. **Ælfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, in MS. Cott. Jul. E VII, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 37. **Charlemagne Romances: 4. Lyf of Charles the Grete**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. Part II (*Out of print.*) ,,
38. **Charlemagne Romances: 5. The Sowdone of Babylone**, ed. E. Hausknecht. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 77. **Beowulf**, the unique MS. autotyped and transliterated, ed. J. Zupitza. (*Re-issued as* No. 245. *See under* 1958.) 1882
78. **The Fifty Earliest English Wills**, in the Court of Probate, 1387–1439, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Reprinted* 1964.) 42*s*. ,,
E.S. 39. **Charlemagne Romances: 6. Rauf Coilyear, Roland, Otuel, &c.**, ed. S. J. Herrtage. (*Out of print.*) ,,
40. **Charlemagne Romances: 7. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 79. **King Alfred's Orosius**, from Lord Tollemache's 9th-century MS., ed. H. Sweet. Part I. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 45*s*. 1883
79 *b*. *Extra Volume.* **Facsimile of the Epinal Glossary**, ed. H. Sweet. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 41. **Charlemagne Romances: 8. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
42. **Guy of Warwick**: 2 texts (Auchinleck MS. and Caius MS.), ed. J. Zupitza. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 80. **The Life of St. Katherine**, B.M. Royal MS. 17 A. xxvii, &c., and its Latin Original, ed. E. Einenkel. (*Out of print.*) 1884
81. **Piers Plowman**: Glossary, &c., ed. W. W. Skeat. Part IV, completing the work. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 43. **Charlemagne Romances: 9. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,
44. **Charlemagne Romances: 10. The Foure Sonnes of Aymon**, ed. Octavia Richardson. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 82. **Ælfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E VII, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part II. (*Out of print.*) 1885
83. **The Oldest English Texts, Charters, &c.**, ed. H. Sweet. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 63*s*. ,,
E.S. 45. **Charlemagne Romances: 11. The Foure Sonnes of Aymon**, ed. O. Richardson. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
46. **Sir Beves of Hamtoun**, ed. E. Kölbing. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 84. **Additional Analogs to 'The Wright's Chaste Wife'**, O.S. 12, by W. A. Clouston. 1*s*. 6*d*. 1886
85. **The Three Kings of Cologne**, ed. C. Horstmann. 30*s*. ,,
86. **Prose Lives of Women Saints**, ed. C. Horstmann. 21*s*. ,,
E.S. 47. **The Wars of Alexander**, ed. W. W. Skeat. (*Out of print.*) ,,
48. **Sir Beves of Hamtoun**, ed. E. Kölbing. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 87. **The Early South-English Legendary**, Laud MS. 108, ed. C. Horstmann. (*Out of print.*) 1887
88. **Hy. Bradshaw's Life of St. Werburghe** (Pynson, 1521), ed. C. Horstmann. 18*s*. ,,
E.S. 49. **Guy of Warwick**, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), ed. J. Zupitza. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
50. **Charlemagne Romances: 12. Huon of Burdeux**, by Lord Berners, ed. S. L. Lee. Part IV. (*Out of print.*) ,,
51. **Torrent of Portyngale**, ed. E. Adam. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 89. **Vices and Virtues**, ed. F. Holthausen. Part I. (*Out of print.*) 1888
90. **Anglo-Saxon and Latin Rule of St. Benet**, interlinear Glosses, ed. H. Logeman. (*Out of print.*) ,,
91. **Two Fifteenth-Century Cookery-Books**, ed. T. Austin. (*Reprinted* 1964.) 42*s*. ,,
E.S. 52. **Bullein's Dialogue against the Feuer Pestilence, 1578**, ed. M. and A. H. Bullen. (*Out of print.*) ,,
53. **Vicary's Anatomie of the Body of Man, 1548**, ed. 1577, ed. F. J. and Percy Furnivall. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
54. **The Curial made by maystere Alain Charretier, translated by William Caxton**, 1484, ed. F. J. Furnivall and P. Meyer. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 10*s*. ,,
O.S. 92. **Eadwine's Canterbury Psalter**, from the Trin. Cambr. MS., ed. F. Harsley, Part II. (*Out of print.*) 1889
93. **Defensor's Liber Scintillarum**, ed. E. Rhodes. 30*s*. ,,
E.S. 55. **Barbour's Bruce**, ed. W.W. Skeat. Part IV. (*Out of print.*) ,,
56. **Early English Pronunciation**, by A. J. Ellis. Part V, the present English Dialects. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 94. **Ælfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, MS. Cott. Jul. E VII, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part III. 45*s*. 1890
95. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. T. Miller. Part I, 1. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 45*s*. ,,
E.S. 57. **Caxton's Eneydos**, ed. W. T. Culley and F. J. Furnivall. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 30*s*. ,,
58. **Caxton's Blanchardyn and Eglantine**, c. 1489, ed. L. Kellner. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 42*s*. ,,
O.S. 96. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, re-ed. T. Miller. Part I, 2. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 45*s*. 1891
97. **The Earliest English Prose Psalter**, ed. K. D. Buelbring. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 59. **Guy of Warwick**, 2 texts (Auchinleck and Caius MSS.), ed. J. Zupitza. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,
60. **Lydgate's Temple of Glas**, re-ed. J. Schick. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 98. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, ed. C. Horstmann. Part I. (*Out of print.*) 1892
99. **Cursor Mundi**. Preface, Notes, and Glossary, Part VI, ed. R. Morris. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 25*s*. ,,
E.S. 61. **Hoccleve's Minor Poems, I**, from the Phillipps and Durham MSS., ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,

E.S. 62. **The Chester Plays**, re-ed. H. Deimling. Part I. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 37*s.* 6*d.* 1892
O.S. 100. **Capgrave's Life of St. Katharine**, ed. C. Horstmann, with Forewords by F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) 1893
101. **Cursor Mundi.** Essay on the MSS., their Dialects, &c., by H. Hupe. Part VII. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 25*s.* ,,
E.S. 63. **Thomas à Kempis's De Imitatione Christi**, ed. J. K. Ingram. (*Out of print.*) ,,
64. **Caxton's Godeffroy of Boloyne, or The Siege and Conqueste of Jerusalem, 1481**, ed. Mary N. Colvin. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 102. **Lanfranc's Science of Cirurgie**, ed. R. von Fleischhacker. Part I. 36*s.* 1894
103. **The Legend of the Cross**, &c., ed. A. S. Napier. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 65. **Sir Beves of Hamtoun**, ed. E. Kölbing. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,
66. **Lydgate's and Burgh's Secrees of Philisoffres** ('Governance of Kings and Princes'), ed. R. Steele. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 104. **The Exeter Book** (Anglo-Saxon Poems), re-ed. I Gollancz. Part I. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 45*s.* 1895
105. **The Prymer or Lay Folks' Prayer Book**, Camb. Univ. MS., ed. H. Littlehales. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 67. **The Three Kings' Sons**, a Romance, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part I, the Text. (*Out of print.*) ,,
68. **Melusine**, the prose Romance, ed. A. K. Donald. Part I, the Text. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 106. **R. Misyn's Fire of Love and Mending of Life** (Hampole), ed. R. Harvey. (*Out of print.*) 1896
107. **The English Conquest of Ireland, A.D. 1166–1185**, 2 Texts, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. 27*s.* ,,
E.S. 69. **Lydgate's Assembly of the Gods**, ed. O. L. Triggs. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 37*s.* 6*d.* ,,
70. **The Digby Plays**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 108. **Child-Marriages and -Divorces, Trothplights, &c.** Chester Depositions, 1561–6, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) 1897
109. **The Prymer or Lay Folks' Prayer Book**, ed. H. Littlehales. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 71. **The Towneley Plays**, ed. G. England and A. W. Pollard. (*Re-issued* 1952.) 45*s.* ,,
72. **Hoccleve's Regement of Princes, and 14 Poems**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*) ,,
73. **Hoccleve's Minor Poems, II**, from the Ashburnham MS., ed. I. Gollancz. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 110. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. T. Miller. Part II, 1. (*Reprinted* 1963.) 30*s.* 1898
111. **The Old-English Version of Bede's Ecclesiastical History**, ed. T. Miller. Part II, 2. (*Reprinted* 1963.) 30*s.* ,,
E.S. 74. **Secreta Secretorum**, 3 prose Englishings, one by Jas. Yonge, 1428, ed. R. Steele. Part I. 36*s.* ,,
75. **Speculum Guidonis de Warwyk**, ed. G. L. Morrill. 18*s.* ,,
O.S. 112. **Merlin.** Part IV. Outlines of the Legend of Merlin, by W. E. Mead. (*Out of print.*) 1899
113. **Queen Elizabeth's Englishings of Boethius, Plutarch, &c.**, ed. C. Pemberton. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 76. **George Ashby's Poems, &c.**, ed. Mary Bateson. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 30*s.* ,,
77. **Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
78. **The Life and Death of Mary Magdalene**, by T. Robinson, *c.* 1620, ed. H. O. Sommer. 9*s.* ,,
O.S. 114. **Ælfric's Metrical Lives of Saints**, ed. W. W. Skeat. Part IV and last. (*Out of print.*) 1900
115. **Jacob's Well**, ed. A. Brandeis. Part I. 18*s.* ,,
116. **An Old-English Martyrology**, re-ed. G. Herzfeld. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 79. **Caxton's Dialogues, English and French**, ed. H. Bradley. 18*s.* ,,
80. **Lydgate's Two Nightingale Poems**, ed. O. Glauning. 9*s.* ,,
80A. **Selections from Barbour's Bruce (Books I–X)**, ed. W. W. Skeat. 20*s.* ,,
81. **The English Works of John Gower**, ed. G. C. Macaulay. Part I. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 60*s.* ,,
O.S. 117. **Minor Poems of the Vernon MS.**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. 27*s.* 1901
118. **The Lay Folks' Catechism**, ed. T. F. Simmons and H. E. Nolloth. (*Out of print.*) ,,
119. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne**, and its French original, re-ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 82. **The English Works of John Gower**, ed. G. C. Macaulay. Part II. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 60*s.* ,,
83. **Lydgate's DeGuilleville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man**, ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
84. **Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality**, ed. E. Sieper. Vol. I. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 42s. ,,
O.S. 120. **The Rule of St. Benet** in Northern Prose and Verse, and Caxton's Summary, ed. E. A. Kock. (*Out of print.*) 1902
121. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. J. E. Wülfing. Part I. 27*s.* ,,
E.S. 85. **Alexander Scott's Poems**, 1568, ed. A. K. Donald. (*Out of print.*) ,,
86. **William of Shoreham's Poems**, re-ed. M. Konrath. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
87. **Two Coventry Corpus Christi Plays**, re-ed. H. Craig. (*See under* 1952.) ,,
O.S. 122. **The Laud MS. Troy-Book**, ed. by J. E. Wülfing. Part II. 36*s.* 1903
123. **Robert of Brunne's Handlyng Synne**, and its French original, re-ed. F. J. Furnivall. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
E.S. 88. **Le Morte Arthur**, re-ed. J. D. Bruce. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 45*s.* ,,
89. **Lydgate's Reason and Sensuality**, ed. E. Sieper. Vol. II. (*Reprinted* 1965.) 35*s.* ,,
90. **English Fragments from Latin Medieval Service-Books**, ed. H. Littlehales. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 124. **Twenty-six Political and other Poems** from Digby MS. 102, &c., ed. J. Kail. Part I. 18*s.* 1904
125. **Medieval Records of a London City Church**, ed. H. Littlehales. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
126. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. M. M. Banks. Part I. 18*s.* ,,
E.S. 91. **The Macro Plays**, ed. F. J. Furnivall and A. W. Pollard. (*Out of print.*) ,,
92. **Lydgate's DeGuileville's Pilgrimage of the Life of Man**, ed. Katherine B. Locock. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,
93. **Lovelich's Romance of Merlin**, from the unique MS., ed. E. A. Kock. Part I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 127. **An Alphabet of Tales**, in Northern English, from the Latin, ed. M. M. Banks. Part II. 18*s.* 1905
128. **Medieval Records of a London City Church**, ed. H. Littlehales. Part II. 18*s.* ,,
O.S. 129. **The English Register of Godstow Nunnery**, ed. A. Clark. Part I. 18*s.* ,,
E.S. 94. **Respublica**, a Play on a Social England, ed. L. A. Magnus. (*Out of print. See under* 1946.) ,,

E.S. 95. **Lovelich's History of the Holy Grail.** Part V. **The Legend of the Holy Grail,** ed. Dorothy Kempe. (*Out of print.*) 1905
96. **Mirk's Festial,** ed. T. Erbe. Part I. 21*s.* „
O.S. 130. **The English Register of Godstow Nunnery,** ed. A. Clark. Part II. 27*s.* 1906
131. **The Brut,** or **The Chronicle of England,** ed. F. Brie. Part I. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 25*s.* „
132. **John Metham's Works,** ed. H. Craig. 27*s.* „
E.S. 97. **Lydgate's Troy Book,** ed. H. Bergen. Part I, Books I and II. (*Out of print.*) „
98. **Skelton's Magnyfycence,** ed. R. L. Ramsay. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 45*s.* „
99. **The Romance of Emaré,** re-ed. Edith Rickert. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 22*s.* 6*d.* „
O.S. 133. **The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford,** ed. A. Clark. Part I. 27*s.* 1907
134. **The Coventry Leet Book,** ed. M. Dormer Harris. Part I. (*Out of print.*) „
E.S. 100. **The Harrowing of Hell,** and **The Gospel of Nicodemus,** re-ed. W. H. Hulme. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 30*s.* „
101. **Songs, Carols, &c.,** from Richard Hill's Balliol MS., ed. R. Dyboski. (*Out of print.*) „
O.S. 135. **The Coventry Leet Book,** ed. M. Dormer Harris. Part II. 27*s.* 1908
135 *b. Extra Issue.* Prof. Manly's **Piers Plowman and its Sequence,** urging the fivefold authorship of the *Vision.* (*Out of print.*) „
136. **The Brut,** or **The Chronicle of England,** ed. F. Brie. Part II. (*Out of print.*) „
E.S. 102. **Promptorium Parvulorum,** the 1st English-Latin Dictionary, ed. A. L. Mayhew. 37*s.* 6*d.* „
103. **Lydgate's Troy Book,** ed. H. Bergen. Part II, Book III. (*Out of print.*) „
O.S. 137 **Twelfth-Century Homilies** in MS. Bodley 343, ed. A. O. Belfour. Part I, the Text. (*Reprinted* 1962.) 25*s.* 1909
138. **The Coventry Leet Book,** ed. M. Dormer Harris. Part III. 27*s.* „
E.S. 104. **The Non-Cycle Mystery Plays,** re-ed. O. Waterhouse. (*Out of print.*) „
105. **The Tale of Beryn, with the Pardoner and Tapster,** ed. F. J. Furnivall and W. G. Stone. (*Out of print.*) „
O.S. 139. **John Arderne's Treatises on Fistula in Ano,** &c., ed. D'Arcy Power. 27*s.* 1910
139 *b, c, d, e, f, Extra Issue.* **The Piers Plowman Controversy: *b.* Dr. Jusserand's 1st Reply to Prof. Manly; *c.* Prof. Manly's Answer to Dr. Jusserand; *d.* Dr. Jusserand's 2nd Reply to Prof. Manly; *e.* Mr. R. W. Chambers's Article; *f.* Dr. Henry Bradley's Rejoinder to Mr. R. W. Chambers.** (*Out of print.*) „
140. **Capgrave's Lives of St. Augustine and St. Gilbert of Sempringham,** ed. J. Munro. (*Out of print.*) „
E.S. 106. **Lydgate's Troy Book,** ed. H. Bergen. Part III. (*Out of print.*) „
107. **Lydgate's Minor Poems,** ed. H. N. MacCracken. Part I. **Religious Poems.** (*Reprinted* 1961.) 40*s.* „
O.S. 141. **Erthe upon Erthe,** all the known texts, ed. Hilda Murray. (*Reprinted* 1964.) 30*s.* 1911
142. **The English Register of Godstow Nunnery,** ed. A. Clark. Part III. 18*s.* „
143. **The Prose Life of Alexander,** Thornton MS., ed. J. S. Westlake. 18*s.* „
E.S. 108. **Lydgate's Siege of Thebes,** re-ed. A. Erdmann. Part I, the Text. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 24*s.* „
109. **Partonope,** re-ed. A. T. Bödtker. The Texts. (*Out of print.*) „
O.S. 144. **The English Register of Oseney Abbey, by Oxford,** ed. A. Clark. Part II. 18*s.* 1912
145. **The Northern Passion,** ed. F. A. Foster. Part I, the four parallel texts. 27*s.* „
E.S. 110. **Caxton's Mirrour of the World,** with all the woodcuts, ed. O. H. Prior. (*Out of print.*) „
111. **Caxton's History of Jason,** the Text, Part I, ed. J. Munro. 27*s.* „
O.S. 146. **The Coventry Leet Book,** ed. M. Dormer Harris. Introduction, Indexes, &c. Part IV. 18*s.* 1913
147. **The Northern Passion,** ed. F. A. Foster, Introduction, French Text, Variants and Fragments, Glossary. Part II. 27*s.* „
[An enlarged reprint of O.S. 26, **Religious Pieces in Prose and Verse,** from the Thornton MS., ed. G. G. Perry. (*Out of print.*)] „
E.S. 112. **Lovelich's Romance of Merlin,** ed. E. A. Kock. Part II. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 30*s.* „
113. **Poems by Sir John Salusbury, Robert Chester, and others,** from Christ Church MS. 184, &c., ed. Carleton Brown. 27*s.* „
O.S. 148. **A Fifteenth-Century Courtesy Book and Two Franciscan Rules,** ed. R. W. Chambers and W. W. Seton. (*Reprinted* 1963.) 25*s.* 1914
149 **Lincoln Diocese Documents, 1450–1544,** ed. Andrew Clark. 27*s.* „
150. **The Old-English Rule of Bp. Chrodegang,** and the **Capitula of Bp. Theodulf,** ed. A. S. Napier. 22*s.* 6*d.* „
E.S. 114. **The Gild of St. Mary, Lichfield,** ed. F. J. Furnivall. 27*s.* „
115. **The Chester Plays,** re-ed. J. Matthews. Part II. (*Reprinted* 1959.) 37*s.* 6*d.* „
O.S. 151. **The Lanterne of Light,** ed. Lilian M. Swinburn. (*Out of print.*) 1915
152. **Early English Homilies,** from Cott. Vesp. D. XIV, ed. Rubie Warner. Part I, Text. (*Out of print.*) „
E.S. 116. **The Pauline Epistles,** ed. M. J. Powell. (*Out of print.*) „
117. **Bp. Fisher's English Works,** ed. R. Bayne. Part II. 27*s.* „
O.S. 153. **Mandeville's Travels,** ed. P. Hamelius. Part I, Text. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 25*s.* 1916
154. **Mandeville's Travels,** ed. P. Hamelius. Part II, Notes and Introduction. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 25*s.* „
E.S. 118. **The Earliest Arithmetics in English,** ed. R. Steele. 27*s.* „
119. **The Owl and Nightingale,** 2 Texts parallel, ed. G. F. H. Sykes and J. H. G. Grattan. (*Out of print.*) „
O.S. 155. **The Wheatley MS.,** ed. Mabel Day. 54*s.* 1917
E.S. 120. **Ludus Coventriae,** ed. K. S. Block. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 30*s.* „
O.S. 156. **Reginald Pecock's Donet,** from Bodl. MS. 916, ed. Elsie V. Hitchcock. 63*s.* 1918
E.S. 121. **Lydgate's Fall of Princes,** ed. H. Bergen. Part I. (*Out of print.*) „
E.S. 122. **Lydgate's Fall of Princes,** ed. H. Bergen. Part II. (*Out of print.*) „
O.S. 157. **Harmony of the Life of Christ,** from MS. Pepys 2498, ed. Margery Goates. (*Out of print.*) 1919
158. **Meditations on the Life and Passion of Christ,** from MS. Add., 11307, ed. Charlotte D'Evelyn. (*Out of print.*) „

E.S. 123. **Lydgate's Fall of Princes**, ed. H. Bergen. Part III. (*Out of print.*) 1919
124. **Lydgate's Fall of Princes**, ed. H. Bergen. Part IV. (*Out of print.*) ,,
O.S. 159 **Vices and Virtues**, ed. F. Holthausen. Part II. 21*s.* 1920
[A re-edition of O.S. 18, **Hali Meidenhad**, ed. O. Cockayne, with a variant MS., Bodl. 34, hitherto unprinted, ed. F. J. Furnivall. (*Out of print.*)] ,,
E.S. 125. **Lydgate's Siege of Thebes**, ed. A. Erdmann and E. Ekwall. Part II. (*Out of print.*) ,,
126. **Lydgate's Troy Book**, ed. H. Bergen. Part IV. (*Out of print.*) ,,

---

O.S. 160. **The Old English Heptateuch**, MS. Cott. Claud. B. IV, ed. S. J. Crawford. (*Out of print.*) 1921
161. **Three O.E. Prose Texts**, MS. Cott. Vit. A. XV, ed. S. Rypins. (*Out of print.*) ,,
162. **Facsimile of MS. Cotton Nero A. x (Pearl, Cleanness, Patience and Sir Gawain)**, Introduction by I. Gollancz. (*Reprinted* 1955.) 150*s.* 1922
163. **Book of the Foundation of St. Bartholomew's Church in London**, ed. N. Moore. (*Out of print.*) 1923
164. **Pecock's Folewer to the Donet**, ed. Elsie V. Hitchcock. (*Out of print.*) ,,
165. **Middleton's Chinon of England, with Leland's Assertio Arturii and Robinson's translation**, ed. W. E. Mead. (*Out of print.*) ,,
166. **Stanzaic Life of Christ**, ed. Frances A. Foster. (*Out of print.*) 1924
167. **Trevisa's Dialogus inter Militem et Clericum, Sermon by FitzRalph, and Bygynnyng of the World**, ed. A. J. Perry. (*Out of print.*) ,,
168. **Caxton's Ordre of Chyualry**, ed. A. T. P. Byles. (*Out of print.*) 1925
169. **The Southern Passion**, ed. Beatrice Brown. (*Out of print.*) ,,
170. **Walton's Boethius**, ed. M. Science. (*Out of print.*) ,,
171. **Pecock's Reule of Cristen Religioun**, ed. W. C. Greet. (*Out of print.*) 1926
172. **The Seege or Batayle of Troye**, ed. M. E. Barnicle. (*Out of print.*) ,,
173. **Hawes' Pastime of Pleasure**, ed. W. E. Mead. (*Out of print.*) 1927
174. **The Life of St. Anne**, ed. R. E. Parker. (*Out of print.*) ,,
175. **Barclay's Eclogues**, ed. Beatrice White. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 35*s.* ,,
176. **Caxton's Prologues and Epilogues**, ed. W. J. B. Crotch. (*Reprinted* 1956.) 45*s.* ,,
177. **Byrhtferth's Manual**, ed. S. J. Crawford. (*Out of print.*) 1928
178. **The Revelations of St. Birgitta**, ed. W. P. Cumming. (*Out of print.*) ,,
179. **The Castell of Pleasure**, ed. R. Cornelius. (*Out of print.*) ,,
180. **The Apologye of Syr Thomas More**, ed. A. I. Taft. (*Out of print.*) 1929
181. **The Dance of Death**, ed. F. Warren. (*Out of print.*) ,,
182. **Speculum Christiani**, ed. G. Holmstedt. (*Out of print.*) ,,
183. **The Northern Passion (Supplement)**, ed. W. Heuser and Frances Foster. (*Out of print.*) 1930
184. **The Poems of John Audelay**, ed. Ella K. Whiting. (*Out of print.*) ,,
185. **Lovelich's Merlin**, ed. E. A. Kock. Part III. (*Out of print.*) ,,
186. **Harpsfield's Life of More**, ed. Elsie V. Hitchcock and R. W. Chambers. (*Reprinted* 1963.) 45*s.* 1931
187. **Whittinton and Stanbridge's Vulgaria**, ed. B. White. (*Out of print.*) ,,
188. **The Siege of Jerusalem**, ed. E. Kölbing and Mabel Day. 27*s.* ,,
189. **Caxton's Fayttes of Armes and of Chyualrye**, ed. A. T. Byles. 37*s.* 6*d.* 1932
190. **English Mediæval Lapidaries**, ed. Joan Evans and Mary Serjeantson. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 20*s.* ,,
191. **The Seven Sages**, ed. K. Brunner. (*Out of print.*) ,,
191A. **On the Continuity of English Prose**, by R. W. Chambers. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 21*s.* ,,
192. **Lydgate's Minor Poems**, ed. H. N. MacCracken. Part II, **Secular Poems**. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 40*s.* 1933
193. **Seinte Marherete**, re-ed. Frances Mack. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 45*s.* ,,
194. **The Exeter Book**, Part II, ed. W. S. Mackie. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 37*s.* 6*d.* ,,
195. **The Quatrefoil of Love**, ed. I. Gollancz and M. Weale. (*Out of print.*) 1934
196. **A Short English Metrical Chronicle**, ed. E. Zettl. (*Out of print.*) ,,
197. **Roper's Life of More**, ed. Elsie V. Hitchcock. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 30*s.* ,,
198. **Firumbras and Otuel and Roland**, ed. Mary O'Sullivan. (*Out of print.*) ,,
199. **Mum and the Sothsegger**, ed. Mabel Day and R. Steele. 21*s.* ,,
200. **Speculum Sacerdotale**, ed. E. H. Weatherly. (*Out of print.*) 1935
201. **Knyghthode and Bataile**, ed. R. Dyboski and Z. M. Arend. (*Out of print.*) ,,
202. **Palsgrave's Acolastus**, ed. P. L. Carver. (*Out of print.*) ,,
203. **Amis and Amiloun**, ed. MacEdward Leach. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 30*s.* ,,
204. **Valentine and Orson**, ed. Arthur Dickson. (*Out of print.*) 1936
205. **Tales from the Decameron**, ed. H. G. Wright. (*Out of print.*) ,,
206. **Bokenham's Lives of Holy Women (Lives of the Saints)**, ed. Mary S. Serjeantson. (*Out of print.*) ,,
207. **Liber de Diversis Medicinis**, ed. Margaret S. Ogden. (*Out of print.*) ,,
208. **The Parker Chronicle and Laws** (facsimile), ed. R. Flower and A. H. Smith. 126*s.* 1937
209. **Middle English Sermons from MS. Roy. 18 B. xxiii**, ed. W. O. Ross. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 42*s.* 1938
210. **Sir Gawain and the Green Knight**, ed. I. Gollancz. With Introductory essays by Mabel Day and M. S. Serjeantson. (*Reprinted* 1964.) 15*s.* ,,
211. **Dictes and Sayings of the Philosophers**, ed. C. F. Bühler. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 45*s.* 1939
212. **The Book of Margery Kempe**, Part I, ed. S. B. Meech and Hope Emily Allen. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 42*s.* ,,
213. **Ælfric's De Temporibus Anni**, ed. H. Henel. (*Out of print.*) 1940
214. **Morley's Translation of Boccaccio's De Claris Mulieribus**, ed. H. G. Wright. (*Out of print.*) ,,
215. **English Poems of Charles of Orleans**, Part I, ed. R. Steele. (*Out of print.*) 1941
216. **The Latin Text of the Ancrene Riwle**, ed. Charlotte D'Evelyn. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 45*s.* ,,

The Original and Extra Series of the 'Early English Text Society'

217. **Book of Vices and Virtues,** ed. W. Nelson Francis. (*Out of print.*) 1942
218. **The Cloud of Unknowing and the Book of Privy Counselling,** ed. Phyllis Hodgson. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 40*s.* 1943
219. **The French Text of the Ancrene Riwle,** B.M. Cotton MS. Vitellius. F. VII, ed. J. A. Herbert. (*Out of print.*) ,,
220. **English Poems of Charles of Orleans,** Part II, ed. R. Steele and Mabel Day. (*Out of print.*) 1944
221. **Sir Degrevant,** ed. L. F. Casson. (*Out of print.*) ,,
222. **Ro. Ba.'s Life of Syr Thomas More,** ed. Elsie V. Hitchcock and Mgr. P. E. Hallett. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 52*s.* 6*d.* 1945
223. **Tretyse of Loue,** ed. J. H. Fisher. (*Out of print.*) ,,
224. **Athelston,** ed. A. McI. Trounce. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 30*s.* 1946
225. **The English Text of the Ancrene Riwle,** B.M. Cotton MS. Nero A. XIV, ed. Mabel Day. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 35*s.* ,,
226. **Respublica,** re-ed. W. W. Greg. (*Out of print.*) ,,
227. **Kyng Alisaunder,** ed. G. V. Smithers. Vol. I, Text. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 45*s.* 1947
228. **The Metrical Life of St. Robert of Knaresborough,** ed. J. Bazire. (*Out of print.*) ,,
229. **The English Text of the Ancrene Riwle,** Gonville and Caius College MS. 234/120, ed. R. M. Wilson. With Introduction by N. R. Ker. (*Reprinted* 1957.) 35*s.* 1948
230. **The Life of St. George by Alexander Barclay,** ed. W. Nelson. (*Reprinted* 1960.) 40*s.* ,,
231. **Deonise Hid Diuinite,** and other treatises related to *The Cloud of Unknowing*, ed. Phyllis Hodgson. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 42*s.* 1949
232. **The English Text of the Ancrene Riwle,** B.M. Royal MS. 8 C. 1, ed. A. C. Baugh. (*Reprinted* 1958.) 30*s.* ,,
233. **The Bibliotheca Historica of Diodorus Siculus translated by John Skelton,** ed. F. M. Salter and H. L. R. Edwards. Vol. I, Text. 63*s.* 1950
234. **Caxton: Paris and Vienne,** ed. MacEdward Leach. 40*s.* 1951
235. **The South English Legendary,** Corpus Christi College Cambridge MS. 145 and B.M. M.S. Harley 2277, &c., ed. Charlotte D'Evelyn and Anna J. Mill. Text, Vol. I. (*Out of print.*) ,,
236. **The South English Legendary.** Text, Vol. II. (*Out of print.*) 1952
[E.S. 87. **Two Coventry Corpus Christi Plays,** re-ed. H. Craig. Second Edition. (*Out of print.*)] ,,
237. **Kyng Alisaunder,** ed. G. V. Smithers. Vol. II, Introduction, Commentary, and Glossary. 50*s.* 1953
238. **The Phonetic Writings of Robert Robinson,** ed. E. J. Dobson. 40*s.* ,,
239. **The Bibliotheca Historica of Diodorus Siculus translated by John Skelton,** ed. F. M. Salter and H. L. R. Edwards. Vol. II. Introduction, Notes, and Glossary. 25*s.* 1954
240. **The French Text of the Ancrene Riwle,** Trinity College, Cambridge, MS. R. 14. 7, ed. W. H. Trethewey. 55*s.* ,,
241. **Þe Wohunge of ure Lauerd,** and other pieces, ed. W. Meredith Thompson. 45*s.* 1955
242. **The Salisbury Psalter,** ed. Celia Sisam and Kenneth Sisam. 90*s.* 1955–56
243. **George Cavendish: The Life and Death of Cardinal Wolsey,** ed. Richard S. Sylvester. (*Reprinted* 1961.) 45*s.* 1957
244. **The South English Legendary.** Vol. III, Introduction and Glossary, ed. Charlotte D'Evelyn. 30*s.* ,,
245. **Beowulf** (facsimile). With Transliteration by J. Zupitza, new collotype plates, and Introduction by N. Davis. 84*s.* 1958
246. **The Parlement of the Thre Ages,** ed. M. Y. Offord. 40*s.* 1959
247. **Facsimile of MS. Bodley 34** (Katherine Group). With Introduction by N. R. Ker. 50*s.* ,,
248. **Þe Liflade ant te Passiun of Seinte Iuliene,** ed. S. R. T. O. d'Ardenne. 40*s.* 1960
249. **Ancrene Wisse,** Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, MS. 402, ed. J. R. R. Tolkien. With an Introduction by N. R. Ker. 40*s.* ,,
250. **Laȝamon's Brut,** ed. G. L. Brook and R. F. Leslie. Vol. I, Text (first part). 80*s.* 1961
251. **Facsimile of the Cotton and Jesus Manuscripts of the Owl and the Nightingale.** With Introduction by N. R. Ker. 42*s.* 1962
252. **The English Text of the Ancrene Riwle,** B.M. Cotton MS. Titus D. XVIII, ed. Frances M. Mack, and Lanhydrock Fragment, ed. A. Zettersten. 40*s.* ,,
253. **The Bodley Version of Mandeville's Travels,** ed. M. C. Seymour. 40*s.* 1963
254. **Ywain and Gawain,** ed. Albert B. Friedman and Norman T. Harrington. 40*s.* ,,
255. **Facsimile of B.M. MS. Harley 2253** (The Harley Lyrics). With Introduction by N. R. Ker. 84*s.* 1964
256. **Sir Eglamour of Artois,** ed. Frances E. Richardson. 40*s.* 1965
257. **Sir Thomas Chaloner: The Praise of Folie,** ed. Clarence H. Miller. 42*s.* ,,

The following is a select list of forthcoming volumes. Other texts are under consideration:

258. **The Orcherd of Syon,** ed. Phyllis Hodgson and Gabriel M. Liegey. Vol. I, Text. (*At press.*) 84*s.* 1966
259. **Uncollected Homilies of Ælfric,** ed. J. C. Pope. Vol. I. (*At press.*) 84*s.* 1967
260. **Uncollected Homilies of Ælfric,** ed. J. C. Pope. Vol. II. (*At press.*) 84*s.* 1968

Guy de Chauliac's Chirurgia Magna, ed. Margaret S. Ogden.
Libeaus Desconus, ed. M. Mills.
Laȝamon's Brut, ed. G. L. Brook and R. F. Leslie, Vols. II and III.
Ælfric: Catholic Homilies, First Series, ed. P. Clemoes.
The Paston Letters, ed. N. Davis.
The English Text of the Ancrene Riwle, edited from all the extant manuscripts:
Bodleian MS. Vernon, ed. G. V. Smithers.
B.M. Cotton MS. Cleopatra C. VI, ed. E. J. Dobson.
Magdalene College, Cambridge, MS. Pepys 2498, ed. A. Zettersten.
The York Plays, re-ed. Arthur Brown.
The Macro Plays, re-ed. Mark Eccles.
The Cely Letters, ed. A. H. Hanham.

March 1965

Publisher
LONDON: THE OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS, AMEN HOUSE, E.C. 4

PHILLIPS ACADEMY
3 1867 00044 1241
DATE DUE

101705

822.08
T66

Towneley plays
The Towneley plays